

3 1761 07589539 1







---

BEATA

Ḃloda Ruafó Uj Doinhail.

---

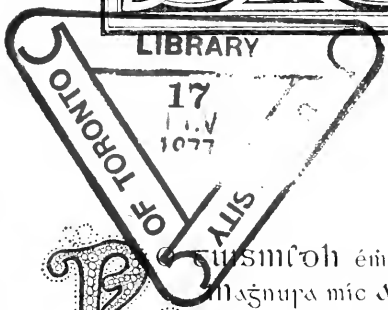
LIFE

OF

HUGH ROE O'DONNELL.

---

1895



**R**ÚS MÍ'OH éim clann athairna t'ua 'Dhoimnail (Áóth mac Mağnupa mic Áótha óicc mic Áótha Rúaroth mic Néill ġairb mic Toimr'edabairġ an f'iona, &c.). An Inghean Dub, ing'ln Semair mic Alaxandair mic Eom Chachanairġ mee 'Dhoimnail, do p'iol Cholla uair mic Each'ad' Domilém, joba bampreirġ t'ua 'Dhoimnail, & job ip'oe ma'air an job'air air'ġh'oa via élom'o. Itiact anmanna a p'f'lycal is'p nup'o ġ'line Áóth Rúaroth, Ru'p'airġe, Mağnur, & Cathbairi.

T'ála an cer'om'eic t'ib'p'oe Áótha Rúar'ó, do ma'ad'p'oe iar' na ġ'line'm'ian po chert'oir' t'ua oileam'm & t'ua learp'ughad' do f'ad'p'el'and'airb' foichen'el'ch'airb' chen'el Conaill ġulban mic Néill, 7 n'p' bo h'ia'c' p'oi'm na má' po é'ct' eip'oe p'oir' al't'iom & oil'm'm, a'ct' po ġ'ab'p'at' ar' aill do é'nel' Eógham mic Néill, ar' job'ad' t'f'ib' le'ó do mağhad' ní t'oe ma'ó via p'oir'f'oth' co h'air'p' m'f'l'oma. Ro ġ'had'p'oi'm iar'p'oi'm p'oir' f'ár' & p'oir' p'oir'bair'e ar' aoi é'p'oth'a & ch'ad'om'd'eni'm'a, al'air' & h'p'lab'p'a, l'ġna & h'p'ġna, ionn'p'air' & oim'b'air'air'. ġo po l'c' a ann' & a all'ad' po é'ó'icc' c'ó'ġ'f'ó'airb' E'p'eann' e'p'oir' ġ'h'all'air'b'h' & ġ'ad'oir'e'al'air'b' e'ró' p'ua p'uí' p'am'ice' t'air' á'lip' m'ad'ó'ach't'a, & po ch'om'h'li'on' ch'ó'ġ' b'li'á'ó'na' t'ó'cc'. A'ct' e'uar' imm'oi'p'o do t'an'air'air'b' Duib'linne' a'úb'el'oir' & h'p'ró'f'p'ear' an m'e'ic'p'ir', & b'air'f'ó' do p'um'm'p'f'et' occ'a in a m'f'n'm'ian na b'aoi a a'it'h'ġ'lin' t'ep'ien't'ch'air'b' p'p'u h'air't'he a an'p'al'ad' & t'oi'og'h'al't'a ġ'p'ier'i' ach'line'oil' t'ua l'c'c'í' co h'air'p'

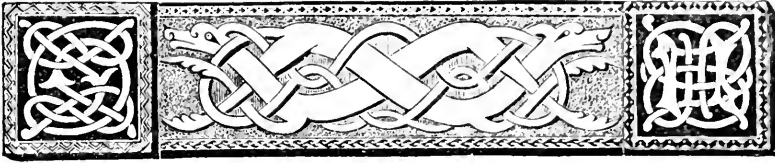
<sup>1</sup> O'Donnell.—We have given his pedigree and that of Ineen Dubh, pp. xii. and xxx., antea.

<sup>2</sup> Foster.—See p. xxxii., antea.

<sup>3</sup> Puberty.—The Irish divided life into five periods. *Macdacht* was the second, from the age of seven to fifteen.

<sup>4</sup> Provinces.—*Cuigeadh*, a fifth. It came to mean a province because Ireland was divided into five parts at a very early date. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 52.

<sup>5</sup> English.—*Gall* was the name given to all strangers, the Gauls being the foreigners best known to the ancient Irish.



**A** FAMOUS progeny sprung from O'Donnell,<sup>1</sup> (Hugh, son of Manus, son of Hugh Oge, son of Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh, son of Turlough of the wine, etc.). Ineen Dubh, daughter of James, son of Alexander, son of John Cathanach MacDonnell, of the race of Colla Uais, son of Eochaidh Doimhlen, was the wife of O'Donnell, and she was the mother of the most renowned of his children. The names of their sons in the order of their birth were Hugh Roe, Rury, Manus, and Caffir.

As for the eldest of these, Hugh Roe, immediately after his birth he was given to be fostered and brought up to the high-born nobles of the tribe of Conall Gulban, son of Niall, and it was not these alone that got him to rear and foster,<sup>2</sup> but some of the tribe of Eoghan, son of Niall, took him, for they were sure that something would ensue through him if he reached puberty.<sup>3</sup> Then he continued to grow and increase in comeliness and urbanity, tact and eloquence, wisdom and knowledge, goodly size and noble deeds, so that his name and fame spread throughout the five provinces<sup>4</sup> of Erin among the English<sup>5</sup> and the Irish,<sup>6</sup> even before he passed the age of boyhood and completed his fifteenth year. Moreover, the fame and renown of the youth were reported to the foreigners<sup>7</sup> of Dublin too, and they reflected in their minds that there would not be one like him of the Irish to avenge his wrongs and punish the plundering of his race if he

<sup>6</sup> *Irish*.—The people of Ireland are known by various names derived from their ancestors. They are called Milesians from Milesius, Gadelians from Gaodhel, a more ancient progenitor. O'Flaherty, *Ogygia*, p. 162.

<sup>7</sup> *Foreigners*.—Danar, properly a Dane or black foreigner, is often synonymous with robber, pirate, ferocious person, without any distinction of nation. *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. xxxi; London, 1867.

ἔλκιδάτα. Ro hairneiríoch dóib beór zuri mo éairingzuyíte fáide & lucht  
 neimairneiri & tiorchanta na toócharoche co ttiocraoh a ionnraimáilruiú  
 no béiaó mírcebháiríeáó fóimiaromí & fóim iur Emeann ar éina, reib mo  
 thingéal Columb Cille mac Feirímirí naomíáirí aímia do cheneí  
 cconáil & ríi lán do maoh & do veolairceacht an Sruarata naomh baí  
 atriubairte:

Τιοκραὸ ῥίη ἀν ληγήα ἀιρὸ,  
 Ὅο βερα ζολμαηγ μ ζαὸ τηι,  
 Βιὸ ἐ ρη ἀν ὀονν ὀιάσθα  
 Ἥρ βιαὸ .ix. μβλιαὸνα μ ἀ Ριζ.

Αεβεραι φοιρὶνο combaré é Cáilín ríarónaáa mo thairringziri.

fol. i. b. Αιαιίλ ἀνν ὀαν. Ro oimmarííte na zoíll cítena eipromí & an íaríla úa  
 Néilí (Aoroh mác Fíríóorícha mic Cumno bacaiğ mic Cumno) do eprairíohm  
 accoraiğ & accairíaríarí ríi ar oile m a nağharí uair íoba ὀíhíuiprío  
 oia thuiríróibíromí ó chím máirí, & ba hí ὀearíbríúri an Aóooha Ríaríoh  
 neimeberíemari íoba conimam & íoba céomíunteei ὀon íaríla úa Néilí,  
 Síoban mğín uí ὀhómínaiíl a comhannm.

Αν ττα Νείλλ μο χοιρὸνίὸ icclinnuy fóim éenéí nEozam peachtte íamí  
 & oia ngoíríe annam an tan ρín (Toipríoííbach Lúneach mac Néilí  
 Conallaiğ mic Aírte mic Cumno mic Eñri mic Eozam) ba íuaríochíróe ὀo  
 Zhalláib ὀon churí ρín, & níri ὀo tualaing fóllamínaó a élaríhuira ía  
 heimíre 7 ahríóbríacht, & no bioíromí ὀo zmer occ ionnlach & occ  
 íaríóoráoríte an íaríla uí Néilí ríur an íurteir & ríur an íeanaó ar omían a  
 aíríhuoghéa íarí, ar ar imne baohíróe hí ttauíe a íaríha & a aoríe an tan  
 ρín, & ba íocíach ímólğla & ípíecláre ὀari éínn a éenéoíí. Βα haíre  
 ρín mo ζábrat zoíll áéa éiaé ὀuirblinne aímírlí & míthomíom ὀe  
 (ζeríbo íuaríach ὀoíbíromí zó ρín) ar an ccaríaríaríarí baorí ὀó ríi éenéí  
 cconáil, & ὀo íunneíríte occaíb comba íorí ὀacoíal & ὀiomíoríeáó ríi

<sup>1</sup> *Columkille*.—This prophecy was made not by St. Columkille, but by St. Caillin. It will be found in the poem in which the Saint foretells the kings who would descend from Conall Gulban. See *The Book of Fenagh*, p. 152. On Caillin, see p. xv., antea. We have given St. Columkille's descent from Conall Gulban at p. xii.

<sup>2</sup> *Earl O'Neill*.—E. of Tyrone. His name recurs very often in the course of this work. We have given his pedigree at p. xlv., antea.

<sup>3</sup> *The O'Neill*.—After the chief's inauguration, he was no longer called by the name given him in baptism. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 34.



was allowed to reach manhood. It was told them too that prophets and people with foreknowledge and predictors of futurity had announced that there would come one like him who would cause disturbance among them and in the island of Eire also, as Columkille,<sup>1</sup> son of Feidhlimidh, the famous holy prophet of the Cinel Conaill, a man too full of grace and of the gifts of the Holy Ghost, promised where he said :

There will come a man glorious, pure, exalted,  
Who will cause mournful weeping in every territory ;  
He will be the god-like prince,  
And he will be king for nine years.

Some say it was Caillin of Fenagh who made the prophecy.

Moreover, these same English were afraid that he and the Earl O'Neill,<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, Hugh, son of Ferdoragh, son of Conn Bacach, son of Conn, would join in alliance and friendship with each other against them, for the Earl was much attached to his parents for a long time ; besides, O'Donnell's daughter, named Joan, the sister of Hugh Roe, of whom we have made mention, was Earl O'Neill's spouse and first wife.

The O'Neill,<sup>3</sup> who was inaugurated chief of the Cinel Eoghain some time before, and who had the title then, *i.e.*, Turlough Luineach,<sup>4</sup> son of Niall Connallach, son of Art, son of Conn, son of Henry, son of Eoghan, was submissive to the English at that time, and he was not able to govern his principality owing to his weakness and infirmity, and he was ever accusing and complaining of the Earl O'Neill to the Lord Justice<sup>5</sup> and the Council through fear of being deposed by him, since he was in the flood of his prosperity and (in the prime) of life then, and he was a shield of protection and defence to his tribe. Wherefore the English of Dublin<sup>6</sup> conceived suspicion and an evil opinion of him (though he was obedient to them up to that) on account of this friendship of his with the Cinel Conaill, and they reflected that the capture of Hugh Roe would enable them to

<sup>1</sup> *T. Luineach*.—See p. xliii. antea. <sup>2</sup> He was a lord prosperous in peace and war, till old age and infirmity came on him.<sup>3</sup> *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1984. The Queen intended to make him Earl of Clan O'Neill, but the patent was not perfected.

<sup>4</sup> *L. Justice*.—This is used here and in the *Annals F. M.* as synonymous with Lord Deputy, Lord Lieutenant. See Ware's *Antiquities*, p. 170.

<sup>5</sup> *Dublin*.—Atheliath, *i.e.*, the ford of the hurdles. O'Curry's *MS. Materials*, p. 269.

013gheadó fori chené1 cconail1 & Eóghain a l3ghabailfoim an Aóúa Ríuadó  
 cem1 baol acht in a 3íolla buice an ionbaró f3m. Conaó ar na foéab1  
 meim1aite mo pccu1topacc na 3oil1 ch3t1na a éuim1peach cró ma f3u mo foicht  
 lair foim1ba0 an n3ich mo om1naighif3t oo tocht ar a loip. Ba ham1lar0h  
 foicaom1na3air an 3abha1l h3im. Ro hio1plam1aig3to1h baipic mbelouib  
 mbraflang3aicch (im feill Mich1l oo h3onniab anno. 1587.) in0 A3h cliaé  
 cona foim1no foim1aata f3imuy3muy3h 3o narohuob ioipghaile & 3o tpeal1maib  
 t3io0a leo f3u huyf3clai3e & iom3um in0 a3ar0h a neap3eca3iaó, 3ona  
 f3rop3ain f3iona & co3uma f3u c3eic 7 conniab in0 on élnoaig3eac3ta oup an  
 t3airiyt3it3y eill ngabala foim1 Aó0h úa nDomnoill. Ba t3ma aip1e an  
 huyt3y Sei 1oh1n Pa3moy 7 na com1aip1e ar élna mo 3n3ithe in0 f3m co hion-  
 foil33í0e. Bafló a oip0 an huyt3y a beic3 f3u lam1 R33 Saxan iccl3ouy foim1  
 inuy mbanba co ouuó t3oipa mbliadóan. O mo baol 3ac aú0me ba haóail3  
 in0 eall1na laf an luin3 meim1aiteu, & íar t3oioécht na 3aoit3 an013y 3ac  
 nóip3eac3h, fóf mo 3l1uay an mbayic achoit ar éúan Duiblinne amach in0  
 iomúomain an aig3in, 3uy mo f3éolayt3air feac3 mu0 Ettair buó thúac3h lam1  
 éle f3u hoi nE3eann co maacht co f3nchuan Súil3e hi c3uch éonail1 mic  
 Néill Ro aip1y amuyó0e fo h3í0m1ay Racha Maolám amaé foim1 fan  
 b3ayuy3e. Cair3ial1 euyó0e baol foim1 uy na t3ia3a. Ro fo3haig3ló ecclay  
 f3u huy0 7 oip3eann oo Mhaye ináéay an éomuoé hi ccom1fo3ayb oó, &  
 ba ml3oat aip3o3eic f3u hio1mataig3í0e la0é 7 éle3uó na ce3u0é ccom1fo3uy.  
 Lá cloinob t3Suibne conuótaéct 7 a3iáct mo a3t3eab3yat an mblo10h éip1e baol  
 f3u himealb0io an chúam 3uy an moip1 móip1, 7 aip11 cenmothá inoyim. Oo  
 éenél Eoghain mic Néill oóib íar mbunuoáy, 7 a hialpam oo óeochatay an

fol.2. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Gunwalc*.—This is the portion of the boat called *beal* in Donegal.

<sup>2</sup> *Wine*.—‘The Captain had this command given him that he should proffer his wines to be sold, being sack, which the Irishmen love best.’ *Life of Perrott*, p. 279.

<sup>3</sup> *Beer*.—This was the common intoxicating drink of the people of northern Europe. It was made from barley, wheat, or oats, and flavoured with aromatic herbs.

<sup>4</sup> *Deputy*.—Lit. by the hand of, hence the substitute for another.

<sup>5</sup> *English*.—The name Saxon became

familiar to the Celtic inhabitants of Britain (and of Ireland too earlier) than the Anglican name. Hence Saxon, not Angle, has been the name by which Teutonic immigrants in Britain (and English immigrants in Ireland) have been known to their Celtic neighbours from that day to this. Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, i. 13; London, 1870.

<sup>6</sup> *Banba*.—Ireland is often called by the names of its most famous kings, but particularly it has three names, Eire, Fodhla, and Banba, three sisters of the royal blood of the Danaans. *Ogygia*, p. 13.

<sup>7</sup> *Rinn Edair*.—The promontory of Edar;

extend and secure their sway over the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain, though he was but a mere youth at the time. Wherefore, for the aforesaid reasons these same English planned his imprisonment before he should succeed in effecting what they feared would come about by his means. That capture took place in this way. A vessel was got ready, with black gunwale,<sup>1</sup> deceptive, precisely at Michaelmas in the year 1587, in Dublin, with a murderous, odious crew, having implements of battle and weapons of war for defence and attack against their enemies, with abundance of wine<sup>2</sup> and beer,<sup>3</sup> for traffic and barter to trade with, to see if they could get an opportunity of seizing on Hugh O'Donnell. By the advice of the Lord Justice Sir John Perrott and of the Council too this was done secretly. The Lord Justice was appointed to be the Deputy<sup>4</sup> of the English<sup>5</sup> king in supreme authority over the island of Banba<sup>6</sup> for the space of three years. When every implement that was desired was ready in the said ship, and while the wind was coming straight from the south, the vessel went out from the harbour of Dublin into the deep sea and sailed past Rinn Edair<sup>7</sup> northwards, keeping the coast of Ireland on the left till she came to the old harbour of Swilly,<sup>8</sup> in the territory of Conall, son of Niall. She stopped there opposite Rathmullen<sup>9</sup> out in the sea. This castle was on the edge of the shore. A church<sup>10</sup> was founded there for the divine office and mass in honour of Mary, mother of the Lord, close by, and it was a well-known resort for most of the laity and clergy of the neighbourhood. It was built by the Clann Swiny, and it was they who inhabited the portion of territory along the edge of the harbour as far as the ocean and others besides this. They were of the tribe of Eoghain, son of Niall, by descent,<sup>11</sup> and they had come from Scotland

he was chief of Eachrad shortly before the Christian era. The Bailey lighthouse, Howth, stands on the rinn.

<sup>8</sup> *Lough Swilly*.—An inlet of the sea running twenty miles due south into Donegal.

<sup>9</sup> *Rathmullen*.—A village on the west shore of Lough Swilly. Here the Earls embarked when leaving Ireland in 1607. See *The Flight of the Earls*, p. 77.

<sup>10</sup> *Church*.—The Carmelite monastery and church were seized by Knox, Protestant

bishop of Raphoe from 1610 to 1632, and made into a residence. O'Sullivan gives an account of his persecution of the Catholics. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 286. See also De Burgo's *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 617; Col. Agripp., 1762, who gives the proclamations issued by Chichester at his suggestion.

<sup>11</sup> *Descent*.—See p. xix., *antea*. Keating ridicules Spencer's statement that they are originally of English descent. See preface to *H. of Ireland*, p. xx.

τού ριν & ποβταρι ιαττ βα τσαρριζιούε εαθα το μζ όοναιλλ ινω αζαρό α  
 ρρεαριαττ.

Τσιπέεχτα να λυιγε ιμιοιάρύρην ηι τοραιζ. Ιαρι ττιυόεαχετ οι  
 ζυρ αν εείαν ροι ιονχαιβ Ραθα Μαολάιν αμιαλ ατμυβιαμαρι, το μεεεετ  
 α ρεοτα ρυι λάρι 7 μο ρυιουζιρε α ηανγεαριεαόα οία ηιμφορταό ηι έομφοόριαιβ  
 αν χαλαρό. Όο κομιατ υρεαμ οια ροιμνω ροι τήι ίαρι τταιν ινω εεορρε  
 ελναιζεαό ρο όειλβ ριοόα & εαονχοιήριαε, 7 ζαβαιττ ροι ηιαέ & ταιρρεελαό  
 ροι εμειε 7 κοηηιαό ρυρ αν εεάχ το ευριεάρι ροι α εεινω, & αουαμιατ  
 combaοι ριον 7 κομιαμ λεό ηριν λυιζ.

Ο μο ελορ λα μυντιρι αν ούναρό αν ηί ριν ηι έαριττατ ηι ροιλλ, αέτ μο  
 ζαβρατ ροι ελνωαέ αν ριονα 7 αν λνωα ιmmale 7 οεε κοιόλ ροι α έελε  
 κομβταρι μλρεεα. Ιαρι ηριορ ρέελ τον εμó μα εκομφοζυρ το ιονάλατ αν  
 τοόεum, 7 βαταρι αζ ραμολ κομβταρι ρυβαιζ αμιαλ αεεεε. Ηηι βο είαη τοίβ  
 ραμιλάρό κομυρ τυόχαό Δόό υα Όοιμναλλ ρεχετ αμμυρα ροι εέλιυε τον  
 βαιλε λα βαορ 7 μεαβμιαό ροι α βαοιτέρην 7 ροι ευαιρε μαεοαέτα κοη  
 οίμνι όόεεβαρό να εμυχε ηι α χαοιμτέεετ. Ο μο ελοαταρι έεειν αν ηί ριν  
 λα ηαορ αν ηριαέ ιμυοατ αρ ροι εύλαό τοόεum α λυιγε. Ρο ραοιόιττ  
 οαίεαμιαη 7 τοεζβαμιάόα αν ούναρό ηι α ηολζηαιό το έυιηγεαό ριονα το  
 na ηάορόαοαιβ ουρ ραηζαοαρι. Αρβλματροιη ηατ βαοι λεο ηί βαό μό αμ  
 ολόάρ ηί ηορ ρίμυρεό αν ροιρηνη, 7 ηαχ αρ μεεεεττρ υαόαιβ ροι τήι το  
 ραιζιό ηαέ αοην αετ μά ηο έηρεαό υαέαό οαζόαοιηε ινα ητοόεum τον λυιζ,  
 ρο ζεβοαηρ αρρηνεταλ 7 αρριαουζαό τον ελμιαηηρ το ημιαιαό αεα οια ρριον.

fol. 2. b.

Ιαρι ρριορ ρέελ το μαε Συηβηε (οριορ αν ούναρό, Όοιμναλλ) να οαίεαμιαη  
 το ούμλταό ιμον ρριον, βα ηαόηάρι λαιρ ιμυρην, κοιό ί αιηε το ηιοηόοιρρε  
 α αμψέν τοό α τηζεαριμα (Δεοηι υά Όοιμναλλ) το έοέμιαεαό τον λυιζ. Βα  
 ροόαηζ όη ατοζαοεάοροιη αν ιοηβαρό ριν, υαηι ηι βαοι αοη οία οεζκοιμιαη-  
 λεααιβ οια οιοεαόαιβ ηαέ οια ολλαμιαιβ ιμα χαοιμτέεετ το ηειμιομτέύρ να  
 το ρέουζαό κομιαηηε τοό, 7 ηι ηαμμεε ταρι αοηρ κοιεε μβλιαόαη οέεε, 7  
 ηι έαμηζ αζάορ ηαέ αζλιοεαρ αν ταη ριν. Βα ραμιλάρό όη τον άορ βαοέ  
 βοημπααααχ βαταρι ιμα ραμιαό ζυό ιαττ βα ριηε αρ αοι ηάοηη. Ιαρι εεμιάό α  
 εκομιαηηε τον ροιμνω αμλζηαιό μο λαραττ αμαχ λυιηζιηε ιμβιεε το ηαλα

<sup>1</sup> *Leaders*.—Some of this family came to Munster in the 13th century, and settled on land given them by the MacCarthys.

Frequent mention is made of them in *The Annals F. M.*

<sup>3</sup> *Hy*.—Or *I*, the plural of *Ua* or *O*, a

to that country. They were leaders<sup>1</sup> in battle of the king of Hy Conaill<sup>2</sup> against his enemies.

As for the ship of which we spoke in the beginning, after she came to the harbour opposite Rathmullen as we have said, her sails were lowered on the deck and her anchors were cast to secure her close to the landing-place. A part of her crew went on shore after a while in the guise of merchants under pretence of peace and amity, and they set to espy and pry about, to traffic and bargain with every one who met them, and published that they had wine and beer in the ship.

When the people of the castle heard this they made no delay, but set off to purchase both the wine and the strong drink<sup>3</sup> and to drink together till they were drunk. When the neighbourhood learned the news they assembled there and were carousing until they were merry like the rest. They were not long thus when Hugh O'Donnell came recreating himself, to visit the place in thoughtlessness and sport on a harmless excursion and youthful tour, with many young men of the country in his company. When the spies heard this for certain, they went away back to their ship. The butlers and cup-bearers of the Castle were sent after them to ask for wine for the guests who had come. They said they had no more than what the crew would need, and they would allow none of it to go out to any one, but if some of the gentlemen would come to them to the ship, they should get attendance and entertainment with what remained over to them of the wine.

When Donnell MacSwiny, the owner of the castle, learned that the butlers had been refused the wine he was ashamed thereof. Wherefore the plan which his ill luck suggested to him was to invite his lord Hugh O'Donnell to the ship. It was easy to lead him astray then for there was not one of his wise counsellors, of his preceptors, or of his learned men in his company to direct him or to give him advice, and he was not yet fifteen years of age, and he had not then acquired wisdom and sagacity. It was the same with the thoughtless forward persons who were with him though

grandson. The tribe-name with this word prefixed is often used to signify the territory of the tribe. *Introd. to Top. Poems*, p. 8.

<sup>4</sup> *Drink*.—Linn is rather a general term for any strong liquor than the name of any particular kind.

fol. 3 a. 10  
 φορη να τριαξ, 7 ιμριαγρε ζυρ αν λυνγ μόρη ζο μβαταρ ορ ρυ φορη. Ο μο  
 ριττιρ αν ριανλαχ βάττορ ηρην λυνγ ζο μβαοι Δεό λτορρηα, μο ράιλεμζιρετ  
 ρυού, αρ λοιθε ιν ρελεοιτε ανομν χυεα αέτ υαεάθ οαοίνε ρειθ μο εινζεαλλρατ  
 ιν Δόθη Ρύαθ ιν ινάε Σιμβνε &c. Ρο ρρηεγρελιτε 7 μο ράοιμζιτε οο  
 ραινε βιό & λινθα ζυρ βατ ρυβαγζ ροιμενμιναιζ. Αν ταν βα ήαινε οοιθ  
 οεε όλ, μο ζαττα αναρμυ ρορηα & μο ηιαόαθ κοιηλα αν ταιρε ταρ ανηρ, &  
 οο ρατα ιν αραζαλ ρορηατα, βαηλ να μο ευμαινζιρε ληζηαήι νό λρηομολ οο  
 ζηιοήι ιν αζαίό α ναήιατ, & λρηζαβταρ Δεό 7 ιν μοβα λαμν λεό τον λυχε οο  
 υεαχατταρ ανομν οια ραζιό. Οο εάοτε τρη ρεεέλα να ζαβαλα ρον ερμoch  
 ηι εκοιέοιμθε, & οο εεομαλλατ να κοιηοχηρβαθε οοευμ αν χαλαρό ουρ αν  
 ττάρηρτετρη βαοζαλ φορη αορ να εελζε. Ιι βάοι βα οε ροόαιν αρ μο βαταρ ιν  
 ιομόοιμαιν αν χυίαιν ίαρ ρρηεανζεάρημαινζ χυεα αν ανζαρηεαό ρυλαινζ 7  
 ρορταόα, 7 ιν ραβατταρ λονζα ινάε λαοιόληζα αεα οια ττοζρηαιμ ναέ οια  
 ττάρηοχηται. Ουρ ριεε ανη accumma εάιζ μαε Σιμβνε να ττύαε Εοζαν όζ  
 ατακοιμαιε. Βα ηαιτε τον Δοό εηρöheice, & μο ζαβ οεε λρηαιλ ζηαιλ &  
 αιττηε οηε οαρ α εηρ. Ηρη βο τορηβα οόρηοι όν αρ ιν βαοι ιν εκοιεεαό  
 Κοιόεοβαρη μιε Ηλρηα ζέηηλ νο ζηαβταρ οαρ α εηρ, οόιζ βα φορη αιρηαιρ οαον  
 λορη οο υεοχατταρ.

Όάλα να λυνγε ιμρηοιαιόρην 7 να ραιμνε βαοι ιμντι, ο μο ρορηβρατ αν  
 τοηρεε ιμμια ττανζαταρ, 7 οο βληιαττε λεο ιν μοβα τοηρεοιθε οο βρηαζηοιθ 7  
 οαιετημθ οη τηρε, ιμρηοατ αρ φορη εεύλαό λα τρηεταν αν τρηιοθηα ζο ραηζαταρ  
 αν μμηρ μόρη. Σεοιαιτε ίαρηυιθε λα τυμμηρλημθεαό να ζαοιέι αναρητέυαιε  
 ρυρ φορη νέρηεανν ραηρβόρρη ρρηοέρηορεε να εοαρηε ρεμεθεοοχαταρ, ζυρ μο  
 ζαβραττε ηι εεύαν Ουιβλιννε οο ρυόρη. Ατ ελορη ρο χηεττόρη ρον εαεάρηαζ  
 υηε α τυμθεεετ ραηλαό 7 τον ηυρτηρ 7 τον εομαιρηε ραηρηεό, & Δόθ ύα  
 Οοιηαιηλ ηι ρορηκοιηό λεό, Βα ραοιηό ιαορηοιη οια ροχηταιμ χυεα, & ηρη  
 βό ρορη α ρεαρηε ιετηρ, 7 μο τχοχημρηγρεττε εηρηοιη ζαν ρρημρηεαχ οια ραηζιό  
 κομβαοι ληεαέ ιν ιονχηαιθ ρυού, & ζεβιτ οεε ιομαεαλλαιη ρρηρ & οεε

<sup>1</sup> *Na dtuath.*—*i.e.*, of the territories. The names of these three districts are still retained among the old inhabitants; they are Ross Gull, Tuath Tory, and Cloghaneely, all in the northern part of the barony of Kilmacrenan.

<sup>2</sup> *Conor MacNessa.*—He was the son of Fachna, King of Ulster, and of Nessa, daughter of Eochaidh Sulbuidhe. He

lived about the beginning of the Christian era. By the aid of his mother he supplanted his step-father, and became King of Ulster. As his reign was one of great renown, chiefly owing to the military organisation of the Red Branch Order, the northern province is often designated as peculiarly his. See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 205.

they were older in years. The inexperienced party having taken their resolution, they unmoored a small boat that happened to be on the edge of the shore, and rowed to the big ship till they were side by side. When the people who were in the ship saw that Hugh was among them, they bade them welcome, yet they allowed in to them only a few persons, as they had promised, along with Hugh Roe and MacSwiny, &c. They were served and feasted with a variety of food and drink till they were merry and cheerful. While they were enjoying themselves drinking, their arms were taken from them and the door of the hatch-way was shut behind them, and they were put into a well secured apartment where they were not able to use either skill or valour against their enemies, and Hugh and those they pleased of the people who had come in to them were made prisoners. Meantime, the news of the capture spread throughout the district universally, and the neighbourhood crowded to the landing-place in order to inflict hurt on the deceivers. But it was not easy, for they were in the deep part of the harbour after hauling up their anchor, raising and securing it, and there were not ships or boats to pursue or take vengeance on them. MacSwiny na dtuath,<sup>1</sup> that is, Eoghan Oge, came there like the rest; he was Hugh's foster-father, and he proceeded to offer other hostages and pledges in his stead. This did not avail him, for there was not in the province of Conor MacNessa<sup>2</sup> a hostage whom they would take in his place, since it was solely to look for him they had come.

As for the ship of which we have spoken and her crew, when they had finished the business for which they had come, and taken with them the most desirable of the hostages and pledges of the country, they went back with the current of the tide until they reached the ocean. They sailed after that with the strength of the north-west wind along the shore of Ireland south-eastwards back by the way they had already come, till they landed in the harbour of Dublin again. It became known immediately throughout the whole city and to the Lord Justice and the Council especially that they had come after this manner, and that Hugh O'Donnell was in their custody. They were glad of his coming, yet it was not at all through love of him, and they summoned him to them without delay that he might be face to face with them, and they proceeded to converse

fol. 3. A. aÉcomáire rḡél úó, 7 ba do éairceleao 7 méireachao fóim a airrúib ba mó am mo batóiríon. Fú úeóiró tḡa mo fóiceonḡiáú eiríonú do éom in ceáiréiall comóamḡen clochúá, baíl in bátaim fórléclanna mac Mléao hī cummbreac 7 hī cimbúeche occ fóiméim ecca 7 orúeáúá, 7 aḡ aíl úuairlíb na bḡionnḡáll úur fangḡataim an nḡir fecht míamú mo ḡábrac báiró 7 conóalḡar fḡi ḡaorúeala mo ḡaúó na nḡáll úur ficefíct fa úóiró a eiríocháib Saxan do ḡábáil na hḡir fóiríá úiblímb. Úairíú moú amlí 7 moú aḡeacc toirle úóib do ló 7 úáúáḡ ḡim eairéim comóúnta imbatáim am bíé occ éccaoíne in imno étḡualáing, & occ aḡrúir in aḡeirúe aḡfóill no hūmberéa fóiríá eiréim ḡálláib 7 ḡaorúealaib, & occ ceoirteche fḡur na ḡúbrúctáib no coiccenta & fḡur an moúach 7 fḡur an míumberé do bḡíctá fóim fórléclanúáib fóicénélecháib mac Mléao 7 na fḡio.angáll hī ceoiréimú.

Íoméura úóúá úí úomínáil, báoirúe fáimlarú hī cumma cháiré ma chuimmbreac fḡi mó teoira mbliáúan & éeoira moú occ cloḡteche fḡur an úáoirbíoréit in batáim ḡaorúeal. Úa úóóombreacé & ba ḡaláim menman 7 ba fḡimú aúbal láir a bíé ionúir mo báoi, 7 nḡi bó aḡ a úáúḡ búóem aÉc fo bíé an éccumáing éccomáúhár imbatáim a cháirúe & a chomífuilḡe, a ḡiríáúá 7 a ḡirúóirḡ, a nḡimúúh 7 a náomí eccalḡa, a fáileáú 7 a ollamám, a fóimámaḡéte 7 a ḡeacḡe fóim aḡchḡur 7 fóim ionnarúáú in aile eiríocháib fíclón Eiréann. Múó bíúó occa imneclím 7 occa fḡerúúáú do ḡiré eairé an tḡḡur eilúá fo ḡébaú. Mḡi bó fúúáing úóiríon ón an ní fḡm, aḡ úur fúccéa hī cubacháil fóiríáta ḡim eairéiall ḡaé noúhiche úia íoméomíéct conúur ficeúú teḡe aḡabáimach. Úa imne báoi an eairéiall hḡim, 7 úctḡan élaré lánúomám líonn úircei ma úiréiméall, 7 eairúorichet comúolúctá fḡuríe fo fíclomáim úoimáir an úúime, 7 ḡaḡimú ḡirúamámneacḡ na nḡáll amúḡ 7 ḡrúḡ imon úoimáir úia úáiréomíéú cona úicereáú áon táiríúú amunn náé amaé ḡan aÉcomáire úon fḡanláé allmáirúá. Aḡ a áoi in bí fḡúotháire aḡ nae fḡaḡḡtaim fáill fa úeóiró. fecht náon úia mbáoi úóú con úriming

<sup>1</sup> *Castle*.—i.e., of Dublin. It was built by Henry De Loundres, Archbishop and Lord Deputy, about 1220. 'It was much beautified with sundry and gorgeous buildings in the time of Sir Henry Sidney.' Holinshed's *Description of Ireland*. p. 27; London, 1808. The Birmingham Tower alone, if even it, belongs to the original building.

<sup>2</sup> *Fingallians*.—i.e., the white or fair-haired foreigners. See p. i., antea. The word is used here to designate the English who came over before the beginning of the 16th century, some of whom were said to be Hibernis ipsis Hiberniores. They are called by Keating Sengail, the old foreigners. *H. of Ireland*, xv.



with him and ask information of him, and in a special way they observed and searched into his natural qualities. In the end, however, they ordered him to be put in a strong stone castle<sup>1</sup> where the noble descendants of the sons of Milesius were in chains and captivity expecting slaughter and death, together with some of the nobles of the Fingallians<sup>2</sup> who had come to the island long before and had entered into amity and friendship with the Irish against the English, who came last from the country of the Saxons to take the island from both of them. It was their solace and satisfaction day and night in the close prison where they were, to be lamenting over the hardships and sufferings and relating the great cruelty which was inflicted on them both English and Irish, and hearing of the unjust sentences pronounced and the wrongs and wicked deeds done against the high-born noble descendants of the sons of Milesius and of the Fingallians alike.

As for Hugh O'Donnell, he was, just like the rest, in chains for the space of three years and three months, hearing of the ignoble bondage in which the Irish were. It was anguish and sickness of mind and great pain to him to be as he was, and it was not on his own account but because of the great helplessness in which his friends and kinsmen, his chieftains and leaders, his clerics and holy ecclesiastics, his poets<sup>3</sup> and learned men, his subjects and whole people were, owing to their expulsion and banishment to other territories throughout Erin. He was always meditating and searching how to find a way of escape. This was no easy thing for him, for he was put each night into a well secured apartment in the castle for security until the morning<sup>4</sup> of the next day came. That castle was situated thus. There was a broad deep trench full of water all round it and a solid bridge of boards over it opposite the door of the castle, and a grim-visaged party of the English outside and inside the gate to guard it, so that no one should pass them, in or out, without permission from the party of foreigners. However, there is no watch of which advantage may not be taken at last. One time, just at the end of winter, that Hugh was with a number of his

<sup>3</sup> *Poets*.—File taken by itself means a poet, but it was the general name applied to a scholar. Filidecht included the study

of law, history, languages, music, and poetry. O'Curry's MS. *Materials*, p. 2.

<sup>4</sup> *Morning*.—*Tert*, i.e. the third hour.

1018  
 1019  
 1020  
 1021  
 1022  
 1023  
 1024  
 1025  
 1026  
 1027  
 1028  
 1029  
 1030  
 1031  
 1032  
 1033  
 1034  
 1035  
 1036  
 1037  
 1038  
 1039  
 1040  
 1041  
 1042  
 1043  
 1044  
 1045  
 1046  
 1047  
 1048  
 1049  
 1050  
 1051  
 1052  
 1053  
 1054  
 1055  
 1056  
 1057  
 1058  
 1059  
 1060  
 1061  
 1062  
 1063  
 1064  
 1065  
 1066  
 1067  
 1068  
 1069  
 1070  
 1071  
 1072  
 1073  
 1074  
 1075  
 1076  
 1077  
 1078  
 1079  
 1080  
 1081  
 1082  
 1083  
 1084  
 1085  
 1086  
 1087  
 1088  
 1089  
 1090  
 1091  
 1092  
 1093  
 1094  
 1095  
 1096  
 1097  
 1098  
 1099  
 1100  
 1101  
 1102  
 1103  
 1104  
 1105  
 1106  
 1107  
 1108  
 1109  
 1110  
 1111  
 1112  
 1113  
 1114  
 1115  
 1116  
 1117  
 1118  
 1119  
 1120  
 1121  
 1122  
 1123  
 1124  
 1125  
 1126  
 1127  
 1128  
 1129  
 1130  
 1131  
 1132  
 1133  
 1134  
 1135  
 1136  
 1137  
 1138  
 1139  
 1140  
 1141  
 1142  
 1143  
 1144  
 1145  
 1146  
 1147  
 1148  
 1149  
 1150  
 1151  
 1152  
 1153  
 1154  
 1155  
 1156  
 1157  
 1158  
 1159  
 1160  
 1161  
 1162  
 1163  
 1164  
 1165  
 1166  
 1167  
 1168  
 1169  
 1170  
 1171  
 1172  
 1173  
 1174  
 1175  
 1176  
 1177  
 1178  
 1179  
 1180  
 1181  
 1182  
 1183  
 1184  
 1185  
 1186  
 1187  
 1188  
 1189  
 1190  
 1191  
 1192  
 1193  
 1194  
 1195  
 1196  
 1197  
 1198  
 1199  
 1200  
 1201  
 1202  
 1203  
 1204  
 1205  
 1206  
 1207  
 1208  
 1209  
 1210  
 1211  
 1212  
 1213  
 1214  
 1215  
 1216  
 1217  
 1218  
 1219  
 1220  
 1221  
 1222  
 1223  
 1224  
 1225  
 1226  
 1227  
 1228  
 1229  
 1230  
 1231  
 1232  
 1233  
 1234  
 1235  
 1236  
 1237  
 1238  
 1239  
 1240  
 1241  
 1242  
 1243  
 1244  
 1245  
 1246  
 1247  
 1248  
 1249  
 1250  
 1251  
 1252  
 1253  
 1254  
 1255  
 1256  
 1257  
 1258  
 1259  
 1260  
 1261  
 1262  
 1263  
 1264  
 1265  
 1266  
 1267  
 1268  
 1269  
 1270  
 1271  
 1272  
 1273  
 1274  
 1275  
 1276  
 1277  
 1278  
 1279  
 1280  
 1281  
 1282  
 1283  
 1284  
 1285  
 1286  
 1287  
 1288  
 1289  
 1290  
 1291  
 1292  
 1293  
 1294  
 1295  
 1296  
 1297  
 1298  
 1299  
 1300  
 1301  
 1302  
 1303  
 1304  
 1305  
 1306  
 1307  
 1308  
 1309  
 1310  
 1311  
 1312  
 1313  
 1314  
 1315  
 1316  
 1317  
 1318  
 1319  
 1320  
 1321  
 1322  
 1323  
 1324  
 1325  
 1326  
 1327  
 1328  
 1329  
 1330  
 1331  
 1332  
 1333  
 1334  
 1335  
 1336  
 1337  
 1338  
 1339  
 1340  
 1341  
 1342  
 1343  
 1344  
 1345  
 1346  
 1347  
 1348  
 1349  
 1350  
 1351  
 1352  
 1353  
 1354  
 1355  
 1356  
 1357  
 1358  
 1359  
 1360  
 1361  
 1362  
 1363  
 1364  
 1365  
 1366  
 1367  
 1368  
 1369  
 1370  
 1371  
 1372  
 1373  
 1374  
 1375  
 1376  
 1377  
 1378  
 1379  
 1380  
 1381  
 1382  
 1383  
 1384  
 1385  
 1386  
 1387  
 1388  
 1389  
 1390  
 1391  
 1392  
 1393  
 1394  
 1395  
 1396  
 1397  
 1398  
 1399  
 1400  
 1401  
 1402  
 1403  
 1404  
 1405  
 1406  
 1407  
 1408  
 1409  
 1410  
 1411  
 1412  
 1413  
 1414  
 1415  
 1416  
 1417  
 1418  
 1419  
 1420  
 1421  
 1422  
 1423  
 1424  
 1425  
 1426  
 1427  
 1428  
 1429  
 1430  
 1431  
 1432  
 1433  
 1434  
 1435  
 1436  
 1437  
 1438  
 1439  
 1440  
 1441  
 1442  
 1443  
 1444  
 1445  
 1446  
 1447  
 1448  
 1449  
 1450  
 1451  
 1452  
 1453  
 1454  
 1455  
 1456  
 1457  
 1458  
 1459  
 1460  
 1461  
 1462  
 1463  
 1464  
 1465  
 1466  
 1467  
 1468  
 1469  
 1470  
 1471  
 1472  
 1473  
 1474  
 1475  
 1476  
 1477  
 1478  
 1479  
 1480  
 1481  
 1482  
 1483  
 1484  
 1485  
 1486  
 1487  
 1488  
 1489  
 1490  
 1491  
 1492  
 1493  
 1494  
 1495  
 1496  
 1497  
 1498  
 1499  
 1500  
 1501  
 1502  
 1503  
 1504  
 1505  
 1506  
 1507  
 1508  
 1509  
 1510  
 1511  
 1512  
 1513  
 1514  
 1515  
 1516  
 1517  
 1518  
 1519  
 1520  
 1521  
 1522  
 1523  
 1524  
 1525  
 1526  
 1527  
 1528  
 1529  
 1530  
 1531  
 1532  
 1533  
 1534  
 1535  
 1536  
 1537  
 1538  
 1539  
 1540  
 1541  
 1542  
 1543  
 1544  
 1545  
 1546  
 1547  
 1548  
 1549  
 1550  
 1551  
 1552  
 1553  
 1554  
 1555  
 1556  
 1557  
 1558  
 1559  
 1560  
 1561  
 1562  
 1563  
 1564  
 1565  
 1566  
 1567  
 1568  
 1569  
 1570  
 1571  
 1572  
 1573  
 1574  
 1575  
 1576  
 1577  
 1578  
 1579  
 1580  
 1581  
 1582  
 1583  
 1584  
 1585  
 1586  
 1587  
 1588  
 1589  
 1590  
 1591  
 1592  
 1593  
 1594  
 1595  
 1596  
 1597  
 1598  
 1599  
 1600  
 1601  
 1602  
 1603  
 1604  
 1605  
 1606  
 1607  
 1608  
 1609  
 1610  
 1611  
 1612  
 1613  
 1614  
 1615  
 1616  
 1617  
 1618  
 1619  
 1620  
 1621  
 1622  
 1623  
 1624  
 1625  
 1626  
 1627  
 1628  
 1629  
 1630  
 1631  
 1632  
 1633  
 1634  
 1635  
 1636  
 1637  
 1638  
 1639  
 1640  
 1641  
 1642  
 1643  
 1644  
 1645  
 1646  
 1647  
 1648  
 1649  
 1650  
 1651  
 1652  
 1653  
 1654  
 1655  
 1656  
 1657  
 1658  
 1659  
 1660  
 1661  
 1662  
 1663  
 1664  
 1665  
 1666  
 1667  
 1668  
 1669  
 1670  
 1671  
 1672  
 1673  
 1674  
 1675  
 1676  
 1677  
 1678  
 1679  
 1680  
 1681  
 1682  
 1683  
 1684  
 1685  
 1686  
 1687  
 1688  
 1689  
 1690  
 1691  
 1692  
 1693  
 1694  
 1695  
 1696  
 1697  
 1698  
 1699  
 1700  
 1701  
 1702  
 1703  
 1704  
 1705  
 1706  
 1707  
 1708  
 1709  
 1710  
 1711  
 1712  
 1713  
 1714  
 1715  
 1716  
 1717  
 1718  
 1719  
 1720  
 1721  
 1722  
 1723  
 1724  
 1725  
 1726  
 1727  
 1728  
 1729  
 1730  
 1731  
 1732  
 1733  
 1734  
 1735  
 1736  
 1737  
 1738  
 1739  
 1740  
 1741  
 1742  
 1743  
 1744  
 1745  
 1746  
 1747  
 1748  
 1749  
 1750  
 1751  
 1752  
 1753  
 1754  
 1755  
 1756  
 1757  
 1758  
 1759  
 1760  
 1761  
 1762  
 1763  
 1764  
 1765  
 1766  
 1767  
 1768  
 1769  
 1770  
 1771  
 1772  
 1773  
 1774  
 1775  
 1776  
 1777  
 1778  
 1779  
 1780  
 1781  
 1782  
 1783  
 1784  
 1785  
 1786  
 1787  
 1788  
 1789  
 1790  
 1791  
 1792  
 1793  
 1794  
 1795  
 1796  
 1797  
 1798  
 1799  
 1800  
 1801  
 1802  
 1803  
 1804  
 1805  
 1806  
 1807  
 1808  
 1809  
 1810  
 1811  
 1812  
 1813  
 1814  
 1815  
 1816  
 1817  
 1818  
 1819  
 1820  
 1821  
 1822  
 1823  
 1824  
 1825  
 1826  
 1827  
 1828  
 1829  
 1830  
 1831  
 1832  
 1833  
 1834  
 1835  
 1836  
 1837  
 1838  
 1839  
 1840  
 1841  
 1842  
 1843  
 1844  
 1845  
 1846  
 1847  
 1848  
 1849  
 1850  
 1851  
 1852  
 1853  
 1854  
 1855  
 1856  
 1857  
 1858  
 1859  
 1860  
 1861  
 1862  
 1863  
 1864  
 1865  
 1866  
 1867  
 1868  
 1869  
 1870  
 1871  
 1872  
 1873  
 1874  
 1875  
 1876  
 1877  
 1878  
 1879  
 1880  
 1881  
 1882  
 1883  
 1884  
 1885  
 1886  
 1887  
 1888  
 1889  
 1890  
 1891  
 1892  
 1893  
 1894  
 1895  
 1896  
 1897  
 1898  
 1899  
 1900  
 1901  
 1902  
 1903  
 1904  
 1905  
 1906  
 1907  
 1908  
 1909  
 1910  
 1911  
 1912  
 1913  
 1914  
 1915  
 1916  
 1917  
 1918  
 1919  
 1920  
 1921  
 1922  
 1923  
 1924  
 1925  
 1926  
 1927  
 1928  
 1929  
 1930  
 1931  
 1932  
 1933  
 1934  
 1935  
 1936  
 1937  
 1938  
 1939  
 1940  
 1941  
 1942  
 1943  
 1944  
 1945  
 1946  
 1947  
 1948  
 1949  
 1950  
 1951  
 1952  
 1953  
 1954  
 1955  
 1956  
 1957  
 1958  
 1959  
 1960  
 1961  
 1962  
 1963  
 1964  
 1965  
 1966  
 1967  
 1968  
 1969  
 1970  
 1971  
 1972  
 1973  
 1974  
 1975  
 1976  
 1977  
 1978  
 1979  
 1980  
 1981  
 1982  
 1983  
 1984  
 1985  
 1986  
 1987  
 1988  
 1989  
 1990  
 1991  
 1992  
 1993  
 1994  
 1995  
 1996  
 1997  
 1998  
 1999  
 2000  
 2001  
 2002  
 2003  
 2004  
 2005  
 2006  
 2007  
 2008  
 2009  
 2010  
 2011  
 2012  
 2013  
 2014  
 2015  
 2016  
 2017  
 2018  
 2019  
 2020  
 2021  
 2022  
 2023  
 2024  
 2025  
 2026  
 2027  
 2028  
 2029  
 2030  
 2031  
 2032  
 2033  
 2034  
 2035  
 2036  
 2037  
 2038  
 2039  
 2040  
 2041  
 2042  
 2043  
 2044  
 2045  
 2046  
 2047  
 2048  
 2049  
 2050  
 2051  
 2052  
 2053  
 2054  
 2055  
 2056  
 2057  
 2058  
 2059  
 2060  
 2061  
 2062  
 2063  
 2064  
 2065  
 2066  
 2067  
 2068  
 2069  
 2070  
 2071  
 2072  
 2073  
 2074  
 2075  
 2076  
 2077  
 2078  
 2079  
 2080  
 2081  
 2082  
 2083  
 2084  
 2085  
 2086  
 2087  
 2088  
 2089  
 2090  
 2091  
 2092  
 2093  
 2094  
 2095  
 2096  
 2097  
 2098  
 2099  
 2100  
 2101  
 2102  
 2103  
 2104  
 2105  
 2106  
 2107  
 2108  
 2109  
 2110  
 2111  
 2112  
 2113  
 2114  
 2115  
 2116  
 2117  
 2118  
 2119  
 2120  
 2121  
 2122  
 2123  
 2124  
 2125  
 2126  
 2127  
 2128  
 2129  
 2130  
 2131  
 2132  
 2133  
 2134  
 2135  
 2136  
 2137  
 2138  
 2139  
 2140  
 2141  
 2142  
 2143  
 2144  
 2145  
 2146  
 2147  
 2148  
 2149  
 2150  
 2151  
 2152  
 2153  
 2154  
 2155  
 2156  
 2157  
 2158  
 2159  
 2160  
 2161  
 2162  
 2163  
 2164  
 2165  
 2166  
 2167  
 2168  
 2169  
 2170  
 2171  
 2172  
 2173  
 2174  
 2175  
 2176  
 2177  
 2178  
 2179  
 2180  
 2181  
 2182  
 2183  
 2184  
 2185  
 2186  
 2187  
 2188  
 2189  
 2190  
 2191  
 2192  
 2193  
 2194  
 2195  
 2196  
 2197  
 2198  
 2199  
 2200  
 2201  
 2202  
 2203  
 2204  
 2205  
 2206  
 2207  
 2208  
 2209  
 2210  
 2211  
 2212  
 2213  
 2214  
 2215  
 2216  
 2217  
 2218  
 2219  
 2220  
 2221  
 2222  
 2223  
 2224  
 2225  
 2226  
 2227  
 2228  
 2229  
 2230  
 2231  
 2232  
 2233  
 2234  
 2235  
 2236  
 2237  
 2238  
 2239  
 2240  
 2241  
 2242  
 2243  
 2244  
 2245  
 2246  
 2247  
 2248  
 2249  
 2250  
 2251  
 2252  
 2253  
 2254  
 2255  
 2256  
 2257  
 2258  
 2259  
 2260  
 2261  
 2262  
 2263  
 2264  
 2265  
 2266  
 2267  
 2268  
 2269  
 2270  
 2271  
 2272  
 2273  
 2274  
 2275  
 2276  
 2277  
 2278  
 2279  
 2280  
 2281  
 2282  
 2283  
 2284  
 2285  
 2286  
 2287  
 2288  
 2289  
 2290  
 2291  
 2292  
 2293  
 2294  
 2295  
 2296  
 2297  
 2298  
 2299  
 2300  
 2301  
 2302  
 2303  
 2304  
 2305  
 2306  
 2307  
 2308  
 2309  
 2310  
 2311  
 2312  
 2313  
 2314  
 2315  
 2316  
 2317  
 2318  
 2319  
 2320  
 2321  
 2322  
 2323  
 2324  
 2325  
 2326  
 2327  
 2328  
 2329  
 2330  
 2331  
 2332  
 2333  
 2334  
 2335  
 2336  
 2337  
 2338  
 2339  
 2340  
 2341  
 2342  
 2343  
 2344  
 2345  
 2346  
 2347  
 2348  
 2349  
 2350  
 2351  
 2352  
 2353  
 2354  
 2355  
 2356  
 2357  
 2358  
 2359  
 2360  
 2361  
 2362  
 2363  
 2364  
 2365  
 2366  
 2367  
 2368  
 2369  
 2370  
 2371  
 2372  
 2373  
 2374  
 2375  
 2376  
 2377  
 2378  
 2379  
 2380  
 2381  
 2382  
 2383  
 2384  
 2385  
 238

companions, in the very beginning of the night, before they were put into the well secured cells in which they used to be every night, they planned to attach a very long rope to the window near them, and they let themselves down by the rope until they alighted on the bridge outside the door of the castle. There was a very strong iron chain on the door to draw it out to oneself when desirable. They put a bar of solid wood a palm thick through the chain, so that no one should come in haste out of the castle to pursue them. There was a young man of Hugh's own people awaiting their escape, and he met them after coming out. He had two well tempered swords under his cloak, and these he placed in Hugh's hands. Hugh gave one of these swords to a certain famous hero of the Lagenians,<sup>1</sup> of the race of Cathair Mor, son of Feidhlimidh Firurglas, *i.e.*, Art Cavanagh.<sup>2</sup> He was a champion in battle and a leader in conflict. He then covered the flight of the youths through the streets and roads of the town. As for the guards, they did not perceive the escape immediately; and when they perceived that the youths had got off, they went at once to the gate of the castle as fast as they could, for they thought they would catch them instantly. When they came to the gate, it was impossible for them to open it or to draw the gate in; so they set to call to them the people who happened to be in the houses near the gate on the other side of the street. After coming at their call, these took out the bar which was through the chain, and they raised up the gate for the people of the castle. A great crowd of the city people went in pursuit of the youths who had escaped from them. This was not easy, for these were outside the walls of the town before they were noticed, as the gates of the royal city were wide open then. They went after them and leaped over fences and enclosures and walls outside the town until they stopped at the slope<sup>3</sup> of the mountain opposite due south. This mountain is long and very wide; it was the boundary between the Irish of the province of Leinster<sup>4</sup> and the English

church of this name close to Begerin near Wexford.

<sup>3</sup> *Slope*.—The Irish word *reidh*, according to Joyce, is usually applied to a mountain flat, or a coarse, moory, level piece of land among hills. *Irish Names of Places*, 1st series, p. 387; Dublin, 1869.

<sup>4</sup> *Leinster*.—After Ireland was divided into five parts by the Firbolgs, Slainge, son of Dela, and his followers, obtained as their share the territory extending from the mouth of the Boyne to where the Nore, Suir, and Barrow meet near Waterford. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 52.

7 a cónaíre, ar a áoi ní r melicc an omán doibhíre arcanáí ír na cónaírib coitcheilna. Ní mó anraí tui dia meimim go mangattari tarpan Ruaró rliab ma mattain hirim íarí rccir aritari 7 iméetta pot na hoíróe. O pobtarí rceitihé tuíhíhí, tíaíáite zup an cealliró elioéaróllúit tecomnagari fori a ceimó, 7 aríhíre mnte zup an muichóeóóil. Do blíat lamí fori iméett íarí ríróe, ar ní bó láimimill leó aríhírúim írim bhíóóbaó la homán & círó-enbár aríhírí 7 aníaríata díá namítib.

Ní bó coim ma ceioó do áoó úa Doimnail a elúó, uair ní bó túalainz arcanam la áoer cumtha arim ionaó ambáoi, doíh pobtarí acháoiite ilcechtaíáíte a émoíhíte toimhgeala tánaíge lá haiten 7 la himóíhírib, la hamíeróe 7 la himóómaró an ríhígeó taríra tuióchaó, ar mó heitepíreilíhíte a aríra ríu áémoíhíte íarí noíoríeáoiíeáó an úamann 7 an arómchíhígeáó lár an ríleachaó ná ríhíríhíte zó rím. Ba rálé móí 7 ba galari la a áoi cumtha ná mó éttarí leó é ní ba ríhu, & óna mó cumainzírte ní do tíomnaitt celebriáó noó, 7 ríhíríite bentáéttam occa. Ar ríarí ueiró laíríoim íarí tain (íarí na ríhíríáil in uatáró buróne) a ríhírí muiríre do fáoióeó zó arí oile tuine úaral do ríhíríelantáib éoióó zóllíán do peccaní hiccáíríáil hí coimíoríab do tui an ríhírígeáó inuillí no íomíhíríáó occa. Félim ó túááil a rílonáó. Ba caria don áeó maran tan rím (an tarí laír) arí do éoió ríehte fori éelíre chuga írim ceumbríeáó mbui in áéclíáé, 7 mó narómírt a ceáíríeáó ríblimib ceoir tan do cuíríeáí neáé uairóib fori ionchaib arí oile, zup bó homáíhíríe laíríoim uol fori líneáé ríhírím arí ába an choctáirí rím mó éppínarómíre. Do coirle arí an teachta baíl mbui an ríhírím & at ríétt do an toíhí ima taináicc. Ba ríoióíríom ríam 7 mó tihígeall a toiríem an áeóha im zác ní ba toiríeóe díá ceáomíáó. Arí áoi ní coníaríleicríótt a charáite nac a choimíhíríge do áoióeíe nac áoiámíhíríáó arí uamán rímacht chána na ngall díá áite ríarí. No ríhírí foríra íaríoim a beiríoim írim bhíóóbaó ríeíb aríuíbmarí, 7 aríhíríe an cách at cúaláó fori áíaríarí, 7 do ríecccíe cona límíhí fori a ríólléétt. O pob

<sup>1</sup> *Slieve Roe*.—This name is still given by those who speak Irish to the Three Rock mountain near Dundrum, Co. Dublin. There is near Powerscourt a townland named Fassaroc, *i.e.*, the red desert. See *Annals F. M.*, v. 1423, n.

<sup>2</sup> *Shower*.—*i.e.*, it was not comfortable.

<sup>3</sup> *Phelim O'Toole*.—O'Donovan traces his descent to Oilioll, king of Leinster, who was baptized by St. Patrick at Naas, and whose great-grandfather Breasal Bealach was the common ancestor of the O'Tooles O'Byrnes, MacMurroughs.—*Ibid.*, vi. 1901. This tribe dwelt in Hy Muiredhaigh, the

of Dublin. Its roads and ways were numerous, but fear did not allow them to go by the usual roads. Moreover, they did not delay on their way till they crossed Slieve Roc<sup>1</sup> before that morning, though fatigued by the journey and travelling all the night. As they were tired and weary, they went into a dense wood which happened to be on their way, and they remained in it till early dawn. They prepared to go on after that, for they did not think it safe to remain in the wood, owing to the fear and great dread of being sought after and looked for by their enemies.

His flight was not a cloak before a shower<sup>2</sup> for Hugh O'Donnell, for he could not go on with his companions from where he was, because his white-skinned, tender feet were wounded and pierced by the furze and thick briars, and the roughness and intricacy of the road by which he had come, as his shoes had fallen off his feet owing to the loosening of the seams and ties from the wet, which they had not met with up to that time. It was a great sorrow and affliction to his companions that they had not him with them farther, and as they could do nothing for him, they took leave of him and left him their blessing. Wherefore he resolved after a while, when some of the party had left him, to send one of his people to a certain nobleman of the free-born tribes of Leinster, who happened to be in a castle in the neighbourhood, to see if he could obtain refuge or protection from him. Phelim O'Toole<sup>3</sup> was his name; he was a friend of Hugh before this time (as he thought) for he had once gone to visit him when he was in prison in Dublin, and they formed a friendship with each other, whenever either of them should seek the other's aid. So that it was fitting he should go for protection to Phelim on account of that friendship which they had contracted. The messenger went off to the place where Phelim was and told him the business on which he had come. He was rejoiced at his coming, and promised to aid Hugh in every way he needed, so far as he could. However, neither his friends nor his relatives allowed him to conceal or hide him through fear of the power of the law of the English revenging it on him. It became known to them afterwards that he was in the wood, as we have said, and every one who heard it went to look for him,

southern part of the present Co. Kildare. After the English invasion they took refuge in the mountains of Wicklow. O'Toole's

*H. of the Clan O'Toole*, p. 141. Phelim's territory of Glancullen was given to Richard Wingfield, Marshal of the army, in 1603.



and they set off with their followers in search of him. As it was evident to Phelim and to his relatives<sup>1</sup> that any one else might find him, they resolved to take him themselves and bring him back to the city to the Council. He did so. When he came to Dublin the Council were delighted thereat, and they made little or no account of all the hostages and pledges who escaped from them, and they were thankful for the visit which restored him to them again. Though great their cruelty and enmity to him the first time, they were greater the second time on account of his escape from them, and iron gyves were put on him as tight as they could be, and they put him in the same prison, and they watched and guarded him the best way they could.

1590.

His escape in this way was heard of universally throughout the land of Erin, and his recapture. There came a great gloom over the Irish, and the courage of their soldiers, and the minds of their champions, and the hearts of their heroes were confounded at hearing that news. There were many princesses and great ladies and noble white-breasted maidens sorrowing and lamenting on his account. There were many high-born nobles clapping their hands and weeping in secret for him, and he not only parted from the people with whom he was on terms of friendship and intimacy, but he went among those who had done him evil and shown him enmity. And with good reason on their part, for the multitude expected that through him relief would come to them from the dreadful slavery and bondage in which the English held them.

He was in this way in the same prison for the space of a year up to the end of winter, to Christmas night exactly, in the year 1592. When it seemed to the Son of the Virgin full time that he should escape. he and some of his companions found an opportunity on the part of the guards in the very beginning of the night before they were taken to the refectory, and they took off their fetters. They went after that to the privy, having a long rope, and they let themselves down by means of the rope through the privy till they came to the deep trench which was around the castle. After that they climbed to the opposite bank, till they were

1592.

though usually synonymous with *basghaire*, *i.e.*, death-cry, is used to express the outward manifestations of joy as shown by the clapping of hands.





on the edge of the trench at the other side. The hostages who escaped with Hugh were Henry and Art, the two sons of Shane.<sup>1</sup> son of Conn Bacagh, son of Conn, son of Henry, son of Eoghan. There was a certain faithful servant who visited them in the castle, a horseboy, to whom they imparted their secret, so that he met them face to face when they wanted him to be their guide. They went off after that through the crowded streets, near the castle, without being known or overheard by any one, for they were not noticed while thus engaged, but like every one else of the city people, as they did not stop to converse with or visit any one whatever in the houses of the fortress at that time, for it was the beginning of the night exactly, and the gates of the city were not yet closed. They went out through the city in that manner. They leaped over the enclosure and impediment of the surrounding fences and of the strong, firm palisade, which was outside the city, until they came to the slopes of Slieve Roe, where Hugh had come before the first time he escaped. The darkness of the night and the hurry of the flight separated him who was the oldest of the party from them. This was Henry O'Neill. Hugh was the youngest of the nobles. They were not pleased at the separation. They went away however, their attendant leading the way. The night came on with a drizzle and a violent downpour of rain and slippery slime of snow, so that it was not easy for the high-born nobles to walk on account of the inclement weather and the want of clothing, for they had hardly any upper garments, having left them in the privy through which they had come.

This hurried journey, strange and unusual, was more severe on Art than on Hugh, and his gait was feeble and slow, for he was corpulent, thick-thighed, and he had been a long time closely confined in the prison. It was not so with Hugh, for he had not passed the period of boyhood, and he had not ceased to grow in size and strength then, and he was active and light on that account, and his gait was quick and nimble. When he perceived Art growing weak and his step heavy, what he did to him was to place one hand of his on his own shoulder and the other hand on the shoulder of the servant. They went on in this way across the upper part of the slope of the mountain. They were tired and weary after that, and they could not bring Art further with them. As they could not, they went under the shelter of a lofty cliff of the mountain which was in

fol. 6. b. imbelais. Iar nairiuróim úóibh amhróde faoiré an gíolla uasóibh lia feclais  
 go gleano Mhaoilugha bail iuaibe Fiacha mac Ofoha. Glínn oamgen  
 uioéoglaíúe eirúe, 7 no gnaéaigéir gaill Duiblinne cona moénaib catha  
 iomrúde 7 ionnroigéir fairi oia cpeachadó 7 mopeadó. Nó choiradó an tí  
 Fiacha co feirúda riu co bparcebaíte iolairi éinn lair, & ni chumgaitir  
 ní úo, aét ar a doir gairbat iomúda iolairúda an ionnroigéir 7 gairbo calma  
 accongáib chaéta, níri bo iuaiaichroim úóibh éln baor im bíu. Sach gíall 7  
 gaé cimbró no elairóú úairóib ni thairur no théigeó aét ar éincee no  
 váileadó 7 ba hlé aétena huíúe uol go glíno Mhaoilugha bail ambaor an  
 Fiachadó atuibromor ar ba ré aóúnáirar. Achumat élena uona gíallaib  
 iémraicriu ar éunge mo úalrat faóerim, & mo foiróiré an gíolla. O  
 iuaiaicriom airim imbuu an Fiachadó at réo arééela noó, 7 an ionnur foirúgáirb  
 na hocca mo éláirar arim ceatáirúg, 7 naé ar blíra imbléharó foirra muna  
 éirra oia ttoirúein itraicri.

fol. 7. a. Laróúain uo iolgha an tí Fiacha fianlaé oia óir gíuóda uo neoch batari  
 tairur lair uóob, & mo líb foirra teét lár an ngille for ammur na nóce.  
 Atrágar fó chléoiri feb mo hliúbaó riuú, 7 uo comlat ar, 7 rli fó biuó léo  
 7 aróile fó lionn 7 corumaim, go iuaichtatari gur an rleib bail in parceabéir  
 na foira. Monúair áim níri bó foimneac ráóal riuuúgadó 7 raiúgadó na  
 rólreoloinnerin fori einu na ceuradó uo ueachatar fori anáirar. Ni iabatar  
 broéiacha nat hliéána mat éttáige cumuachta ro accoirraib oia ceoimna  
 ar ríuacht & oigreos na gairibíine glínnmuu, aét arfo ba coiléteaéa  
 coctalta ro accoiménlraib 7 ba élréaille ro accélnaib colbaóa eláúairu  
 cioimáirgeala cloichíneéta ag meóú oia gaé leé iomraib & ag iomúaim  
 amonari nuirettróm, 7 arreaboinneitrib rnaééaol riu rlehlíacaib 7 a  
 narpan imleaboir 7 a malléiann riu noiruib 7 tairghuib, comba raiáalta  
 lar na foira uir fanatari nári uot uoime itir iat, aét ba re accúbat  
 oforraib an talíian élna baor ann iar na moirólaé irin rneachta, uairi ni  
 mo ráthuiréiré blóghadó ma mballaib aet maribuir marib, & arimne on bátor  
 roim aet maó blé. Laróúain tuarceabair an laochiúadó ara líge iat 7 fori  
 oiréongairat foirra ní uon bíuó 7 uon lionn uo thochairéim, & ni hétur

<sup>1</sup> *Hostage*.—He afforded protection to the Catholics from the oppression of the Protestants, concealing some of them and

receiving others openly. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 152. See what has been said of him at p. xxxix., antea.

front of them. After stopping there they sent the servant away with the news to Glenmalure, the place where Fiach Mac Hugh was. This was a secure, impregnable valley, and the English of Dublin were accustomed with their instruments of battle to besiege and assault it in order to plunder and lay it waste. This Fiach maintained it valiantly against them, so that many heads were left behind with him, and they could do nothing against him ; but though their attacks were many and various, and though there was strength in their implements of war, he was not submissive to them so long as he lived. Every hostage<sup>1</sup> and every prisoner who escaped from them did not halt or go away, but went to him, and his first journey<sup>2</sup> was to go to Glenmalure, the place where Fiach was, as we have said, for it was his strong dwelling. So, too, the hostages aforesaid addressed themselves to him, and sent their servant to him. When he came where Fiach was he told his story to him and the state in which he left the youths who had escaped from the city, and that they would not be overtaken alive if he did not go to their assistance immediately.

Thereupon Fiach selected a party of his people (of those trusted by him), and he bade them go with the servant to the youths. They rose up at once as they were ordered, and went off with one having food and another ale and beer, until they came to the mountain, the place where the men had been left. Alas! truly the state and position of these nobles was not happy or pleasant to the heroes who had come to seek for them. They had neither cloaks nor plaids, nor clothing for protection under their bodies, to save them from the cold and frost of the sharp winter season, but the bed-clothes under their fair skins and the pillows under their heads were supports heaped up, white-bordered of hailstones freezing all round them, and attaching their light coats and shirts of fine linen thread to their bodies, and their large shoes and the fastenings to their legs and feet, so that they seemed to the men that had come not to be human beings at all, but just like sods of earth covered up by the snow, because they did not perceive motion in their limbs, but just as if they were dead, and they were nearly so. Wherefore the heroes raised them from where they lay and bade them take some of the food and of the ale, and they did

<sup>2</sup> *His first journey.*—See Spenser's *View of Ireland*, p. 187.

úatha, uaim zác deoz no eaboir our pelectír hi fpuéiri fori ambeolair  
 pectairi. Achit ehlina no thadamaim an tí Airt fó úeóir, & acmaónacht an  
 uí rin. Dala an dótha moceongair an éoraimm íari rin & mo batari  
 a bmoza fori foribairt íari na hól achit a úi choir na má, ar ar imne  
 batariúe mamballair maríba zan moéuzáó íari nat & ionbolzáo fpu ar  
 meóó 7 fpu ar rneachta. Cuirte na fpu fori ionochuiri eirióim zup an  
 ngleann ac muéamair. Do mata hitteiz úllyute inoiamáim an úlúéífoa.  
 Ro boé iccá úllyr 7 learuzáó amú da zác m ba toirzúe co toiriacé  
 teachta co úicealta oia áithieoir 7 oia fúoir peccél ó a éliamaim Oíó  
 úa néill. Do matroim laim fori iméet íarpuúe íari mbreie von teacéa  
 fari. Ba ouliz úóroim tpuall fori an tuirar rin, oiri ni mo chum-  
 aingreut na lege fpeapó oia tpuighéib i tpuaitte íari na tpuighroáó von  
 meóó meimepeitniari, & ba héiccln da nach oile a éupceóbal fori each, 7  
 a zabáil eitiri a úib laimair vo puóiri tan no éariblanzéó. Báoiróim amne  
 co mo etarpeccairat leize a oi oróaim fpu íari tpuóll ar moéatim oia aetharóa  
 buóóem. Paóúoir an tí fíacha oipum maricá lair irin aothaiz oia rnaóóáó  
 tari abáim úipe .i. ob ril i coicceúé coicceúé zailián & na Múe. Ro batari  
 etarpuarúe 7 aor comieta ó zallair Duiblinne fori áthair éóonime na  
 habáim 7 fori a conairub coicélnoa ot elor úóib Adó ó Doimail vo beie m  
 zlionn Mhaoluzgna, ar naé elaróóó tarpuib co coicceáó Concoóairi, 7 nach  
 élaatáir na cimbúe ar élna ac puá imarídon pu ar an coatáiriz, zup bó  
 heiccln dona hóceair ar a aba zabáil m zarpuoccur von chatáiriz tari áe  
 fol. 7. b. nooiaró moimóóimam mo baóí fori an abáim zo puazatari zan puáuceáó zan  
 foricloirteéé dona zallair combatari fori iorlamn an uúine an upéoráé  
 oúche. Ro baóí an lucht lár mo tpeceáóroim hi toráé íarpuan celtna  
 helúó hi tpechumupé an uoioma .i. Felim ó túathair cona bpuathair íari  
 ttocht voib rnaóóóroim & oia éomairce amair each úllyrúaróm 7 vo  
 élnzail accotáiriz 7 accairúíra fpu. Mararó an coctáirim beoir, 7 méiaró  
 coúúiró mbetha eitiri cenél Conail mic Néill 7 rúocht Cathairi

<sup>1</sup> *Liffey*.—This river rises in the glen at the south of the Kippure Mountain, county Wicklow, twelve miles south of Dublin. Its course is at first westwards, by Blessington, Ballymore-Eustace, and K lullen, where it turns to the north, and flowing by Newbridge, in a north-easterly direction,

to Celbridge, it enters Co. Dublin at Leixlip. From that its course is due east, by Lucan, until it falls into the sea in Dublin harbour.

<sup>2</sup> *Rere*.—The Irish word is translated in O'Clery's *Glossary* 'the rere of a house where food is kept.' The Four Masters say,

not succeed, for every drink they took they let it out of their mouths again. However, Art died at last and was buried in that place. As for Hugh, he retained the beer after that, and his strength was on the increase after drinking, except in his two feet, for they were like dead members without motion, owing to the swelling and blistering from the frost and snow. The men carried him to the valley of which we have spoken. He was put into a house hidden in a remote part of the thick wood. He had medical skill and care in every way he needed until the arrival of a messenger in secret to inquire and get news about him from his brother-in-law Hugh O'Neill. He proposed to set off after the messenger had come to him. It was painful to him to go on that journey, for the physicians could not heal his feet all at once after being pierced by the frost as we have said, and some one else was needed to put him on horseback and to take him between his two hands again whenever he alighted. He was so until the physicians cut off his two great toes after a while when he came to his own country. Fiach sent a troop of horse with him in the night to escort him across the river Liffey; <sup>1</sup> this is a river on the confines of the province of Leinster and of Meath. There were ambuscades and watches from the English of Dublin on the shallow fords of the river and on the usual roads since they heard that Hugh O'Donnell was in Glenmalure, that he might not escape by them to the province of Conor, and that the prisoners too might not escape who had fled with him out of the castle; so that it was necessary for the youths for that reason to go very near the castle, over a difficult and deep ford which was on the river, and they came without being perceived or overheard by the English till they were at the rère<sup>2</sup> of the castle in the very beginning of the night. The people by whom he had been abandoned formerly after his first escape were among the troop, *i.e.*, Felim O'Toole, with his brother, who had come to escort and protect him like the others, to establish and cement their friendship and amity with him. This friendship lasts still, and will last to end of time between the tribe of Conall, son of Niall, and the race of Cathaoir Mor, son of Fedhlim

ad ann. : 'The youths who were along with Hugh proceeded on their way until they came to the green (*faithche*) of the fortress

(*duine*) unperceived by the English.' There is an Irish word, *urlaunn*, which, according to O'Donovan, means a lawn, yard, green.

μόρι με Feilim p̄m̄iḡlar. Τιονματ ceib̄oib̄iḡ 7 p̄az̄baite bl̄noachtain oc ár̄ oile iar̄ nar̄om̄ a ceap̄aitepar̄o am̄lar̄o p̄m̄.

Όάλα Δόθηα hui Όθόμνωλλ iar̄ m̄m̄teēt̄ voib̄iḡrō ú̄ada 7 iar̄ na p̄áz̄baíl na ólnar̄i ac̄t an tofn̄ óz̄lac̄ .i. τοιμ̄rocalbac̄ bur̄tō ó óz̄ain, vō ú̄eac̄har̄o for̄i a iar̄par̄i iḡm̄ n̄z̄l̄l̄m̄ nar̄iḡvoib̄iḡ, vō p̄ain̄m̄m̄tepī m̄ro Δeó̄a uí Néill̄ oó̄iḡrō 7 no lab̄iḡō b̄eḡila na τεú̄ac̄ nec̄t̄p̄om̄o & μoib̄ aith̄neac̄h eó̄lach f̄toḡm̄ia, oó̄iḡ no biōō m̄ iar̄p̄á̄ile an iar̄ila uí Néill̄ tan̄ v̄ur̄ p̄icceō̄ p̄m̄ ā ēoḡceib̄ z̄o cāp̄m̄iḡz̄ Achacl̄iac̄. Rob̄tar̄i iol̄ar̄p̄ōa beó̄r̄ caim̄rō an̄ tí Δeó̄a uí Néill̄ v̄ona z̄allaib̄ p̄aó̄l̄m̄, uar̄i vō beḡeac̄ō t̄ioú̄laic̄e 7 tūá̄m̄ar̄taib̄ m̄ó̄m̄a ó̄m̄ oc̄ur̄ aḡz̄aitē oó̄ib̄ tar̄i efn̄n̄ z̄ab̄á̄la aḡz̄e 7 lab̄ar̄iḡha ar̄i ā f̄on̄ iḡm̄ t̄p̄eanaó̄. Bā ú̄ana an̄ tó̄cecl̄ac̄ m̄ na τεucc̄aiōaib̄ h̄iḡm̄ 7 n̄i bō h̄imecc̄lac̄ m̄ z̄ab̄á̄il t̄p̄e z̄naic̄iḡz̄ic̄ib̄ na n̄z̄all̄. lot̄ar̄i ar̄p̄ iar̄iōm̄ Δoó̄ ú̄a Όm̄n̄oail̄ 7 eḡ̄m̄m̄ for̄i oib̄ neac̄haib̄ á̄na ut̄em̄alla iḡōōaib̄ p̄aó̄m̄oḡm̄iḡz̄e 7 iḡiḡz̄ic̄ib̄ p̄al̄cha na p̄f̄im̄m̄rōe z̄om̄b̄á̄tar̄i for̄i uḡi na Όó̄m̄ne p̄na mat̄tain̄ f̄o z̄aḡm̄itē ō m̄b̄l̄i col̄p̄ēa p̄ar̄i. Rō eum̄roac̄e cāēar̄i aḡm̄oib̄iḡe iar̄na nall̄m̄ar̄ic̄haib̄ p̄echt̄ p̄m̄am̄ oc̄c̄ m̄b̄l̄i col̄p̄ēa for̄p̄an̄ ab̄am̄m̄ 7 oḡm̄oic̄hett̄ tar̄iḡm̄ v̄an. Όm̄oic̄hett̄ Achā vō z̄aḡm̄ī v̄on̄ baile h̄iḡm̄, 7 baḡl̄ō con̄ar̄i con̄ēl̄nō z̄all̄ 7 z̄aor̄ōeal̄ z̄ab̄á̄il t̄p̄eḡan̄ ceac̄p̄m̄iḡz̄. Ac̄t̄ eḡl̄na m̄p̄ p̄elicē an̄ om̄an̄ voib̄iḡrōe z̄ab̄aib̄ t̄p̄eitē, con̄f̄ō vō μ̄oḡm̄ar̄ z̄ab̄á̄il z̄o h̄uḡi na hab̄am̄m̄ ac̄ p̄m̄b̄iḡom̄ar̄i baḡl̄ im̄biōō iar̄p̄ēar̄iē ōim̄m̄m̄ ōl̄īōil̄ 7 l̄iḡtar̄i becc̄ p̄m̄ h̄iom̄l̄uch̄taó̄. Ό̄ō ēoḡar̄p̄om̄ iḡm̄ oc̄eḡm̄ac̄ con̄ur̄ p̄ar̄ic̄ēaib̄ an̄ p̄oḡit̄ iom̄ar̄īēur̄iḡtaḡz̄ for̄p̄an̄ m̄b̄iḡuac̄ al̄l̄et̄ar̄ac̄ iar̄i τεac̄baḡitē ā loḡz̄e cō p̄ar̄ōb̄h̄ī ōó̄. Bā maitē l̄ar̄p̄ōm̄ am̄l̄n̄ma ar̄i am̄l̄t̄ē p̄ūar̄i v̄ar̄ic̄eac̄, 7 bā mach̄t̄enaó̄ mó̄m̄ l̄ar̄ ar̄i m̄ μ̄ō ētt̄ aḡm̄rōaib̄ p̄īam̄ ó̄ nach̄ noḡm̄m̄z̄ ōiā τεap̄ō ac̄ur̄m̄ach̄. Z̄aib̄ar̄ō an̄

fol. S. a.

<sup>1</sup> *O'Hagan*.—This tribe were owners of a small district called Tullaghoge. They took part in the inauguration of the O'Neill, casting the gold sandal over his head. *The Flight of the Earls*, p. 11. There was another tribe of the same name in Munster, descended from a totally different ancestor.

<sup>2</sup> *Language*.—The Irish word *bearta* means any language; but for the last three centuries it has been used to denote English in particular.

<sup>3</sup> *Meath*.—Tuathal Techtmar, ardrigh A.D. 76, cut off a part (*meidhe*) from each of the four provinces to support his Court at

Tara. The exact extent of the territory will be found in Keating's *H. of Ireland*, pp. 54 and 233.

<sup>4</sup> *Boyne*.—This river rises in Trinity Well, at Carbury Hill, Co. Kildare, and flows through this county. It forms for four miles the boundary with King's County, and for seven with Meath. Entering this county at its south-east corner, it passes by Trim, Navan, and Slane. It meets the Mattock at Oldbridge, four miles west of Drogheda, and passing through this town it falls into Drogheda Bay. See Wilde's *Boyne and Blackwater*; Dublin, 1849.

Firurglas. They bade farewell and gave their blessing each to the other after strengthening their friendship in this way.

As to Hugh O'Donnell, after they had gone away from him he was left with only the one youth, *i.e.*, Turlough Buidhe O'Hagan,<sup>1</sup> who had gone in search of him to the famous valley; he was one of Hugh O'Neill's own people, and he spoke the language<sup>2</sup> of the foreigners, and knew them and was acquainted with them, for he was in attendance on the Earl O'Neill whenever he came on business to the city of Dublin. Hugh O'Neill had many friends too among the English themselves, for he gave them large presents and stipends of gold and silver for supporting him and speaking on his behalf in the Council. For these reasons the young man was bold and was not afraid to go by the usual roads of the English. Hugh O'Donnell and he went away after that on two fine fleet horses by the straight-lined roads and the muddy ways of ancient Meath,<sup>3</sup> so that they were on the bank of the Boyne<sup>4</sup> before morning, a short distance to the west of Inver Colpa.<sup>5</sup> A fine city had been built by the foreigners some time before at Inver Colpa on the river, and also a bridge over it. Drogheda<sup>6</sup> was the name given to that town, and the usual road for the English and the Irish to take was through the town. But yet fear did not allow them to go through it, so that what they did was to go to the bank of the river of which we have spoken, where there was a poor miserable fisherman who had a small ferry-boat. They went into the curach,<sup>7</sup> and the ferryman left them on the opposite bank after generous payment was given him. His mind was happy on account of the sum of money he had received, and he was greatly surprised, for he had never received a like amount before from any persons to whom he had given his curach. The same

<sup>1</sup> *Inver Colpa*.—This place has its name from Colpa, one of the sons of Milesius, who was drowned here when attempting to land with his followers. *Ogygia*, p. 182. St. Patrick landed here after being repulsed by the chief of Hy Garchon, *i.e.*, Wicklow. *Trias Thaum.*, p. 124. The ancient name is still preserved in that of the village of Colpa.

<sup>2</sup> *Drogheda*.—*i.e.*, the bridge of the ford. It is latinized Pontanum. By the English

of that time the word was usually written Tredagh, which resembles somewhat in sound the Irish word. It is a seaport, thirty two miles north of Dublin.

<sup>7</sup> *Curach*.—A boat made of twigs covered with hides, having its name from corium, a hide. Formerly boats of considerable size were made in this manner. See *Ogygia*, p. 254, and Ware's *Antiquities*, ii. 174. Caesar says boats of this kind were used by the Britons. *De Bell. Civ.* i. 54.

ῥῆμι ἐλετνα λαῖ να ηεοῦα τρεφαν εσαῖμαῖς κοουρ μαῶ chucca ιαῶ τον ταοῖ ἀρι αἰλλ τον ἀβαινν.

Τῆξαιτ φορ ανεαχαιβ, 7 λοτταρ ἀρρ ἰαυρυνῶνι να ρέιμμν ζομβάταρ μίλε ελιμῆνο ρό ὅι ον ἀβαινν. Ἀτ χίατε τοιηε τοραῖ τοῖζαῖνν ἀρρ ἀccιονν ἀν κοναυρ ῖο ζάβρατ & ούνελαῶ οίοῖοιρ να υιρῆμῆεαλλ ἀμῆαι βῖῶ λυβζοιτ. Ro buí oúnáμaρ ἀιρῶλιε (οιανζαοιρ ἀν ἡάιμητιρ ἡοιρ) λα ηοζλαχ ναυρῆζῶα τοῖνα ζαλλαιβ ῥμα ταοῖ ἀν τοιηε, 7 βα ὀλῖβιμῖρ ὀΔῶῶ ὕα ἡέιλλ ειρῶε. Ταυρῖβληνζιττρυμῖ ο κονοῦνέλαῶ ἐλετνα, 7 τιῆζαιτ ιρτιζ ειριοντορ υαυρ ῖοῖ εολαχ μαῖε α ῥῆμυμνιτηριευμῖ ἡρῖν μαῖζιμῖρ. Σκοματ ἀν ειχ, 7 το ζῆιατ ἀιμυρῖνν ἡυρῖῶνι. Λυρῖοῖνν ἡρῖν ὀῦναῶ, 7 ρο ζεῖβ α ῥιαῶζαῶ ἀνν υαυρ βα ρυαῖῆνῶ ειρῖνν ἀν ὀῦ ρῖν ραυρῆαῶ ρεαχ ζαῖ μοναῶ. Ρορ ῖῦαυρ ἀμαζαλ ὀδῖμῖτε το Δῶῶ 7 ὀο βειτ λαῖ ε, 7 ῖο ρηεαρτελαῶ 7 ῖο ρηοῶταῖεαῶ ἐ ἰαρτεαῖν ἀμῆαι ῖο βα λαῖνν λαῖρ.

Ο ῖο βα λαῖννννλλ λέορῖν ἀν τιοναῶ ματ ραλα, ῖο ἀηρατ ἀνν ζο ἀρῖα βαμαῖ ὀαῶαῖζη. Ὀο λέιεεετ ἀρρ ἰαυοῖν φορρ α νεαχαιβ ρειρνε λα εαρυρῖορῆα ἔοραῖ να ηορῶεε ταρ ῖῖαῖβ ἡβρῖῆζ 7 τρῖε ἡαχαιρῖ ἐῖναῖλλ, ζο ρανζαταρ ζο τρῖαῖζβαῖτε μῖε βυαῖν ρῖα ματταῖν. Κοηῖῶταῖετ εαηαιρ ἡυρῖῶε φορρ ἡρῖ να τρῖαζα λαῖ ἀν εεταρῖεῖνέλ ἡηιορῖαῖῶρῖοῖνν ειττιρ Ὀυνοελζαν 7 μῖηρ. Ο ροβταρ ῖυρῖοῖεε τοιηῖρ να εατρῖαχ ἡρῖν ματῖνν ἡῖνιχ ἀρ ραυρ ὀειρῶ λέορῖνν ζαβῖαῖλ ζαν ἀναῶ ζαν ἀιμυρῖνν τρῖεεε. Λοταρ ἰαυοῖνν φορρ ανεαχαιβ να ρέιμμν ζαν ραῖῶζαῶ ζο ραχταταρ τρῖαφαν ἡβαῖτε ραῖῖαῖῶ, & ἡ ἐυζρατ εαχ ἡμοναυρ κομπαταρ τον ταοῖ ἀρι αἰλλ. Ἀρ ἀυε ἐῖνν ῖοῖβ ἐεεεῖν ὀῶῖβ ζαβαῖλ τρεφαν εσαῖμαῖς ταρ ἐῖναυρ ναῖτε υαυρ ῖο βῖαταρ ρορῖαυρῖῶα 7 ῖταρῖαῖῶε ὀ να ζαλλαιβ ἡρῖν κοιζερῖεχ ἡ ζαῖ ῖναῖ ῖρῖῶαττα ἡ ζαῖ ρέο 7 ἡ ζαῖ ρῖζῖῶ ἡ ροβα τοῖζ λέῶ Δῶῶ Ο Ὀοῖνναιλλ ὀο τοχαιρ ἐυεα ἀμῆαι ῖο βαοῖ φορρ ἀβαινν ῖιρε, 7 ὀο ρυμῖνῖρῖε ἡῖρ λειρερεαῶ ἀν οῖῖαν ὀῶ ζαβαῖλ τρῖαφαν

fol. 8. b.

<sup>1</sup> *The great monastery.*—*i.e.*, Mellifont, the first Cistercian house in Ireland, established by St. Malachy in 1133. The first abbot was Christian, later bishop of Lismore. The church was consecrated in 1157; a great synod was held here the same year. See Lanigan's *Ecccl. Hist.*, iv. 165; Dublin, 1829. In 1193 St. Malachy's relics were brought here from Clairvaux. In 1365 a lease of the abbey was made to Sir Edward Moore.

<sup>2</sup> *Youth.*—Sir Garret Moore. See p. lxx., ante.

<sup>3</sup> *Slieve Breagh.*—The Meath portion of the range of hills extending from Clogher Head, in Louth, to Rathkenny, Co. Meath. Keating says the name is derived from Breagh, son of Breogan, a Milesian chief. *H. of Ireland*, p. 134.

<sup>4</sup> *Machaire Chonail.*—The plain of Conall Cearnach, a hero of the Red Branch, who lived here in the first century of our



man went with the horses through the city, and he gave them up to them at the other side of the river.

They mounted on their horses and proceeded after that on their journey until they were two miles from the river. They saw a bushy, dense grove in front of them on the road they came and a huge rampart all round it, as if it was a kitchen-garden. There was a fine mansion (called the great monastery)<sup>1</sup> belonging to an illustrious youth<sup>2</sup> of the English by the side of the wood. He was much attached to Hugh O'Neill. They jumped down from that same rampart and went in somehow, for his follower knew that place well. They unsaddled their horses and made a halt there. He went into the house and was entertained, for he was well known there especially more than in other places. He procured a retired apartment for Hugh, and took him with him, where he waited on and entertained him after a while as well as he desired.

As they thought this place where they were was very secure, they remained there till the night of the next day. They set out after that on their own horses in the dark at the beginning of the night over Slieve Breagh<sup>3</sup> and through Machaire Chonail,<sup>4</sup> until they came to Tragh Baile mic Buain<sup>5</sup> before morning. This town was built on the edge of the shore by the foreign race of whom we have spoken, between Dundalk<sup>6</sup> and the sea. As the gates of the town were open in the early morning they resolved to go through it without halt or delay. They went on their way after that on horseback without being noticed, and so they passed through the city and no one recognised them while so engaged until they were on the other side. The reason why it was necessary for them to go through the town rather than by another road was, because there were watches and ambuscades set by the English on the boundary in every remarkable place and on each path and road by which they thought Hugh O'Donnell would come to them, as there were on the river Liffey, and they thought that fear would not allow him

era. It comprised the level part of Louth, from the Boyne to the Carlingford mountains. See *Ogygia*, p. 279.

<sup>5</sup>*Tragh Baile mic Buain*.—*i.e.*, The strand of Baile, the son of Buan. He was sixth in descent from Rudhraidhe, monarch of Ireland 212 B.C., who was buried here. See

O'Curry's *MSS. Materials*, p. 464. This was formerly the name of the strand.

<sup>6</sup>*Dundalk*.—This place has its name from Delga, a Firbolg chief. It was the chief residence of Cuchullin, the most distinguished of the Knights of the Royal Branch. See O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 197.

εαέτιας ειρημους. Ο πανδατα ταυ ηματιπλιζτις να εαεμαχ ηοβταυ  
 φυβαις φοιβαοιλις αμ αβα α τελημαρδ ταυ ζαδ μβαοζαλ βαοι ηλμρο, αμ η ηο  
 ιμεαεελαρετ nach ηι αμ ηοεχταμ το ηηιρμυρδου αμ βα φο μαμαρ αοδα υι  
 ηελλ βαοι αν εμιοεη ημ εαετιας αεμαρδ. Λοταυ αφ ζο ηιοδδ μδρμ αν αδαιζην  
 το ιεγεαδ α ηεην, 7 βα ηιμνιλλ δοις ιμβιε αν ούην ηεμ βο ζαηφοεουρ το  
 ζαλλαις ιατ. Βα εαηα 7 βα κομαετα ορομδ αν τι βηη ηιρμυρε Τοηηυδελβαε  
 μαε Εημ ηιε ηελιμ ηύαυδ το ηοηηελαηθαις εενελ εοζαμ 7 βα ηιονανη  
 μαθαημ οδραυδ ε οον ιαηλα υα ηελλ. Κο ηιαδαιζεαδ ιετρομδ εο ηαημ  
 ηιηηεαε αν αδαιζ ημ, 7 ζαηιτ ηιηνηις αμ αβαμαε εηε ηβιαβ ηύαη ηιε  
 ηηεοζηαμ ζο ηανδαταυ ζυρ αν μαχα βυδ εταρδ. Αηαιτ ανη αν αδαιζην  
 φο οίελετε. Τιαζαητ αμ α βάμαε ζο ούν ζηνανη ηιε εαεβαδ, βαη ηηαιβε  
 αοδδ ο ηελλ. Βα φαοιηδρμμ ηαηαν αοιρεαδ το ηαχετ εεεα, 7 το ηαεαδ  
 ζαν ηυηεαε η αμαζαλ υαιζηεαε ζο ηηηοηιζηυρε ζαν ηαευζαδ οδ ηαε  
 αον ηημ ούναδ αχετ μαδ υαηαδ οαορ ταηηη ηο βαεαμ οζα ηηιοεαηεαδ 7 ος  
 αηηηεοηιε οδ, οηη βα ηαμαχ αευδ ο ηελλ ηη ιονβαρδ ηημ το ζαλλαις  
 Ουηβηηηε, 7 ηηη βδ ηαιλ οδ τοχετ ταυ α ηηηηαζηα αχετ εο ηηελετε.

Οαλα αδσηα υι Οδμηαιλλ, ιαη εοοη ηεην α αηηηη ε ιηηηζ ηε ηηη  
 ούναδ ηη ηε εεηεοηα ηοιυδε εον α λαηβ, το βηηε λαηη φοη ιηηεαχετ 7  
 ηιοηηαη εηελεαβηαδ το αδδ υα ηελλ, 7 ηαζβαυδ βενθαχεζαμ οεα. Οο  
 εηηηεθαμ οηημ ηαημαε λαη οια ηηαοηαδ αμ εύαηαις 7 εηηηεμαεαης ζο

<sup>1</sup> *Fiodmore*.—*i.e.*, the great wood, now the Fews. There are two baronies of the name in the south of Co. Armagh.

<sup>2</sup> *Turlough MacHenry*.—Owen O'Neill, who died in 1456, was the common ancestor, on the father's side, of Earl Hugh and Turlough. His daughter married Hugh O'Donnell; from these the O'Donnells of Spain and Austria are descended. *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1922. He was a half-brother of the Earl.

<sup>3</sup> *Mother*.—This was Joan, daughter of Cuconnacht Maguire. The Four Masters, under the date 1600, the year in which she died, say of her that 'she was the pillar, support, and maintenance of the indigent and mighty, of poets and of exiles, of widows and orphans, of the clergy and men of science, of the poor and needy, the head of counsel and advice to the gentlemen and

chiefs of the province of Conor Mac Nessa, a demure, charitable, meek, benign woman, with pure piety and the love of God and her neighbours.' After the death of Earl Hugh's father she married Henry O'Neill of the Fews. *Annals*, vi. 2223.

<sup>4</sup> *Slicve Fuaid*.—In the barony of the Fews, between Castleblaney and Armagh. It has its name from Fuaidh, one of the colony which came to Ireland with the sons of Milesius. Keating, *H. of Ireland*, p. 134.

<sup>5</sup> *Armagh*.—*i.e.*, The height of Macha. She was the only daughter of King Aodh Ruadh, from whom Assaroe has its name. At his death she claimed the kingdom by right of descent. She was opposed by Dithorb and Kembaith, her father's cousins, who with him had governed in turn, each for a period of seven years. She defeated her opponents and drove them into exile.

to go through the town at all. When they had gone through the streets of the town, they were glad and delighted at having escaped from every danger which was before them, for they feared nothing when they had come to that place, since the country to the north of the town was under the sway of Hugh O'Neill. They went on to Fiodmore<sup>1</sup> that night to get rid of their fatigue, and they were safe while there though they were very close to the English. Turlough Mac Henry;<sup>2</sup> son of Phelim Roe, who dwelt there, was his friend and foster-brother. He was of the nobles of the Cinel Eoghan, and he and the Earl O'Neill had the same mother.<sup>3</sup> They were entertained with much respect that night, and they went on next day though Slieve Fuaid<sup>4</sup> Mic Breoghan till they came northwards to Armagh.<sup>5</sup> They remained there that night concealed. The next day they went on to Dungannon<sup>6</sup> Mic Cathbaidh, where Hugh O'Neill was. He was glad of the coming of his guest, and he brought him without delay to a private chamber secretly without being perceived by any one in the castle except by some of his trusty people who attended on and entertained him, because Hugh O'Neill was submissive<sup>7</sup> to the English of Dublin at that time, and he did not wish to transgress their commands except secretly.

As for Hugh O'Donnell, after getting rid of the fatigue of his journey and hardships in the castle for the space of four days and four nights, he prepared to depart and he took leave of Hugh O'Neill and gave him his blessing. A troop of horse went with him to protect him from robbers and kerne<sup>8</sup> until he came to the district of Lough Erne. The lord of that

She was the only woman who occupied the throne of Ireland, having reigned from A.M. 3559 to 3586. She built the palace of Emania, now Navan fort. See O'Curry's *Manners, &c.*, ii. 112, and Keating's *II. of Ireland*, p. 179.

<sup>6</sup> *Dungannon*.—This was the chief residence of Hugh O'Neill, Strabane and Benburb being those of Turlough Luineach. O'Neill's castle was on the rising ground just over the town. Little, if any, of it is now remaining. A more modern residence was built on the site later; of that too only a small part remains. It has its name from Genan, son of Cathbadh, a *Druid*, who lived here in the first century of our era.

<sup>7</sup> *Submissive to them*.—Articles agreed unto by the Earl of Tyrone before the Right Hon. the Lords of her Majesty's Most Hon. Privy Council, for the better settling and confirming of his country, June 17th, 1590, will be found in *C.C. MSS.*, iii. 37.

<sup>8</sup> *Kerne*.—They are called by mediæval writers *turbarii* and *turbiculi*. Dymmok describes them as 'footmen armed with a sword and a target of wood, or a bow and sheaf of arrows with barbed heads, or else three darts which they cast with wonderful facility and neatness. Within these few years they have practised the musket and caliver, and are grown good and ready shots.' *Treatise of Ireland*, p. 7.

fol.9. a. *manus* co hoirlí locha hliúme. Ba caia sóroim tmaé an tíreim, 7 ba bpaéamí hí manm amaéamí dóthí máguíóimí acaóóimímaic. Ba fáoilíóiríóe sía éuróecht chucca & mo ghéib áfiaóuccaó co haóáimíma lair. Do bhlétha léthar óeapíreanáite óuibhlíóimíam aóochum, 7 óo éaot mo, 7 fágbaró bentóachtam aó Máguíóimí. Iompaíre ar ílíóóóam óur an eóáel ecaimíóimíang baolí fóimíam loé meínepepíamí baíl hí tóíte ar an ob aóóóóóac íachíomíóa píimí mííteim Éime. Bá sía aóháróa píimí an píomí hímí. Óur náimílétoim ar aíl sía ólíóóamí 7 sía íamíóimíóimí búróóem, 7 óo bhlíat eócha ána íemálla ína óaíl an óúimí, & loatam ímíóóe co hác Seanáig. Baolí eapíóáall com-óamígeam hímíóóimí fóim ímí an áéa tíamíóamíóe ítoimíóac la ímíóimí an áóóa (Míall óamíó mac Óimíóóéblíamíó an píóna A° 1423.) Ba óúimíamí aóáimíma 7 íoimíóac fláca sía eemíóimí an eapíóáall 7 sía aóhárí íamíóeáó, ar ar é baolí hí eíimíur ná eimíche an íomíóaró ímí, 7 ba hé fóimíamíó ar aíl sía íamí-óimíóimí aó comíóa an eapíóóóimí, 7 íomíóamí íamíóíó na íomíamí píimí óamíma ná fláca óur íamíóe, 7 óo léceíte eua ímíóíó.

Baolíóimí ípíóimí hímíóóimí co léice comíur íamícomíamíóe an tíimí (óo neach baolí m a óóimíóamíó) sía íamíóó baíl ímíóe. Ímí bó hímíamí éimí eimíóe ar aramíóaró baolí an eimíóe íma eéimíche 7 eamíóóimí aó óallamí 7 aó óáóimíóealamí, 7 aóimíóeacatamí óeabótha & óeééóamíóe ólíóimíóamí ítoimíamí píimí amíóóimí, co íamí bót íamíamíó sía ípíamíóe amíamí íomíóaró eéimíche baolí, ar ba íomíamíóealamí an íomíóaró ímí é 7 ímí bó tíamíamíóe táéimíóac áéuac ná ímíamíóimí a ímíóáall náac a íamíóimíe ó mo hímíóóamíóimí, 7 óan óeíllíó an eimíóóamí íamí ímí íomíamí ímí co léice. Óe eimíóe óamíll Óuiblíóimíe an eimíóe íamíóaró íomíó-íomíamíamí íomí íamí ípíamíóac baolí íamíóimí íomíóealamí Ólíóeemíóeac ar íomíe íomíamíóe óíomí óo eimíóeac hí eimí Conamíll ímíe ímíll. Baatamí íamí íomíóamí eóóimíamí íomíamí hímí íomíamí hímíamíll óóe hímíóóimí eapíimí ímíamí & eapíimí Conamíll. Óo comíóe ar comíóe eéamíóe laeó eamí Óuib eamí Óíomíóamí eamí

fol.9. b. *focharóe óíomí óo eimíóeac hí eimí Conamíll ímíe ímíll. Baatamí íamí íomíóamí eóóimíamí íomíamí hímí íomíamí hímíamíll óóe hímíóóimí eapíimí ímíamí & eapíimí Conamíll. Óo comíóe ar comíóe eéamíóe laeó eamí Óuib eamí Óíomíóamí eamí*

<sup>1</sup> *Relative.* — His mother was Nuala, daughter of Manus O'Donnell, Hugh Roe's grandfather, and consequently Maguire and Hugh Roe were first cousins. *Annals P. M.*, vi. 1925. On the meaning of the word *brathair*, see p. 13, ante.

<sup>2</sup> *Erne.* — This river rises at Ballyjamesduff, county Cavan, and after a circuitous course passes through Belturbet and enters Lough Erne a little north of that town. It

leaves the lake three miles east of Belleek, and continues its course by Ballyshannon, where it is called by the name of Saimer, and falls into the Bay of Donegal.

<sup>3</sup> *Ballyshannon.* — Properly Beul atha Senaigh, the mouth of the ford of Senach, an Ulster chief who was slain there by Conall Gullban. See *The Book of Fenagh*, p. 327.

<sup>4</sup> *Castle.* — The site is pointed out in a field on the east side of the town, called

territory, *z.c.*, Hugh Maguire, was his friend and a relative<sup>1</sup> by the mother's side. He was rejoiced at his coming, and he proceeded to entertain him splendidly. A boat was brought to him well built, black-polished; he went into it, and took his leave of Maguire. They rowed away then as far as the narrow neck which was at the lough of which we have already spoken, the place whence issues the famous river abounding in salmon, which is called the Erne.<sup>2</sup> That territory was some of his own patrimony. Some of his own loyal and faithful people came and they brought fine fleet horses to meet him there. From that they went to Ballyshannon.<sup>3</sup> There was a very strongly fortified castle<sup>4</sup> on the bank of the ford, built formerly by the ancestor of Hugh, Niall Garbh, son of Turlough of the wine, in the year 1423. The castle was a noble dwelling and a princely residence of his family, and of his father especially, for he was the chief of the territory then. He had left some of his own people to guard the castle, and the men were glad that the heir<sup>5</sup> of the chief had come, and they let him in.

He rested there for the present until the country assembled (every one who was in his neighbourhood) where he was. This, indeed, was not easy, for the country was in the course of being plundered and robbed by the English and by the Irish, and there had sprung up fierce disputes and contentions among themselves, so that they were not submissive to their prince as they should be, for he was an aged man then, and he was not able to unite his people or to secure their hostages or pledges since he (Hugh) had been captured, and age lay heavy on him, for he was now old. When the English of Dublin saw the territory in this condition they gave order to the troops which were away in the province of Olneccmacht<sup>6</sup> that a certain number of them should go to the territory of Conall, son of Niall. The captains of the people who were appointed to go there were Captain Willis<sup>7</sup> and Captain Conell. They marched away with two hundred

the Castle Park. Of the old walls the only part remaining is a piece incorporated with some back buildings attached to the premises of Mr. Stephens, a merchant of the town. See *The Donegal Highlands*, by Rev. Dr. MacDevitt, p. 56; Dublin, n. d.

<sup>5</sup> *Heir*. — *Damhna*, the material out of which anything is made; hence the compound *Ríghdamhna*, a royal heir.

<sup>6</sup> *Olneccmacht*. — An ancient name of the province of Connaught, the origin of which is unknown.

<sup>7</sup> *Willis*. — See an account of the ravages which he wrought in Maguire's territory in *Intro.*, p. liii. MacSwiny Banagh attacked him as soon as Hugh O'Donnell reached Donegal. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 150.

Earr Rúaró, & m mo anpat oia réimim go maizataru Dúin na nGall foru up  
 iarecaizge. Baoi ó Doimnaill hín mbaile con uathaó rocharóe, 7 m mo  
 féorpat nac ní óó. Ro báoi manirrim bláie benneobruac hiconífoéruab an  
 chairteoil allatháru foru up na thaža, 7 ba he úa Doimnaill ate ríobairte  
 uipio S. Fhionneir feét níam anno 1474, & vo ilghate arripuite 7  
 acéleada Dé híte an tan rin foru techeó & iongábal na nGall. Airpít  
 na goill hín manirrim, 7 vo žniat rurple 7 rálluun vo tfgóuipab úaúa  
 ueipute, 7 vo chubaélaib claruaižte nacceliú nDó 7 na mac mbeaéad.  
 Ro chuirpít om an mbloú típe ro bui ó blinuy mói co hEipne 7 go žlenn  
 Columb éille mic Ferólmúó co romamaižte fótaib 7 ba héceln ingéill 7  
 anaitrim vo thabairt oóib, uair ba haóbal uáman 7 imfžla žsoróeal an  
 ionbaró rin ma rložib raxean 7 ma laóehiaú Lonolan (žemaú uatáú oóib)  
 ar allmaróáet amunill 7 an éccurce 7 ar ionžnaite aneipiaú 7 an lřlabra,  
 7 la rožarítoipman a ttipompaó 7 a tparúri, a ceairmeaét cacha, la žman 7  
 žéruateét anžarceeo 7 an žall arim, ar nar bo haóma eolar Eipnoachairb  
 níam žó rin. Žabtaru lar an uathaó rlož rin acruibriamopi caipriall baoi  
 foru eocharu imeal an éúam oi mile cémlno oDúin na nGall ríar. La húa  
 mbaoižill an baile taoipreach tožaróe vo éenél Conaill žulban. O pob  
 munill lar na žallair cřtena arim imbátaru, 7 bmažóe na epúe foru accom-  
 fol. 10. a. arp, nó tífžtaru tmaran ceuch co coitélno nanóeipib 7 namburómb na  
 noeipib 7 na tmarairb, vo žmó ambro & ambřtaimnar forpno, 7 m antair

<sup>1</sup> *The Duff*.—This river rises in the barony of Rosclogher, Co. Leitrim; it is there called the Black River. It falls into Donegal Bay four miles to the west of Bundoran.

<sup>2</sup> *Monastery*.—See Introd., p. cxxviii. What follows would seem to refer to something like a round tower, but there is no tradition of any such having ever existed there. The words refer perhaps to the bell-tower of the church.

<sup>3</sup> *The Castle*.—See Introd., p. xxvi. Sir Henry Sidney, the Lord Deputy, who visited it in 1566, says of it: 'It is one of the greatest I ever saw in Ireland in any Irishman's hands, and would appear in good keeping one of the fairest, so nigh a portable water as a boat of ten tons may come within twenty yards of it.'

<sup>1</sup> *Religious*.—The word *sruthe* is trans-

lated *seniores* (elders) by Colgan; *Trias Thaum.*, p. 298, and *sapientes* (wise), by Usher; *Primordia*, p. 895; Dublin, 1639, and by O'Donovan, religious seniors; *Annals F. M.*, i. 417.

<sup>5</sup> *Servants of God*.—Hence the word *Culdees*. See Reeves' Essay 'On the Celi-de, commonly called Culdees.' *Transactions of R. I. A.*, xxiv.; Dublin, 1873.

<sup>6</sup> *Sons of Life*.—Wicked persons and malefactors of every kind were called sons of death.

<sup>7</sup> *Bearnas More*.—See p. xiv., antea.

<sup>8</sup> *Glenclumille*.—A valley two miles in length and half a mile in breadth, in the N.W. extremity of Donegal. The western end of it opens on Glen bay, which has on its southern side the cliffs of Malinmore Head. It has its name from a monastery

soldiers over the Duff,<sup>1</sup> the Drowes, and Assaroe, and they did not stop on their way till they came to Donegal on the shore abounding in fish. O'Donnell was in the castle with a small body of troops; yet they could not harm him. There was a fair monastery<sup>2</sup> with a conical-capped tower near the castle<sup>3</sup> to the west on the edge of the strand. O'Donnell had given it to the Order of St. Francis long before, in the year 1474. Its religious<sup>4</sup> and servants of God had gone away at that time to fly from and avoid the English. The English dwelt in the monastery, and they made booths and tents of the holy retired dwellings and of the cells of jointed boards of the servants of God<sup>5</sup> and sons of life.<sup>6</sup> They made subject to them the part of the country from Bearnas Mòre<sup>7</sup> to Lough Erne and to the Glen of Columkille,<sup>8</sup> son of Fedhlimidh, and it was necessary to give pledges and hostages to them, for the Irish had great terror and dread at that time of the English troops and of the soldiers of London (though they had only a few of them) on account of the strangeness of their weapons and appearance and the novelty of their armour and speech and the loud noise of their trumpets and tabours<sup>9</sup> and war music, together with the cruelty and activity of their warriors, and the strange arms, for the Irish had no precise knowledge up to that. The castle,<sup>10</sup> which was on the edge of the harbour, two miles to the west of Donegal, was taken by a part of the force of which we have spoken. The place belonged to O'Boyle,<sup>11</sup> a famous chief of the tribe of Conall Gulban. Since these same English had a secure position there and the hostages of the country were in their power, they used to go through the country commonly in companies and in bands in twos and threes to carry off food and provisions for themselves, and they did not hesitate to

established there by St. Columkille: a part of which, with the leaba or bed of the Saint, is still in existence. A Station much frequented by the people is here, having at intervals on both sides of the valley some very ancient incised crosses. Of the population we may with full truth use the words of Petrie when speaking of the inhabitants of the islands of Arran: 'They have all the virtues peculiar to the Irish character, with, perhaps, as little admixture of its vices as the lot of humanity will permit.'

<sup>9</sup> *Tabours*.—A small drum, no doubt from the same root as the French *tambour*.

<sup>10</sup> *Castle*.—In the townland of Ballywell, on the water's edge, a mile by water from the town. The site is marked on the Ordnance Map. A small part of the outer wall, about six feet square, is still standing.

<sup>11</sup> *O'Boyle*.—See *Introd.*, p. vii. The territory of the O'Boyles was originally the three tuatha in the N.W. of the barony of Kilmacrenan, of which they were deprived by the M'Swinys. See *Annals F.M.*, iii. 322.

αὐτῶν ἀναξ ἰσοπέποιθ 7 ἀσθένειαν ἐκλυμφοτο χυχεα το ζῆρε. Ζαβαίτ αὐ  
 τόειρησὸν πῦλλιρὸ πλοῖζ & ποχαιρὸε οἰα ποιζιρὸ το οὐλ ταιρ βλῆμυρ μόρι  
 οἰηζιειμ & θαρζαιμ να τίρε, 7 οἰα λυλε οἰζῆντο ἰμα εἰσοῦ 7 ἰμα ἐξῆραιβ,  
 7 οἰα ταβαίρε πο ὕαιορε 7 πο σοῦμαρὸε πο ὕεοῖρ. Ἀχετ ἐλνα υαίρ ναίρ βο  
 λαίμν λα οἰα αν οἰζῆνν 7 αν οἰοιχῶιαχ το ματρατ ζοίλλ πορ λυχετ να  
 εἰυχε ἰμα ναῦαῖρὸα οἰλίρ βυῦοειμ, οἰρ πυεε λαίρ αν μαε ἕαμυζῆραῦ  
 μορζῆλοῖραῦ (Ἀῶῦ Ρῦαῦ μαε Ἀῶῦα ἰμε Μαζῆμυρα) εο ἐνέλλ Ἐοαίλλ ἰμε  
 ἰλέλλ οἰα πυραῦτ 7 οἰα πομυῦεἰμ οἰα ρναῦαῦ 7 οἰα ποβραῦ αἰ αν ἀμῆρῆνε  
 νεετῆρὸεαἰ νεῦετῆομν, ρεἰβ οἰρ ραἰμοε Ἰμορρε μαε Ἀμῆρα ἰοημυῦεἰμ τυῦῦε  
 Ὁῦ οἰα ραοραῦ αἰ αν ἰθαοίρε νεζεραῦαῦ.

Ἀν ταν βα ἡαίλῆμ το να ζαλλαιβ πορ αν ἀβαιρε ἀμυβῆμαομ αἰ ανη ἀτ  
 εοαρ ὀοίβ αν Ρῦαῦ ἀμυλα το εἰυῦεχετ ὀον τίρ, πορ ζῆβ εἰμοεθ οἰῆαμ 7  
 ἰμῆζλα ἰαετ, 7 βα ραίρ οειρῶρ λέο οειρζε να εἰυχε οἰα ἐαοἰῆραταίρ, 7 βα  
 πό λεο να τίρταίρ ἰνε ἰετῆρ. Ὁῶλα Ἀῶῦα υἰ Ὁηοἰῆαίλλ πο τοχουἰρ αν τίρ  
 χυχεα, 7 ἰ πο αν ρῆυῦ ἐολλεῖε (ὄτ ἐυαλα ἰλλεαῦ & ἰῶῖαχ να μαἰηηερεῦ)  
 ζο ἰανυε ζο Ὁῦν να ηγῶλλ εἰμεαῦ ἡ ἰονχαιβ ρῆρ να ζαλλαιβ. Ἀἰ α ἰοἰ  
 ἰη ταἰετρατ αν τίρ εἰρῶἰ ἡ ποίλλ ζαν τοχετ πο α ἕοζαἰμ (το νεοῦ πο  
 χαιρατ ἐ) να νεἰρῆβ 7 να ἰμβυῶἰῆβ ἀἰαἰλ αἰ ὀεἰμε ἐομπαζαταἰ. Ἐ  
 ποῦαἰμ πο λῆρῶἰ α ἕεχτα αἰ ἀμμυρ να ηγῶλλ οἰα ἰαοα ἰμυ ζαν ἰομῆμυεαῦ  
 νο ἡρῆραῦαῦ ἡρῆ ἐελαίρ ἡ βα ρῆμῦ, 7 ναῦ ζεβῆα πορῆρα τοχετ αν ἐοαἰρ  
 βυῦ λαίμν λεο, ἀχετ να μά ζο ρῆραἰεβαταίρ οἰα νεἰρ ἀμβοἰ λέο το βῦ  
 & το ἡρῶο, το χῆμῶ, 7 το χῆλῆηαιβ ὀιοημμυρ 7 ὀεετῶἰλ να εἰυχε  
 αἰ ἐλνα. Ραζβῶίτ ἰαροἰ ποῦῶτοἰρ ρεἰβ πο πορῆοηζῆμαῦ πορῆρα & ποβταἰ  
 βυῦῶζ το ποχταἰμ αν ἀημῶνν λέο, 7 ἰμρῶατ αἰρ πορ εἰλαῦ ἰ εοἰεεαῦ  
 ὀηῦεεμαεῦ ο ττυῦεαταἰ. ἰαἰ ἰμῆεῦτ ὀοἰβῆρὸε ἰ ἰῆρ ρεβῆμαἰ οἰρ  
 ἰμῆηαιρῆτ να ἡραῦῆρ πορ εἰλαῦ ὀοῦομ να μαἰηηηεἰρ 7 ζαβαίετ ἐοα  
 ἡρῆζλαναῦ & ἐοα ἡαῦῆαῦαχαιῦ ὀαἰ ἐρἰ αν ῆραἰλαἰζ ἀλλῆαἰρὸα 7 ἐο  
 ὀεἰνομ ἀηυῆρ 7 αν οἰρῆρῆεἰμ ἀἰαἰλ βα ζῆραῦῦ λέο, 7 ἐοα ἀῶμῶλλαῦ αν  
 ἐοἰμῶεῦ, ἐοα ἀααχ 7 ὀζα ἡταρζῆμῶε ρῆταλ ναἰτε ὀαἰ ἐλῆρ ἀεαἰραετ 7 ὀῆρα  
 ἀρροζῆαἰα 7 ὀαἰ ἐαητο Ἀῶῦα υἰ ὀοἰῆαἰλλ ραἰμυεαῦ, αἰ αἰ ἐ οἰρ πυεε

<sup>1</sup> *Prophecied.*—On the belief of the Irish in so-called prophecies at all times, see p. xxvii., antea. A remarkable instance of the persistency of such a belief, in reference to an O'Donnell too, will be found in the case of Hugh Balldearg O'Donnell, in *The*

*Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland*, 1688-91, edited by J. T. Gilbert, p. 151; Dublin, 1892. How false the hopes in this case were, we may see from O'Kelly's *Maáiríe Excídiú*, pp. 140, 466; Dublin, 1850.

<sup>2</sup> *Moses.*—*Exod.*, iii. 7-10.



take with them their heavy cattle and long-fleeced sheep at all times. They proceeded to call additional troops and hosts to them to go beyond Bearnas More in order to oppress and plunder the territory and everywhere to rob them of their herds and flocks and to reduce them to slavery and great misery in the end. But yet as the robbery and evil deeds which the English practised on the people of the country in their own dear native land were not pleasing to God, he gave the prophecied<sup>1</sup> child of mighty deeds (Hugh Roe, son of Hugh, son of Manus) to the tribe of Conall, son of Niall, for their relief and succour, to protect and free them from the merciless foreign tribe, as Moses,<sup>2</sup> the son of Amram, came to the aid of the people of God to free them from the Egyptian bondage.

1572.

When the English learned the report of which we have spoken, and when it was told them that the Roe who had escaped was come to the country, a quaking fear and great terror seized on them, and they resolved in consequence to leave the country if they could, and they wished they had never come into it. As for Hugh O'Donnell, he summoned the country to him, and he did not wait for them then (because he heard of the spoiling and profanation of the monastery), but he came to Donegal face to face with the English. However, the country did not keep him long without coming to his call (such as were friendly to him) in companies and in bands as speedily as they could. Thereupon, he sent his messenger to the English to tell them not to delay or abide any longer in the church, and that they would not be prevented from going away by whatever road they pleased, but only they should leave behind them whatever cattle, captives, herds, and flocks they had, and the riches and wealth of the country in like manner. They left them behind immediately as he ordered them, and they were thankful to go away with their lives, and they returned to the province of Connaught whence they had come. After their departure in the month of February, the brethren returned to the monastery and set about cleansing and renovating it after the barbarous crew, and saying the divine office and the mass, as was their custom, and praising the Lord in their prayers and in their petitions sometimes on behalf of their friends and of their benefactors, and especially of Hugh O'Donnell, for it was he that brought them

ma pphūēlīng oía pōrāō pphāimēlētārō & oía nāpūf aīl tōimēneāō & moipōipnerētāri an ānpfime āllīnāpōā uārōīb.

Όάλα Δόδα uí ōōimnāīll, lūrōpōē co hāēpīnāīg pphūēpī 7 ōēipō mō, 7 ōo blīe lēīgē chūgā ōo cōimēīgīrīn ā ōōpī, 7 mī mō fēpīrāc pphēpārō ōō co mō hēipērōēlīgēcē ā ōī oipōam pphūf pō ōēōīō, 7 nūpī bō hōgīrlān co ōiūrō mēblāōōnā. Δpī āī pīn nūp mēlēcēpīmī ōē pphūf an mē pūn gān ōgēnōmī pēcipī nī bā tōipēcēōē ōo ēāēūgāō tīāē, ōo mālāpīc & ōo mūrōūgāō mēpīlēāch, 7 ōāīcē ā ānpfālāō āpī ā hīpēcāpīōīb. Όōpīōimī mā othāpīlēgē āmāīl āpīūbīpāmāpī ōō iomēlēcē co hāpīūl. Oē chīpīōimī āōūāpīc nā hāmpīpīc hīpīchārōē āpī nīmēcēc & hīpīmāīll nā pīncē pāmīpācā chuccā, bā pōōā lāpī mōbōī mā oēāpīlēgē cīn ōlīpīgē ān pūīpīc āmbāōī, cēnī cōmpīāpīlēīcēpīcēt ā lēgē ōō, & bāpēō ōo mōmē tārī ānlīgāpīc tēcētā ōo chōpī gō cēnēl cōnāīll ōo nēāch mōbā mārīāc ōiā ēūpīcēīb ōōīb, 7 ātāpīcēlōmāō 7 ātīōnōl āōōōūm āllāthāpī ōōn tēlīāb āpīōlīpīc . . . Όlīpīnūf mōpī ēīpīc hāēōā. Όpīpīācīōmī ā fol. 11.a. pīnōāō lāmī pōpī mēcēcēt m an ōāīl, & ōo ionālāc chuccā mēbūīn āllācīāpī ōōn tēlīāb āpīūbīpāmōpī. Όpī pīcc ānīn uā bāōīgīll tārōg ōōcē māc tārōg mīc tōīpīpōēlēbāīg tōīpēāch tōgārōē ōo cēnēl cōnāīll. Όpī pāmīcc ānīn māc Sūībncē ēīpīc bōgāncē, Όōnnēchāō māc Māōīlēmūīpīc mīlīgīgīg mīc Māōīlēmūīpīc mīc Nēīll. Όā pē ān tēlīf pīlī nō bīōō ītōōpīgēcēt āmīpāmē lā mīg ō cōnāīll, māc Sūībncē pāmācēt, 7 māc Sūībncē nā tēūāē ān ōīāp nāīlē. Όācāpī īācēt tārīgācētāpī pīn tōīcīpīcāl ēlētēnā āllēāpī ōōn tēlīēīb uā Όōmīnāīll ā āthāpī pīūmī Δōō māc Māgīnūpā Mīc Δlōthā ōōīcc mīc Δōōā Rūārō cōnā cōmīāīm . . . ān īngīlīn ōōīb mīgēn tēšēmāīp mīc Δlāxānōāpī mīc Eōīn chācānāīg mācāpī ān Olōthā, 7 īngīlīn mīc Cāīlīn ā māthāpīpīrōē. Όā pīlīpīpōē ōān ācūīrōēcēt pīrōē pīn ōāīl āpī āpī bā cīnō āpīlē 7 ācōōīmāpīc ōo cēnēl cōnāīll, 7 gēpībō pōrāō ionmālā 7 gēpībō hāōmōlētā m āpīōīb mōā, mō bāōī cīpōīrōē cūpīārō 7 mōnōmīn pīānūpā āīcē īllēīcēt pīpā pōpīngāpīc īcēpī pōpī pān cēāē

<sup>1</sup> *Beginning of Spring*.—*Iomelc* is derived from *immefolc*, the beginning of spring, or from *oi-melc*, sheep-milk, this being the time when the sheep give milk. In O'Connell's MS. Irish Dict. it is explained *Feil Brighde*, i.e., Brigid's festival, February 1st. *The Book of Rights*, liii.

<sup>2</sup> *Tir Hugh*.—A barony in the south of Co. Donegal. It has its present name from Aodh (Hugh), son of Ainmire, son of

Sedna, son of Fergus Ceannfoda, son of Conall Gulban. See p. vii. antea.

<sup>3</sup> *MacSwiny of Tir B.*—His chief dwelling was Bawan, in the parish of Kilcar, barony of Banagh.

<sup>4</sup> *Maelmuire*.—i.e., tonsured in honour of Mary, the servant of Mary; it is often latinized Marianus. Many Irish names are formed from the word *mael* prefixed to names of Saints.

back to their abode of psalmody, to their pleasant hospitable dwelling, and drove away the savage foreigners.

As for Hugh O'Donnell, he returned to Ballyshannon and remained there. He called in physicians to examine his feet, but they could not cure him until his two great toes were cut off in the end, and he was not quite recovered for a whole year. However, he did not omit during that time to do what was necessary to unite the people, to destroy and slay thieves, and to avenge his wrongs on his enemies. He was on his sick-bed, as we have said, from the beginning of spring<sup>1</sup> to April. When he saw the great cold of the spring season departing and the summer weather approaching, it seemed to him a long time to be on his sick-bed without leaving the castle where he was, for his physicians did not permit him, and what he did, contrary to their prohibition, was to send messengers to the Cinel Conaill (such of them as were obedient to his parents), and to assemble and collect them to the east of the well known mountain, *i.e.*, Bearnas More of Tir Hugh.<sup>2</sup> He resolved to go himself to the meeting, and those that were to the west of the mountain which we have mentioned assembled to him. O'Boyle came, Tadhg Oge, son of Tadhg, son of Turlough, a famous chief of the Cinel Conaill; MacSwiny of Tir Boghaine<sup>3</sup> came, Donough, son of Maelmuire<sup>4</sup> Meirgeach,<sup>5</sup> son of Maelmuire, son of Niall. He was the third man who was in command of the mercenaries of the King of Hy Conaill, MacSwiny Fanad<sup>6</sup> and MacSwiny na dtuath being the two others. Those to the east of the mountain who came to the same gathering were O'Donnell, his own father, Hugh, son of Manus, son of Hugh Oge, son of Hugh Roe, with his wife, *i.e.*, Ineen Dubh, daughter of James, son of Alexander, son of John Cathanac, mother of Hugh; the daughter of Mac Cailin<sup>7</sup> was her mother. It was an advantage that she came to the gathering, for she was the head of advice and counsel of the Cinel Conaill, and though she was slow and very deliberate and much praised for her womanly qualities, she had the heart of a hero and the soul of a soldier,

<sup>1</sup> *Meirgeach*.—*i.e.*, wrinkled.

<sup>2</sup> *Fanad*.—This district forms the N.E. extremity of the barony of Kilmacrenan, extending from Lough Swilly to Mulroy Lough, and from the sea southwards to Ramelton. According to O'Dugan. O'Breslin

was the chief of this territory until he was driven from it by the MacSwinys. *Topog. Poems*, xx.

<sup>3</sup> *Mac Cailin*.—*i.e.*, Mac Callum Mor, the Earl of Argyle. After her first husband's death she married Turlough Luineach O'Neill.

conecthται, 7 φοι acete ραιηεαδ occ αιτέ α huile 7 a hecória φοι ζάε  
 νάον τον αιυλλεδ, & no bioδ buróne ionda a halbain 7 αιαιλλ δέυηνδούδ  
 φοι α cori 7 φοι α ccommar, φοι α tuillne 7 φοι α tuararταιλ buδoem  
 το ζήεαρ, 7 εο ραιηηδάε in αιητετ βαοι α mac (an Rúad), hi ceimbriéet 7  
 hi cumhneach ος ζαλλαβ. Ταμιε οαν ηην κοιρόαιλ έετα mac Suibne na  
 ττιάε Εόζαν όcc mac Εοζαν οίcc mic Εοζαν μίόηι mic Doimnail, &  
 mac Suibne ράνατ, Doimnail mac Toimhthelbaig mic Rúaróηι. Βά ρέ  
 ιοναδ έρδάτα in ηο δάλρατ na μαίτε οιβλημβ iccill mic nenám in  
 ειτημίδον τμοχαιτ έεο denúil λιηζοεαδ ηη Uíann an éuaδ, αιηη in  
 ηο halc Columb cille mac Feilim mic Feirgura an naom aiηηa το denél  
 conail, & ηο βαδ τό ηο ρόευζέδ an éeall cctur, & αιηητεηρόε ηο ηοηι-  
 οηηζεε ua Doimnail hi cinnacht na cneche, 7 ba ρέ αιηηηοεαδ na cille  
 cctna no οηηοεαδ, & ηοβάδ αι όνόηι 7 αι αιηηηεττ in το naom éolumb το  
 ζηέτι οη ηοηηη la cenél cconail. Βαταη ηοηηηο οηοηζα οιάηηηε το  
 éenél cconail na tanζατοη ηηηρόε τον éuηηη. Βα οιβήροε Δόδ mac Δέδα  
 όηζ mic Δέδα Rúaró. Βα οιοδ ριοcht an éalβαηζ mic μαζηηα mic Δέδα  
 οίcc. No βαταη βεόη οηοηζ μίόηι το clann τSuibne na ττρεcummarcc ίαιη na  
 ττορann αρ α τήη, ό éem íaηη 7 αρ ann ηο αιτρεαδρατ φοι ηη locha  
 Feabail mic Lottan, & αιηατ ba τηηηζ ηομζονα, 7 ba ταιηεενρόε eatha  
 τον Calbach ua Doimnail & οia ηηοδ na ολζharoh. Ηίταηηηc ann ο'Dochar-  
 ταιζ, Seann όζ ταιοηεαδ έημοχαιτ έεο ηηηε heóghan mic Neill, uaηη αρé

fol. 11. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland.*—The employment of Scotch auxiliaries about this time was very common in the north of Ireland. Frequent mention is made of them in *The Annals F. M.* It was but natural that Ineen Dubh should put special reliance on her countrymen.

<sup>2</sup> *Both places.*—*i.e.*, from the east and from the west of Bearnas More.

<sup>3</sup> *Cantred.*—So the Irish *triocht* is usually translated. O'Curry quoting from an ancient Irish poem, says there were thirty townlands in each cantred. A townland sustained 300 cows and contained twelve ploughlands besides, the ploughland being as much as a six-horse plough could plough in a whole year. For instance, Meath is said to contain eighteen cantreds, Connaught thirty more, Ulster thirty-five.

See *The Battle of Mugh Leana*, p. 106. O'Donovan says the cantred contained thirty ballybetaghs or one hundred and twenty quarters of land, each quarter containing one hundred and twenty Irish acres. *Tribes, &c., of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 149. See 'The Townland Distributions of Ireland,' by Reeves, in *The Transactions of the R. I. A.*, vii., 473; Dublin, 1860.

<sup>4</sup> *Leannan.*—It rises in the south of the barony of Kilmacrenan, and flowing to the N.E., passes close to the villages of Dromore and Kilmacrenan, and falls into Lough Swilly at Ramelton. It was the boundary of Fanad.

<sup>5</sup> *Erenach.*—The origin of this word is very doubtful. Colgan says he was a person appointed to exercise authority over those who held church lands. *Trias Thaum.*, p.

inasmuch as she exhorted in every way each one that she was acquainted with, and her husband especially, to avenge his injuries and wrongs on each according to his deserts. She had many troops from Scotland,<sup>1</sup> and some of the Irish at her call and under her control, in her hire and pay constantly, and especially during the time that her son (the Roe) was in prison and confined by the English. There came to the same meeting MacSwiny na dtuath, Owen Oge, son of Owen Oge, son of Owen More, son of Donnell, and MacSwiny Fanad, Donnell, son of Turlough, son of Maclmuire. The precise place where the nobles of both places<sup>2</sup> came together was at Kilmacrenan, in the middle of the cantred<sup>3</sup> of the Cinel Lughaidh, on the north of the Leannan,<sup>4</sup> the place where Columkille, son of Feidhlimhidh, son of Fergus, the renowned saint of the Cinel Conaill was fostered, and it was by him the church was first established, and in it the O'Donnell was inaugurated in the chieftaincy of his territory, and it was the erenach<sup>5</sup> of the same church that inaugurated him; and it was through respect and reverence for St. Colum that this was done there by the Cinel Conaill. There were also innumerable bodies of the Cinel Conaill who did not come there on that occasion. Of these was Hugh, son of Hugh Oge, son of Hugh Roe. They were the descendants of Calvagh,<sup>6</sup> son of Manus, son of Hugh Oge. Among those also who took no part in it was also a large number of the clann Swiny, who, having been banished from their territory long before, dwelt then on the margin of the Lough of Febal,<sup>7</sup> son of Lottan, and they were the leaders in battle and captains of fight of Calvagh O'Donnell and of his posterity successively. Shane Oge O'Doherty,<sup>8</sup> chieftain of the cantred of the island of

631. In some places the office seems to have been hereditary. The Four Masters use the word as synonymous with abbot. On this question, see O'Hanlon's *Life of St. Malachy*, p. 116, Todd's *Life of St. Patrick*, p. 160; Dublin, 1864, Colton's *Visitatio*, edited by Reeves, p. 4; Dublin, 1850.

<sup>6</sup> *Calvagh*.—See *Intro.*, pp. xii. and cxxv., for the reasons why his descendant did not join Hugh Roe O'Donnell.

<sup>7</sup> *Lough of Febal*.—Now Lough Foyle. It is an inlet of the sea which divides the

counties of Derry and Donegal; at its mouth it is only a mile in width, at its widest part it is over ten. In ancient times all the extent of water from Lifford to the sea went by this name. Lodan was one of the Tuatha De Danaan chieftains.

<sup>8</sup> *O'Doherty*.—This family was descended from Conall Gulban. See *Intro.*, p. xii. Shane O'Doherty spoken of here died in 1600; he was father of Sir Cahir, about whom see Meehan's *Flight of the Earls*, p. 191.

an énochaδέτην μαινν θεοζαν ó Conaill το churo ponna, 7 ουρ fuit  
 eo cenél cconail hι fpuhιr. Βαταρι υριονζ μόρι το μινυτηι Γαλλέοβαρι  
 ζαν techt ανο αιηαιλ chách τρία μιορκαρ 7 μίμιν. Ιαρ ταρκελομαό αν  
 υαεαό ρλόιζ ριη ηι cclhη a chéle, μο ειτηυόελιζρft αν αιηιζ 7 αν υαραιλ  
 ιμαιζιη ρορ ιειε 7 ζαβαιτε ac ceυιό a coμιαρile 7 οζ a ρειύοαό 7 οζα  
 ρειύοειccρι cιονηυρ no ροιβερταρ a ναηαιτε, 7 no βλριταρ ρο αιηιρ το  
 μύορι αν cάc ατμια ηιμυόμάεαρ υαίυοιβ 7 αμβαόι ιπο λραοντα ρυύ το ceneé  
 cconail ρο υέμ. Βα ραρι υειρτό λαρ να μαίειβ 7 λα ηύα η'οοιμναιλ ρειρην  
 (ο μο αιηιζλριταρ a ειηιτε 7 αιόβλε a αοιη) a éιζεαρμαρ το τελζεαό υια  
 mac .1. το Δοό Ρύαό & ó 'Οοιμναιλ το ζαυμυ θε. Ρο μιολρατ cάch  
 ηiccοιτcόηοe αν cομιαρile ηιρην, & μο ζυιτε ραμύλαό. Το ματταό αν  
 ταρκεηιυοεαó υια ραίζιό υά ϔιρζιλ αταcoιμναιe. Ρο οηρηνλριταρηυόe αν  
 τΔόό Ρύαó ηι cclhηαέτ να cρúche λα ρορcόηζμα & λα βεανθαcηταη a  
 αθαρ, & το μοηοe ορπο αν αημα ρειβ αρ techta μο βα ζηαé υία ceneé  
 fol. 12. a. ζό ριη, 7 το ζαμα ο 'Οοιμναιλ θε. Ζαβαιτε eleme na cille occ λταρ-  
 ζυιόe αν choιμύοeό υαρ a chhηo, & occ cαηταη ρραηη 7 hymon ιπο  
 οηοιη Cυρτ 7 αν Cholymb ατμυβμαομ ιη ηρóιμνίζε a ϔλαίτυρα αμαηλ  
 ρα βέρ οόιβ. Βα ηιρην τρλρ λατθε το μίρ Μαυ το ροηομαοη μο ζαυμυó  
 a ζαυμυ ϔλαéα υέριοιμ υον chυρ ριη.

1592.

Τυητέετα Δόδα Ρύαό ίαριοι ο μο ηοιυηοεαό ιπο ιοναό a αέαρ αιηαιλ  
 μοβα τέcητα, ηίρ μεηice ειηιυόεαό να λταρρκεαααό ó αρ οηε υον υαéαό  
 ρλόιζ το μαια να ροcηαιρ ειτηρ τροιζέεαcη & μαρκαcη, ζο μαναιe ιρην  
 ccoicερμeh ζο cenél Eoghain μεc Νέιλλ, αρ βα ηολε a ρολα ρυύ αν ταν  
 ροη, υαρ η βαταρραίόe occ ρορμύαη ρορ a éιηυιυιμ ο μο λά λαγε 7 ειηιτε

<sup>1</sup> *Island of Eoghan.*—*i.e.*, Inishowen; not strictly an island, but a peninsula between Lough Foyle and Lough Swilly. It was formerly the patrimony of Enna, hence called Tir Enda. Afterwards it passed into the hands of the descendants of Eoghan. In the fourteenth century it came into possession of the Cinel Conaill. *Book of Rights*, p. 132. In *The Description of Ulster*, written in 1586, it is stated that O'Doherty was forced to pay tribute not only to O'Neill

but to O'Donnell also. See *C. C. MSS.*, ii. 435.

<sup>2</sup> *O'Gallagher.*—This family took their hereditary surname from Galchobar, sixth in descent from Maelcobha, monarch of Ireland from A.D. 618 to 622, who was son of Aodh, son of Ainmire, son of Sedna, son of Fergus, son of Conall Gullban. See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 393. The Four Masters give a detailed account of the disputes that took place between the O'Galla-

Eoghan,<sup>1</sup> son of Niall, did not come there because this cantred was the portion given to Eoghan from Conall from his share in the division, and it came back to the Cinel Conaill again. There was a large number of the clann Gallagher,<sup>2</sup> who, like others, did not come there, through spite and dislike. When this small body of forces had been brought together the chiefs and the nobles withdrew to a place apart, and they proceeded to take counsel, and to inquire and forecast how they might attack their enemies and bring under their obedience once more all of the Cinel Conaill itself who were at variance with and divided from them. Thereupon it was agreed on by the nobles and by O'Donnell himself (since he was aware of his feebleness and advanced age), to transfer his chieftaincy to his son, *i.e.*, Hugh Roe and to proclaim him The O'Donnell. All unanimously applauded that resolution, and it was done accordingly. The erenach, *i.e.*, O'Ferghil, was sent for. He inaugurated Hugh Roe in the headship of the territory by the order and with the blessing of his father, and he performed the ceremony of naming him in the legal way that was the custom of his tribe hitherto, and he called him The O'Donnell. The clergy of the church proceeded to supplicate the Lord<sup>3</sup> on his behalf, and to sing psalms and hymns in honour of Christ and of Columb of whom we spoke, for the success of his sovereignty, as was usual with them. It was the third of the month of May exactly that his title of Prince was conferred on him on this occasion.

152.

1592.

As for Hugh O'Donnell, after he was duly inaugurated in his father's place in a lawful way, he did not allow the small force of horse and foot which he had with him to scatter or separate until he came into the territory of the tribe of Eoghan, son of Niall, as he had a great grudge against them at that time, for they used to lay waste his territory ever since his father had grown weak and infirm and he himself had been captured by the

ghers and the O'Donnells, the former being in league with Calvagh O'Donnell and Turlough Luineach O'Neill in opposition to Hugh Roe's father. *Annals F. M.* v. 1873. See p. xlvii., *antea*.

<sup>3</sup> *The Lord*.—The word *Coinhdáche* occurs

very frequently in the *Leabhar Breac* and other ancient Irish MSS., and, according to O'Donovan, is always applied to Christ, not to the Holy Trinity, as O'Brien and O'Reilly have erroneously asserted. *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2073, n.





English. There was another reason too, for the Cinel Eoghain were a wood of refuge and a bush of shelter at all times for every one of the Cinel Conaill itself who opposed and resisted their own true prince, and not only for them but for every one in other territories who was in opposition to or in enmity with the Cinel Conaill by reason of their hatred of them. Besides, the O'Neill, *i.e.*, Turlough Luineach, son of Niall Conallach, and the Earl O'Neill, *i.e.*, Hugh, son of Ferdoragh, who was always attached to Hugh and to his father, were not friendly<sup>1</sup> and affectionate to each other then. Wherefore, for these reasons it was against them he wished to go first to perform his first feat of arms and to display his enmity and anger. When that small force had come to Cinel Eoghain, they harassed and preyed that part of the country near them. Every one fit to bear arms whom the army got hold of was wounded and slain. They found much spoil of cows and oxen and every sort of beast too in the neighbourhood, because warnings had not preceded them. nor, indeed, did the people of the territory imagine that Hugh Roe would rise so soon from the sick-bed on which he was, and they did not conceive in their thoughts nor did it occur to their minds to fly before the Cinel Conaill for a long time before.

At that time the residence of the O'Neill (Turlough Luineach) was at Strabane,<sup>2</sup> the place of meeting of the two ancient rivers which the deluge left behind<sup>3</sup> together, *i.e.*, the Finn and the Mourne, and it was not the custom of the O'Neill to dwell or stay there, except this Turlogh. The affection of Hugh Roe for O'Neill was not increased when he learned that he had invited to him to strengthen himself against the Cinel Conaill and Hugh, son of Ferdoragh, son of Conn Bacach (who was his friend and brother-in-law), two famous captains named Captain Willis<sup>4</sup> and Captain Folart,<sup>5</sup> together with two hundred soldiers who were with him at that time, and they never ceased espying and prying about the country all around.

It was anguish of mind and a great heartbreak to Hugh O'Donnell that

command in Fermanagh and later in Donegal, while Hugh Roe was confined in Dublin Castle, are given by him and by Maguire as the chief reasons why they took up arms. See pp. xlvi. and liii., *antea*.

<sup>5</sup> *Folart*.—He is called by the Four Masters Foyal, vi. 1983. and Fool by O'Sullivan. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 165. His name seems to have been Fuller; so we may infer from *C.C. MSS.*, iii. p. 156.

ʒaill ʒuirlinne ʒo ʒenom ʒolair a acharʒa nách an chuireʒo ar ʒlna, ar  
 nri ʒo hepura narʒm amuntirir ʒur an ʒcách at clunneʒo hi ʒcáirʒome ʒu  
 ʒaillʒo ar aʒbʒe pobu anʒtarʒna & an ʒolair occa & ar a ʒaithe mo imbirʒt  
 an aincʒithe ʒan ʒochann ʒairi. 1ar mʒʒirʒʒo an tíre ʒóroʒm aʒaʒl at  
 mʒbiamʒʒi, ʒoair ʒo ʒcúlair ʒia chʒuch ʒeiri. Nri ʒo ʒian an iʒthnarʒe  
 baʒi ʒo ʒóʒ ʒa nʒomʒoiʒl iarrʒiʒe an tan ʒo ʒeacʒarʒ ʒia ʒeclʒmaʒe  
 ʒo mʒʒirʒ ʒo mʒʒarʒ tíri heʒgham. ʒo iʒghairʒ aʒtreabaʒʒ an tíre an ʒara  
 ʒeclʒ cona ʒeʒʒʒ 7 cona ʒeclʒraʒ cona mʒmʒaraʒ & cona mʒlʒmʒomʒ  
 ʒo aʒeicʒeacʒ & ʒoia iʒmʒabail bail ar ʒriʒom ʒomʒʒaʒari. Teʒʒroʒm  
 cona ʒlʒ ma leanniam & ma lʒiʒe ʒo mʒmʒe ʒianacʒa ʒlʒʒe ʒeimhin,  
 & ó ʒo ʒolʒt m iʒmʒomiam an tíre, ar ann at ʒuar ʒó ʒa Neill (ʒoʒiʒeal-  
 bach) cona ʒochmarʒe ʒaill & ʒaʒiʒeal & cona ʒlʒʒ ar ʒlna ʒo biʒ ma ʒom-  
 ʒochmarʒ & ma nʒʒoichill. ʒe chʒalʒarʒmʒ ʒia an niri, mo ʒaʒmʒʒe ʒo  
 ʒʒeʒʒi a chomairʒiʒ 7 acumʒʒoʒa ʒaʒa ʒʒa, & o ʒo mʒachtatʒari aʒʒeʒo na  
 ʒeclʒa ʒeʒʒa ʒóʒ, & an ʒoʒʒe ma mbú occa ʒeʒghairʒm ʒonepʒe ʒu. At  
 ʒalʒara eicem la háʒʒ ʒlʒa 7 ʒolair ʒurʒab ʒlʒʒ arʒʒe aʒiʒʒʒe o chln,  
 ʒac ʒlʒaʒ ná ʒaʒʒ ʒaʒʒʒʒʒ. Arʒe aʒa lʒmʒa mʒʒirʒ, ar eʒiʒm, ʒia  
 bʒaʒeclʒam an ʒmʒʒ ʒon chʒura & ʒúl ʒo ʒochari ʒu ar namʒʒʒ non  
 lʒmʒaʒʒe ʒo ar lʒʒ & ʒo ar ʒʒoillʒeclʒ ʒia ʒʒobairʒe ʒo ʒeochari  
 mʒi nʒiʒʒ, 7 biʒ ʒlʒʒ leʒ ʒur aʒ ʒlʒʒ & timme ʒo ʒeʒa ʒum ʒan  
 amʒʒʒʒeacʒ iʒʒi. Mʒʒ eʒ ʒo ʒlʒaimne ʒeʒʒ a ʒʒobairʒe ʒum hi ʒeclʒʒa  
 ʒo hamʒʒur aʒiʒʒʒ nri ʒeclʒʒe an uamʒ 7 an ʒiʒʒlʒbʒʒ ʒóʒʒʒom ná ʒon  
 amʒʒʒe ʒeʒʒom ʒilʒt imalle ʒu ar ʒoʒʒam ʒo mʒʒirʒ.

fol. 13.a.

ʒo mʒʒʒa ʒac ar ʒlna an ʒomairʒe hiʒir. ʒo ʒriʒat iʒʒom ʒairi aʒaʒl  
 aʒmʒbairʒʒum, ar ʒo beʒʒʒa ʒobairʒe biʒʒbaʒ & amʒʒ aʒiʒʒarʒaʒʒ ʒoʒia  
 imʒmʒeʒon laʒi ʒo ʒonʒarʒ. ʒe chʒaʒʒroʒm ʒenél ʒonail ʒia ʒaʒʒʒ m ʒo  
 aʒʒa ʒu, aʒt ʒiʒʒaʒ ʒo a mʒmʒabail ʒó arʒʒe ʒaʒʒial mo bu ʒo

<sup>1</sup> *TirEoghain*.—*i.e.*, the territory of Eoghan son of Niall of the Nine Hostages. For its limits see *The Book of Caillin*, pp. 395-405.

<sup>2</sup> *Cianachta*.—The tribe called Cianachta, *i.e.*, the race of Cian, was descended from Cian, son of Olioll Olum, king of Munster in the third century. After the establishment of surnames the principal family of Cianachta of this territory took the surname of O'Conor, and is distinguished in

the Irish Annals by the name of O'Conor of Glen Geimhin. Keenaght is a barony in N.W. of Co. Derry. *Top. Poems*, xvi.

<sup>3</sup> *Glinne Geimhin*.—The name is preserved in that of the old church of Dungiven, in the southern part of the barony of Keenaght.

<sup>4</sup> *Attacked*.—This same saying occurs in a poem by O'Slevin, in which he urges O'Neill to give battle to Brian Borumha. *War of the Gaedhil*, &c., p. 125.

the English of Dublin should obtain a knowledge of his patrimony or of the province either, for it was not easy to establish a friendship with any one who was reported to be in amity with the English on account of the great information and knowledge which they had, and of the vindictiveness with which they had inflicted cruelties on him without cause. When he had wasted the territories, as we have said, he returned to his own country. Hugh O'Donnell did not delay long after that, for he went back on that day week to plunder Tir Eoghain.<sup>1</sup> The inhabitants of the country, a second time, with their herds and flocks, with their treasures and chattels, went away, in order to fly and avoid capture, to the remotest places they could. He went with his forces in pursuit of them and on their track until he came to Cianachta<sup>2</sup> Glinne Geimhin,<sup>3</sup> and when he had gone far into the territory, he was told that Turlough O'Neill with his force of both English and Irish and with his own troops also was in the neighbourhood and awaiting him. As soon as he heard that, he called his counsellors and his heroes in battle to him immediately, and when they had come he told them the same tidings and the business for which he had summoned them, and said to them: 'I have heard it for certain from persons of knowledge and experience that the well known saying has always proved true: every army which does not attack will be attacked.'<sup>4</sup> Wherefore, it seems to me' said he, 'if we abandon the territory now and turn our backs to our enemies, they will follow on our track and on our footsteps to attack us boldly on our rear, and they will feel sure that weakness and fear is our reason for not attacking them at all. But if we first make the attack now boldly, obstinately, fear and deadly terror will not allow them or the foreign tribe that is with them to follow us again.'

All alike approved of that opinion. They did then in regard to it as he said, for they made a resolute attack and an angry advance on them in the middle of the day exactly. When they saw the Cinel Conaill coming towards them, they did not wait for them, but went off to escape from them to a certain castle<sup>5</sup> that was on the bank of the Roe,<sup>6</sup> this is a river

<sup>5</sup> *Castle*.—The castle of Limavaddy.

<sup>6</sup> *Roe*.—This river rises in the Sperrin mountains, near the southern boundary of the barony of Keenaght, and running due north, falls into Lough Foyle six miles above Limavaddy.

bpiú na Roa, abann i ríde ril hi cianachtaib zinne zemin. Ba daingean  
 oítozlarúe an cairtiall uair mo bu clocáil cairtigrúe do éaoib úe cona  
 lamíta a leim von let via mbui. Batai iolair míri & móriélarú & clá  
 ceomóainzín von éaoib ariall ve cona lamíta ní úó. Ba vion rloz 7  
 rocharúe an cairtiall hiri, 7 niri uo hriúra a iomriúe itiri. O manzatar  
 rom fo daingean an úinarú ma riu maimee la húa n'Doinnail cona rluaz  
 mochtam meimib, zribarú o Doinnail lonzriote von táoib ariall von abann  
 zo ari a bariach. Tála ní Chaéam, Ruarúu me Maizúra me Doncharú me  
 S'lain tóiruch an éirre, faotúir a'ééeta vo r'azúo ní 'Doinnail, 7 r'ceubenn  
 lair. Arú bu hiriúúu oca az maó zuri bó valéa úórom o Doinnail  
 maran tan rin, & zo monháirec acariarú ó élin rriur, 7 mo fáirú chucca  
 hiomariereúe úó (an vair lair) ari aba an charararú hiri an ceireich ba  
 our raimce fori áfáoraim & comairce vo lezéaú úó an ionbarúrin, 7 naé ar  
 meicearú chucca vo riúiri via mbeúrom fori a lurrec. Ro éinzeall beor  
 va trealam úécc maricáe vo úa Doinnail ari fáoirre, 7 rináúá von chác vo  
 veacáatar fori a ioncharú von currin.

fol. 13. b.

Soair ó Doinnail fori cúlaú, acht na má mo airur mriin ceimé vairbo  
 riurúlr na bú via tarret comairce zo cenn éeora noiúe con aláib oza lot  
 7 occá lamimúleáú zo maicht fo úeóú zo a éiri rriirin. O manairimú zo a  
 úúinarur zo Dun na ngall veirú hiriúúu, 7 vo biréha a leize chucca vo  
 choimchizrin a choir, & anarú occa otiur rrii mé tá mrior, 7 mo lécc curriaraná  
 oía rloz an airúet rin. Ba r'ova lairiim mo bu úa Néill con a zalláib zan  
 ruabarre rriur m mé rin. Ro tarreclomáú a rloz via r'azúú íari tarreerriin an  
 va mrior arriubriomari, 7 vo ceirúet ari tarri b'riinar mri, tarri Finn, tarri  
 Moúairin, zuri an r'raé mbán baile mbatarri na zail 7 úa Néill our an  
 tarriur'itiri ambolzhal. O na r'arizatarri na zail dainzín an úúinarú via  
 r'robairreirriom áriail ba m'riinmarre úóib, ba r'eu vo rióir'at élince 7 élinvála  
 va úúú 7 va úanúá hi é'éloria harre an baile, 7 m mo r'ceair'at rriur zuri mo

<sup>1</sup> *Strong part.*—Donjon, the strong tower.

<sup>2</sup> *O'Cuhan.*—These were a branch of the Cinel Eoghain. In the twelfth century they drove out the O'Conors. *The Book of Rights*, p. 50, n. An account of this clan will be found in *The Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, iii. 1.; Belfast, 1855.

<sup>3</sup> *Horse-trappings.*—These are often

mentioned in *The Book of Rights* as being given by the chiefs to the kings as a tribute, and by the kings to the chiefs as a stipend. Thus 'the truly heroic king of Uí Liathain was entitled to a steed and trappings (from) across the high sea' from the king of Cashel. p. 83.

<sup>4</sup> *Finn.*—This river rises in Lough Finn,

in Cianachta Glinne Geimhin. The castle was strong and impregnable, for there was a steep cliff by the side of it, so that it was not possible to leap over on the side where it was. There were numerous walls and a great trench and a strong rampart on the other side, so that no attempt could be made on it. That castle was a shelter for a host and an army, and it was not easy to besiege it. As they had reached the strong part<sup>1</sup> of the castle before Hugh O'Donnell and his army could succeed in coming there, O'Donnell encamped on the other side of the river till the next day. As to Rory O'Cahan,<sup>2</sup> son of Manus, son of Donough, son of John, chief of the territory, he sent a messenger to O'Donnell and with him a letter. In it he said that O'Donnell was his foster-son before this time, and that he had entered into friendship long before with him, and he sent him word that it would be becoming, he thought, owing to that friendship, that he should leave to him the property which had come under his care and protection, and he would never again admit such if he was in pursuit of it. He promised also twelve horse-trappings<sup>3</sup> to O'Donnell if he would secure and protect all who had come for protection to him then.

O'Donnell withdrew, but yet he remained in the country which owned the cattle to which he gave protection for the space of three days and three nights, plundering and wasting it, and then at last he came to his own territory. When he came to his castle at Donegal he remained there, and his physicians were brought to him to examine his feet; the illness remained with him for the space of two months, and he allowed his troops to rest during that time. It seemed to him long that O'Neill and his English should not have been attacked during that time. He assembled his troops after two months' preparation of which we have spoken, and they went off through Bearnas More across the Finn,<sup>4</sup> across the Mourne to Strabane, the place where the English and O'Neill were, to see if he could do them harm. Since the English did not leave the strong part of the castle in order to attack them, as they were anxious they should do, what they did was to kindle and light up fires and conflagrations in the four quarters of the town, and they did not go away until they had burned and

in the barony of Boylagh in west Donegal, Lifford, where the united rivers take the name of the Foyle.

λοηζιτ 7 ζυρ μο μοιρπτε ambui το εοιζιβ ρυ μύριαθ ραέταρ, & ζυρ μορ ευρπτε ταρ εινσ το μιάτ comba λόρ το τοχαρ neich ρορ μορπολλ 7 ανέολ αν τλυνιέέο τιαθ το veachaθ βύ imchian on mbaile, & ba ipm ochtmaθ vecc lulu το μοναθ μορυν. Ο νατανζαταρ τρνα να ζαλλ θανακαλ ναέ τοιθζηαιλ αν θατε ρορρια, ραζβαιτρυνιθ ε ίαρ να ορccum ραμίλαρ & τιλζαιτε οία ττιζιβ cen nac ρυέβαρτε ρυυ.

fol. 14.a. Iométupa Δόθηα υί Νείλλ (αν ιαίλα) ατ ραθαρ ρυνν ρίτταλ ναίτε, ό μο αιμζιροιι ιομέθουθ 7 ανμμνε αοίρββίμε θυθ vein ρυ ηύα η'Οοιंनाल 7 élnforl Conaill urle acht μαθ βλζ, 7 amblicé αζ ρυβαιτε ζαλλ Ουιθλιννι ραιρ, αρβύ το μοιμε ραιζιθ αν αιμζοζ μο θυ ρυ λαίη Ριζ Saccan in μορ Epeann, ι. uuiliam Fitzuiliam, αρέ μο βα ιυρτιρ αν ταν ρυ, & ό το veachaθ in a θόδομ ατβερε ρυρ κορυρ ριοεραθ ο'Οοιंनाल ρο χορρα & έαονχοιήμαε chucca οία τταρποαθ ανακαλ 7 ιομρναθαθ θό αρ αβα αν έλίυα ατ μυλα. Τινζεαλλαιρ αν ιυρτιρ κο βρυνζηβιέ αιηαιλ μο ηιορμαθόμτα ναύροιη. Σεμυοβχαρ ρροτεατιον ίβιοιη ρεβ το μιοθόιρζ Δόθη ό Νείλλ τον ρερυθιθ, & το μαε αν ιυρτιρ α λαίη ραιρ, & το μαεραε αν ρίναθ αρ εχίνα. Ρο θάλ αν ιυρτιρ εχυζα ζυρ αν εαέραυζ ριλ ρορ βρú τρμζηα θατε με θύαιη ειτιρ θύν vealζan 7 μυρ. Αν Σεραιέ θατε ατα κοιήμαε, & ατ βερε nach αρ βέμαθ ό'Οοιंनाल ρεαχα θυθ οίρρ ζο ηαέ ελιαέ. Σερεαθβαιρ Δόθη ό Νείλλ τον αιμζ & τον τρίναθ ίβι ταιη, & ιμφοί οία είζ, & ηρ υό είαν αν ιούναυθε το μοιμε αν ταν μο αρccná ι τρμαιτε ιρην ρίττε & ιρην ρίλζεθ ό θύν ζίηανηη με εαέβαρ ριαρτεαύρ ζαέ νοίρμαεθ ζο μαιμκε Ούν να ηγαλλ αιμυ αμβαιοι ό'Οοιंनाल. Η μο ματαυζιτε ζο μο θαρβλινηζιτ αν οιορμα ρορ ραν ρραιηθε. Ροβταρ ροιτεζ μίμυιθ αν εαέ βαοι ρορ accmo ίαρ να ρρορ ρεέλ. Βάοι ό'Οοιंनाल in a λιζε ρορ α ιομθαθ οέμαρ, & η μο εμυήμαυζ λιζε η eallia το ρραθυζαθ να ναοιθεθ το μααχαταρ αθochom, 7 ό να εαοιήμαεαιρ ιττιρ το τάττε Δ'ο ό Νείλλ οία αιέρεορ ζθ α ιομθαθ, & ατε ρέθ θο αν τοιρcc ηη α τυθχαθ. Ατβερε ρομ νάρ βο λαίη. λαίρ, 7 νάρ βο ρίλάν α μίλνμα οία θυλ ηρμαεναρμαρ να

<sup>1</sup> *Fitzwilliam*.—His grandfather was in the train of Cardinal Wolsey, and earned the notice of Henry VIII., who knighted his son. Sir W. was Lord Deputy five times between 1560 and 1594. His descendant, Earl Fitzwilliam, is the owner of extensive estates in Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> *B., son of Buan*.—He was fifth in descent from Rudhraighé, who was ardhgh

from 292 to 212 B.C.; he lived about the beginning of our era. An account of his romantic death caused by grief for the loss of Aillinn, grand-daughter of Fergus, king of Leinster, will be found in O'Curry's *M.S. Materials*, p. 465. He was buried on the sea shore, whence the name the Strand of Baile.

<sup>3</sup> *Stradbally*.—This name is now obsolete.

plundered all the houses close to the walls outside, and until they drove off immediately many of a large number of horses they met wandering about confused by the thick cloud of smoke which came a long distance from the town. It was on the 18th of July this took place. As the English did not come meanwhile to guard or protect the town from them, they left it after wasting it in this way and went to their homes without any opposition.

With respect to the Earl Hugh O'Neill who has been mentioned already, when he perceived the envy and anger of his own tribe, all but a few, against Hugh O'Donnell and all the Cinel Conaill, and that they were urging on the English of Dublin against him, what he did was to go to the nobleman who was Deputy of the English King in the island of Erin, viz., William Fitzwilliam,<sup>1</sup> for he was Lord Justice then; and when he went in to him he told him that O'Donnell would come to make peace and friendship if he gave him protection and complete security in reference to the escape which he had effected. The Lord Justice promised that it should be given as it was agreed on by him. A protection was written then as Hugh O'Neill directed the Secretary, and the Lord Justice put his signature to it, and the Council put theirs also. The Lord Justice invited him to meet him at the town which is on the edge of the strand of Baile mic Buan,<sup>2</sup> between Dundalk and the sea, that is Stradbally,<sup>3</sup> and he said he would not bring O'Donnell further southwards to Dublin. Hugh O'Neill took leave of the Viceroys and Council then and went home, and the stay he made then was not long, for he went immediately by the way and the road from the Dun of Genann, son of Cathbadh, north-west exactly, until he came to Donegal, where O'Donnell was. The troop was not noticed till they dismounted on the green.<sup>4</sup> Every one who met them was rejoiced hearing the news. O'Donnell was lying on his sick-bed, and he could not rise readily to entertain the guests who had come to him; and as he could not, Hugh O'Neill went to his bedside to confer with him, and told him the business on which he had come. He said it was not agreeable to him, nor was his mind satisfied to go into the presence of the English, since the

<sup>4</sup> *Green*.—The Irish word *faithche* means a green or enclosed space attached to a fort. See Reeves' *Adannan*, p. 360, n. A

part of the present town of Wexford, which in former times lay outside the walls, still goes by this name.

ηγάλλ ό μο έφθαίξ αν ταοιν Όία τό ετομρεαμαό ρηύ, αμ α ύαιτε 7 αμ α αιώβλε μο ιμβηγίτε αν ανέμοιόε ραιμ ζαν ποchanm, ετώ μια ρηύ μοβαό τοιμ ιμτόμοισιμ το θαδβαιτε τό, αέτ αμ α δοι νό μαζαό λαμιοιήν τόαμαό έθ βαό τοι τό.

βα ουιλιξ τόρομ τυιόεαχε αν τυμαρ ριν, ιαμ μοβταμ εμείχετναίξτε αχορρα, 7 ιι μο ήίοεαιε το μιάε ο μο βήαο α το ομοαιη τε ρεβ αμυβηαμοι. βαταμ ηι ρραμιαό αμοιλε αν αόαιξ ριν acc emneαό accomaiηile, έ ό μο έμμηγίτε όη το comλατ αρ αρ α βαμιαχ τόημ μαμιαό, έ ιι μο ανρατ τοια μείμμ (αέτ μαό ιμν οτόχηβ ηαμά) ζο μαηζαταμ Σμαέβαιλε ύοινη ύεαλζαν. φο ζαίβιτ αν ήυτιρ φομ accmo αν τού ριν ρεβ το μηζεαλλ. ταμβλιηζε αν ύοιμια φομ ιομλαμν αν ύοινη, 7 ραοιόηιτε ανη αν αοηαιξρμ. ο Όοιμναιλλ τμα ό ηά μο εημνζαρταμ ελμμνυζαό φομ α χορραιβ αχε mano έμρεαό φομ εοχ, ουρ ριце αν ήυτιρ φο ύέηην τοια ραζιό αημ ιμβυ έ ράιτεμζηρ μαιή, έ υιλζαμ τό αν τέλιό το μοινη, 7 ζαό ειοη αρ εηνα. Ιαμ ηαιόμ ρίοθηα 7 εαμιαμαό ύόρομ ρημ αν ήυτιρ αρα ηαιηλε, celeabμαμ τό έ ράζβαοό βήμαχεταμ, το βεμτ ιαμοιή λαμν φομ ιμτέχετ. το ζμν Δοο ό ηέιλλ αν εελετνα ίαμ ηόένομ αέορεα αμιάι μοβα οατα λαμ. Ιομμραε υίβλιομβ ρμοέμορεε φομ εύλαό αν conaμ τυόχαταμ ό α ττιζήβ co τομμιαχεταταμ ζο Όύν ζήμαμν. βαταμ αθαοό ημνόμυ occ ρίλδηυζαό έ occ αημυce τυιλε ζμρ υό ιμθηζ λα ηία η'Όοιμναιλλ ιμτέχετ, έ ό μο τμαλλρομ μορμν έτομρεαμαό τον ευρ ρμ ρημ αν Δέυ ηαιλε ζερ βο ηαιόλλρεε λέο μα ηοίρ ιμρεαμαό το βιέ έτομμια. το θαόοτ ιαμοιή ο Όοιμναιλλ ζο ηίαχετ ζο Όύν ηα ηζαλλ, 7 αμμμρ co λέιце ιι α λιζμ οέμαμ το μύοιμ ό φο έημ α ύαιηαν τε τμα ιομναιόμ ηιοόα 7 εαοηομημιαε ρημ αν ήυτιρ. ο μο ηαιμειόεαό τον φοημνν βαταμ ημνέβητε ρημμμν το cenél conaλλ α έοαχ 7 α χαμιαομαό το ηαιόμ ύόρομ ρημ ηα ζαλλαιβ, ουρ ριцеετ ροέλετόημ ζο ροιμάμαίξτε ρο ηρό τοια ραζιό, έ το βήηραετ α οίξμείμ ηοό, ρο βιέ ηαμ βοτ túαλαηζ τοχαμ ηο ταμμμμν ρημ (ζεμβατ ιολαμρόα αν όιце) αρ αρ τρηνμ ρλαέ ρμοα.

βα ηέυ μο ρο μαρ αμνζόα τον λυχε ουρ ραηζαταμ ρο χόημ εηυεαμοιή. τον αμυce αν ελετμρ Δέυ μαε Δέθηα ουιβ υί Όοιμναιλλ, ρμμηρην ρλέαχετα

<sup>1</sup> *Peace*.—Perhaps it is to this peace the Lord Deputy refers in his letter to Burghley, August 8th, 1592: 'O'Donnell made his repair to Dundalk the first of this month, and the next day in the church before a great assembly delivered his humble sub-

mission, making a great show of sorrow for his misdemeanours committed, protesting henceforth to hold a more dutiful course of life, and very willingly yielded himself to be sworn to perform the several parts of his submission and several other articles,



one God allowed him to escape from them, on account of their vindictiveness and the extent of the cruelty which they had inflicted on him without reason, though before this it was hard to give him a refusal; but yet he would go with him if it was his wish.

It was painful to him to go on this journey for his feet were wounded, and they were not healed immediately after his two great toes were cut off, as we have said. They were together that night taking counsel, and when they had taken it they set off the next day with a troop of horse, and they did not stop on their road except at night, till they came to Stradbally of Dun Delgan. The Lord Justice came to meet them there, as he had promised. The troop dismounted at the rear of the castle, and rested there that night. Since O'Donnell was not able to move about on his feet but only rode on horseback, the Lord Justice himself came to the place where he was and bade him welcome, and forgave him the escape he effected, and every fault beside. After he had entered into peace<sup>1</sup> and friendship with the Lord Justice, he then took leave of him and left him his blessing, and prepared then to depart. O'Neill did the like after he had completed his business to his satisfaction. They both returned by the same road they had come from their homes till they reached Dungannon. They were feasting and enjoying themselves there for a while, until Hugh O'Donnell thought it time to go away, and as he proceeded to part then from the other Hugh it was painful to both to be separated from each other. After that O'Donnell went his way until he came to Donegal, and he remained again in his sick-bed, as he had no fear, having entered into peace and friendship with the Lord Justice. When it was told to the party which was in opposition to him among the Cinel Conaill, that amity and friendship had been entered into between him and the English, they came immediately very submissively to him for peace, and they made full submission to him, because they were not able to contend with or hold out against him, as his warriors were many; for the strength of a prince are his men.

These were the principal persons of those who came for peace to him. First came Hugh,<sup>2</sup> son of Hugh Dubh O'Donnell, the senior of the race whereof, as also of his said submission, your Lordship shall herewith receive the copies.' *C.S.P.I.*, v. 569.

<sup>2</sup> *Hugh*.—He was descended from a younger son of the great-grandfather of Hugh Roe. See p. xii. antea.

Dálaidh mic Mairiélreidh cen mothá dó mac Maghnuir & ba fhuir do raib-  
 aithe abhíth hi cénroacht na cneche oía éirí, fíri fíghann foibérad, cénnaig,  
 cairiolmhail eiríde con lineach con doiríochairie 7 con lúghnám, feintíor ar  
 fíntíorólét, fíri ar fíntíochet, & ba fhuir at bhíreí reachtónn Eireann hi  
 coitcheimíde zupí uo heiríomí zlán díríolnád zairceíró zairídeal, úairí ba raibálda  
 do Luídarí mac cén no do Troiluir mac Bhuairí ar mairíeígeacht. Ba haréigin  
 fo. 15. a. do éom na cénra ar ní telerceó náe noichearí noimíuill, 7 ar ing má no ténma  
 neach maíí foir ar fíuilead no foir ar foirídeirí feirí no bo bérí don zairceíróeal  
 zmaezóla do díchíll mac Peirí, 7 dan ní deacharó 1 caé nó hi eliaéad ní  
 iomaírlí nó ní iomaírlí na zonpaó nead éicín eirínduir. Ba fíri oiozálta  
 7 aíte a arpaaláó aínail Conall chlínach mac Aimeirígin, cona fíreí abaozál  
 cein báoi imbíú. Acht élna níri bo nári nó meabal dóroimí aínail no fáir &  
 no ionfoirbairí aríberí 7 aindíuroeche, détlacht 7 dánatuir an níázaríe  
 níozhóla rémíeioicheantairí zhairí. 1. Dóo Rúad mac Dóda mic Maghnuir,  
 óirí ba fíri dúirí doóoírce dána d'zílírlabírad zó ngnuirí rochmíz ríulbíri zó  
 náimairí 7 con áiríe aigníró, zó nínnleéet 7 con aríeaz mínnan, zó ffoir &  
 zó ffoláimíneacht fíacha zó ttoimírlí 7 zó nírlírlíe ina foiríeozíria  
 co na lamíeá hírtíaracht afoiríeazíe náe abíreíre, aínail bíó é an Ceiríri  
 aríreie foir a reímoíeáirí fírlíó raibáil na ténra hírin. Conad aríerín nári bo  
 haróbarí adónairíe & nári bo raíimna oimíáda d'adó mac Adótha oírb ní  
 Doimíáil ina da náe áon oía bunad fíreí ina níe an mac éairíeírlíe  
 moírlíonad aríubíamomí oía foiríarírlíeáó, arí do moirce do ilcénélaib na  
 hírin ní no zlíarí o éom níáirí, 7 dan ba dalta dóroimí fíreim an tan no  
 búí ní a ínacbíraírb, zeri bó foiríeáe fhuirí don eirírin ímón rírlíeáirí.

<sup>1</sup> *Dalagh*.—See p. xii., antea.

<sup>2</sup> *Lughaidh*.—There were two of this name, both famed in Irish history, one called Lamhfhodha, *i.e.*, the Long-handed, a Tuatha De Danaan chief, whose exploits are a favourite theme of the Irish bards. See *Ogygia*, p. 177, and Keating, *H. of Ireland*, p. 93. Another of the name was ardrigh from A.D. 182 to 212. He was slain at the instigation of King Cormac, by whom he had been expelled from Tara, at Gort an oir, four miles N.E. of Cahir, Co. Tipperary. See *Annals F. M.*, i. 110.

<sup>3</sup> *Troilus*.—The allusion no doubt is to Virgil, *Aeneid*, i. 474.

<sup>4</sup> *The hound*.—*i.e.*, Cuchullin, or the hound of Culainn, who was King Conor Mac Nessa's artificer in metal. From him Sestanta got this name. He was a native of Ulster and cousin of Conall Cearnach. Tigernach in his *Annals* calls him 'fortissimus heros Scotorum.' His residence was at Dundalk. He was killed at the age of twenty-seven, at the battle of Muirtheimhne in Louth. See O'Curry's *MSS. Materials*, p. 37, 'The Deathbed of Cuchullin,' *Atlantis*, July, 1858, and *Ogygia*, p. 279.

<sup>5</sup> *Conall Cearnach*.—He was chief of the Red Branch Knights. The Irish records speak of him as 'the greatest hero of the

of Dalagh,<sup>1</sup> son of Murchertach, except Hugh, son of Manus, and he thought he was likely to be at the head of the territory after him. He was a comely, well-mannered man, kind, friendly, generous, and hospitable, dexterous in the use of arms, a soldier in martial exploits, a poet as regards poetic skill, and of him it was said throughout Erin commonly that he was the last generation of the Gadelic heroes, for he was likened to Lughaidh,<sup>2</sup> son of Cian, or to Troilus,<sup>3</sup> son of Priam, in horsemanship. He was equal to the hound<sup>4</sup> of the artificer, for he never made an erring cast, and hardly ever did any one escape from him in deadly slaughter or red carnage, as was the custom with the Grecian warrior Achilles, son of Peleus. Moreover, he did not go into a fight or skirmish, into a dispute or a struggle, that he did not wound some one certainly somehow. He was a vindictive man and keen to avenge his wrongs, like Conall Cearnach,<sup>5</sup> son of Amergin,<sup>6</sup> so that he was never worsted so long as he lived. But yet it was not a shame or a disgrace to him that, in preference to him, the royal prophesied Hugh Roe, son of Hugh, son of Manus, should be proclaimed the royal ruler, since his vigour and courage, his bravery and fortitude, had grown and increased, for he was a man hard to oppose, intrepid, eloquent, with a pleasant, cheerful countenance, with subtlety and superiority of knowledge, of generosity and inventiveness of mind, with the firmness and ruling power of a prince, of severity and sternness in his commands, so that it was not allowed to dispute his order or his words, just as if he was the noble Cæsar, to whom the poets ascribe such qualities as these. For that reason it was not a cause of shame nor was it a matter of dishonour for Hugh, son of Hugh Dubh O'Donnell, nor for any of his family in his time, that the prophesied child of great deeds of whom we have spoken should be placed over him, for he surpassed all the people of the island in which he was born for a long time past; and he was his foster-child when he was in his infancy, yet he was envious of him at this time on account of his supremacy.

western world. He was ancestor of the O'Mores and the other tribes of Leix. See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 210, *The Book of Rights*, p. 214, n., and *Ogygia*, p. 278.

<sup>6</sup> *Amergin*. — His pedigree is given by

MacFilibis thus: Amergin, son of Cas, son of Fiacha, son of Caipe, son of Ginge, son of Rudhraighe, from whom the clan Rudhraighe descends. See *The Battle of Magh Rath*, p. 28.

101.15 *b.*
 Եսր բանեց շուշարոն քոն օքսիւ օքտեռն Նիալլ ջարիւ մաք Ըսնն մե ան  
 Շալեայի մե Մաշուրա մե Ածձա օրչ, տանջարոյ Ածձ տսն. Ես բնի տան  
 տեմմեմեթեա՛ն տօնոնարիւն քրտե օ քե՛ անչիւ օքքաթա՛ն ջօ նեմի՛ նաճմաք ջօ  
 Լսննե Լեօնիան. Ես ջարաւտ ջարե 7 ջարքեա՛ն, ես օքն լիօրչ ք քօչարտե  
 քիւ օք՛ 7 քիւ օքքա՛ն, աքտ նա մա ես քօքմեթա՛ն քիւրոն անիալ օքք ջօմբօ հի  
 տարիւքիւր ան Ածձա քօ ես եանքեղե տօ. Եօ մաթա օքքաթա՛ն օրե Լտօրիա, քի  
 քօ հալտա ան տա՛ն մ ք մաճօաքտ օքքա տարտիւնքիւրոն, քի ք քօ մ քիա  
 քանքիք օքք բանչ աքտ ես քի օնիան քտիւ. Եօ շիտօք անն եճօր օ Եօչար-  
 տայի՛ 1. Տեան օքք մաք Տեան մե քելիմ մե Ըոնօճարի Ըարիայի՛ շաօրիօք  
 քիօչարտ օքք մքի հեօճան մե Նիւլլ. Ես տարտ օքքա 7 ես օքքոն  
 քօրքաիլե, ք ես օքքարտ լիօրչ իքի քիաօմեա՛ն քօրիա ան բնի տօ շաօքտ հիքիւրօն.  
 Աքտ քի ք քօ մ ես քիա քոն 7 քօեքար օքք քսք օ Եօմնիալլ մա միւնքարտօք  
 ջար քօ հանքոն. Ես մնե օն. Եօրիւմ ան տի օ Եօչարտայի՛ օք  
 տօչարտօն սի Եօմնիալլ շիւքքա քիւքի տալա տօ տօ տեւեւ քիօտիա քիւք, 7 քօ  
 շիւմիւնչ շիւքքա ջան տօքտ քիւր տալլ աճտ մա՛ն տա՛ մարքա՛ն տօքք, ք ես քանիւրօ  
 տիքաճօրոն մա տօքքոն տօն շա՛ն քիալլ. Մի քօնարչ Լսճա նա տանքի քիւք  
 ք մ քօ քիւքիքարի մաճա մարտ աքտիք աքտ մա՛ն քիւ. Եսր քսք օ Եօմնիալլ  
 քիւր տալլ, 7 մ քարտ Լար աքտ ան Լիօն քարիւքա՛ն քիւք. Եանաքք քիա օ  
 Եօչարտայի՛ տօն տա՛ն նաիլե ան Լիօն օքքտա քօմբարտիւ քիւք քիւք. Ես քիօն  
 աճեալ Լա հիւս ն Եօմնիալլ, ք քիւք սօ մա՛ն քօ մարի Լար աճօն քօքքաք տիա  
 միւնքարտի տիւք եստօքմ տօ եի՛ օքք քիւքիքարտ ք օքք քօքիան քիւք, քօնա՛ն օ նի  
 տօ քօնե քօնքիօրչիւր քօտիւն քօ քքարչ ք քօ եքարիւքա՛ն ջօ մա՛ն քօն քօքի  
 ն Եօչարտայի՛ քօն ք միւնքարտի, 7 ջարեքար օ եստօքմ, 7 տօ եքիք Լար, ք տօնսք  
 ջարեմ քիւքարիքոն քօ, 7 քիւք քելքք քիւք քօնքար տարտ ք օրչքարի քօ՛ 7 ջարիւլլ  
 7 աքտիք քիւ քօնալլ տօ ջարե. Օ քօնա քօմարիքի՛ք օ Եօչարտայի՛ 7 քօնե՛լ  
 Ըօնալլ քի օքնա ջար նա հիւն քօ եարալ հի քիւքեկիք քիւք տօրօն, քօ ջա՛ն օքք  
 քօլլաննչա՛ն ք քիւքա քե՛ն քօնա տօքտա, օքք քօքք միւքիլե 7 միւքիոն, օքք  
 տօքանն օքքան ք քարիւն, 7 օքք մաճա՛ն ջա՛ն քօնն քօ եիօ՛ն քիւք քիւքաք ք

<sup>1</sup> *Niall Garbh.*—‘This man might well be called Garuff, *i.e.*, rough or rude, for he was, as Sir Henry Dowra writes of him, proud, valiant, miserable, tyrannous, unnecessarily covetous, without any knowledge of God, or almost any civility.’ Cox, *Hib. Aug.*, 1426. It is remarkable that friends and foes agreed in their estimate of Niall Garbh’s character.

<sup>2</sup> *Sister.*—*i.e.*, Nuala. She left Ireland with the Earls in 1606. See p. cxxiv, *antea*.

<sup>3</sup> *O’Doherty.*—See p. xii., *antea*. Later he took an active part on O’Donnell’s side against the English garrison of Derry. He died in 1600. Our author speaks of his death as a great disaster to the cause of O’Donnell.

There came to him to the same meeting Niall Garbh,<sup>1</sup> son of Conn, son of Calbach, son of Manus, son of Hugh Oge, who was called Hugh Dubh. He was a violent man, hasty, austere, since he was spiteful, vindictive, with the venom of a serpent, with the impetuosity of a lion. He was a hero in valour, and brave. He was the head of an army and of troops in battle and war. But yet he was envious towards him like the rest, though the sister<sup>2</sup> of Hugh was his wife. There was another bond of friendship between them. Hugh had been fostered in his boyhood by his parents. But yet it was not for real love for him he came, but it was wholly through fear. There came also, O'Doherty,<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, Shane Oge, son of Shane, son of Phelim, son of Conor Carrach,<sup>4</sup> chief of the cantred of Inishowen Mic Neill. The man who came then was a prop in war and a pillar in the contest, and the shelter of an army after defeat. But, however, it was by the point and edge of the sword that O'Donnell brought him to his friendship, though he was a mighty champion. It happened in this way: O'Doherty invited O'Donnell to a conference with him under a show of peace, and he told him that only twelve horsemen should come to the meeting, and would come in the same way on the other side. He did not take promises or bonds from him, and he did not give sureties and securities but in this way. O'Donnell came to the meeting, and brought with him only the number mentioned. Meanwhile O'Doherty came on the other side with the same number, so that they were face to face. It was a great trouble to O'Donnell, and it was not an honour or an ornament to him that one chief of his own people should be in opposition and enmity to him; so what he did was to make an onset on them angrily, vigorously, so that O'Doherty and his people were overcome, and he was himself seized. He took him with him and put iron fetters on him, and he did not let him go<sup>5</sup> until he made his submission to him, and gave him pledges and hostages for its observance always. As O'Doherty and the Cinel Conaill, even to the portion that had been in opposition to him, were subjected to him, he proceeded to govern his principality as was right, preventing theft and evil deeds, banishing rogues and robbers, executing every one who was

<sup>4</sup> *Conor Carrach*.—So called, probably, from Carraig Braoidsidhe, a district in the N.W. of Inishowen.

<sup>5</sup> *Let him go*—He was kept in confinement for nearly three years. *C.S.P.I.*, v. 308.

αιρέαλλ, conari bo heiccln no chác ólícttin im coimda anabna na anmme  
 acht donlraimtir fom éona 7 éeachair namá, zombuí an cmoeh zan connam  
 zan comomib zan naé fupthoizgan ó chách fpu a éeile, & no éuilctir an sí  
 námait fom doimolizad ar nup meilzeó an omán oóib fomaitéilt appalaó  
 oiaroile. Bá oaoimeac óálac caicimac conzairmeach aipteac éppaóal  
 aipocéeach nupazíteac mo éochair léó Rúaó úa Doimnaill an éeit  
 bliadóam fun no fíoréopach a fláca, 7 ar fombarit báoi fupmúde occa zac  
 bliadóam oiaró m oiaró co ttangataru déuiz laite.

1593, an 2. bliadóam.

fol. 16. a. O mo óeipróimh ma fupde flácha (.i. 24 Ian. 1593) & ma ioptaó  
 aipreachair i Leéberu fom ionchab d namat úa Néill Toimnéalbac Lumeac,  
 mo zab occ imblit a ainepúde & aepraitiu fair oia éopann ar a fláitup  
 7 oia emreuzad hi fomtinn léóda uí Néill no oiproneac ma ionac. O  
 óeachaó fom bail oírom an meúoccepi no móimh úair no mochari an fláitup  
 fo óeóú no fáizú léóda uí Néill, 7 no mat Toimnéalbac Lumeac ólna  
 7 aittittin oó imon ainn ar úa Néill no zairim óe. O zairon íarom, &  
 leizeac an tí Toimnéalbac uaró na zail mo batari lair ó no óeachaó  
 iccotac 7 hecchailf úi Oimnaill. Hi mór Man oó funmíac no móimemh  
 moptin A.D. 1593.

O mo ba púoac ó Doimnaill fuprom, no matrat an da léó cóiceacó  
 Conóobairi mic Néira fo a pmaclit cam púoamul co leice, & mo blnrat  
 anzéill 7 anaitie oíob oia nacomal 7 oia ceumbreac fpu tairu no zup.  
 O no blit ó Doimnaill léó oia uíó zup bo tairu & zop uó hnnill lair an  
 éoicceacó uile an tan fun, mo éumnaiz amípolta púem fpu zalab, & baoi  
 occa fomaitéilt on moú ceftna no zaoúelab ar élna aróble anapfalacó  
 fpuú 7 an ólíctenac uile, 7 oamolizeacó ó céim máru fpu pól zaeóal  
 zlar mic Mial, az zoro attochar fctaircaicéa 7 nemlctaircaicéa fomia, oz  
 a ttabarit hi ceaircaib 7 hi ceimbúeachit, oz a púazacó tma ainepúde 7

<sup>1</sup> *In one bed.*—The Four Masters say that Hugh O'Connor, son of Cathal Crobhderg, and the Mac William Burke, after concluding peace, slept together in the one bed cheerfully and happily. See *Annals F. M.*, iii. 387.

<sup>2</sup> *Chieftaincy.* — Turlough Luineach renounced the title of O'Neill, and yielded at the Queen's intercession the government of those parts to the Earl. In 1595 Sir Turlough died, and the Earl took the title of O'Neill to himself, which was treason by

plundering and robbing, so that it was not necessary for each one to take care of his herds or cattle but they differed only in prosperity and want, and the country was without guard or protector, without plundering one by the other, and two enemies slept in the one bed,<sup>1</sup> for fear did not allow them to remember their wrongs against each other. Hugh passed the first year in the very beginning of his sovereignty in a manner that was kindly, generous, joyous, progressive active, hospitable, aggressive, and he was advancing every year in succession till the end of his life came.

1593, the 2nd year.

Whilst he was staying in his princely seat and his chief residence in Lifford (24th January, 1593), confronting his enemy Turlough Luineach O'Neill, he proceeded to wreak his vengeance and his enmity on him by driving him from his principality and weakening him, in the hope that Hugh O'Neill might be inaugurated in his place. The foresight which he used proved of advantage to him, for the chieftaincy fell in the end to Hugh O'Neill, and Turlough Luineach gave his consent and yielded to him as to the title that he should be styled The O'Neill. He was proclaimed after that and Turlough sent away the English who were with him, since he entered into peace and friendship with O'Donnell. In the month of May exactly, in the year of our Lord 1593, he did this.

Since O'Donnell was at peace with him the two Hughs brought the province of Conor Mac Nessa under their friendly peaceful sway immediately, and they held hostages and pledges for its observance and maintainance faithfully at all times. When Hugh O'Donnell saw that the whole province was obedient and secured to him, then he called to mind his own wrongs done by the English, and he reminded the Irish in the same way also of the extent of the wrongs done to them, and of the evils and injustices which they had wrought for a long time to the descendants of Gaedhal Glas, son of Nial, robbing them of their inheritance singly and collectively, putting them in prison and in chains, executing

Act of Parliament, still excusing himself subtly that he took it upon him lest some other should usurp it, promising to renounce it, yet asking that he might not be

urged to promise it upon oath. Moryson, *Rebellion, &c.*, p. 9. *Iceland, H. of Iceland* ii. 330; London, 1873. This was one of the chief charges brought against him later.

amunne, & bas unne do meltair ar é co tóiró mbétha in gac tan no  
 zebtaír eill nó baogal foirna gaoithealu, & tan at fílte tóiró gair no fáoir  
 feirín ateachta 7 a feirbínó do fáoiró na Spáinne do éoirieadó conzanta  
 r'loirg in aghairó na n'gall, 7 gair bo lanfaoileáctam lair a tairócheit in gair  
 úair. Ba r'oiró tóiróir m'oirín ar no lá epróob éille h'ailaró ateachtairecht  
 co Ríg na Spáinne deccáome a mairó f'uir 7 t'firnaróm a chairóirra 7  
 chairóirra éloimne Míleadó ar eilna. An t'eproc m'oirín in foirnaimec  
 lair foadó foir eóiláó la r'célaib an tan no fáiró an t'aoim Tóia teachtá na  
 caomnaccairi f'icóitíníó f'uir foir a élinn, & vo b'fir lair t'oiró an ailtair, 7  
 ní éaimc beóir. Ro g'ab g'reim tóiróir an g'reocheit rín úair no aóam 7 no  
 aóair eecraitar 7 t'airrairecht íar m'uiróón iráoirélaimóair r'lecha Míleadó  
 Spáinne f'uir g'allair Dómbinóe gair bo hé doimnóiréim & doiróirreacht  
 baor ma m'firnaróair uile iompuo foir g'hallair, gair no fárauir deabtha  
 7 deéiraróe foirra írri t'iróll la har'laó & la h'airrairóe uí Thóimnail  
 foir g'aoirélaib, lá m'eláó 7 lá foirrairéiméit in t'irrairra na g'oiré foirra  
 r'áim & foir ar'uirrairra g'ó rín. O no f'irrairrairra eách vo éoirrairre t'aoim  
 m'firnarra irín coccáó t'uirrairra, no fáoiróir techtá 7 r'airbínna co halbam  
 vo t'oirrairra f'uiréir r'loirg t'airrairra, t'firnóeoirra 7 voar t'airrairra. An  
 tan at eoir la h'áó t'airrairra t'irrairra na t'uiráó in loch n'oirra an t'irrairra  
 vo m'uirrairra ó Thóimnail, ba f'ó lair g'omáó é boeirrairra eilna m'oirrairrairre  
 foir combair coccáó h'uirra. Ba r'fir t'uirrairra t'oirrairra eirrairra co m'it m'firrairra,  
 co náirrairra aghairó, m'uiró ar m'irrairra, g'reitc ar g'móirrairra g'oiré 7 g'airrairra,  
 t'irrairra ar éoirrairra, g'oirrairra noóc 7 noairrairra lair. Fo chairrairra ar aill  
 tóia fáimnóirrairra irín eoirrairrairra báirra irrairra éccélaí airrairra vo g'allair,  
 g'oirrairra oirrairra 7 g'uir no oirrairra an baile. Feacht naile tóia noairrairra  
 M'airrairrairra áóó (rairrairrairrairrairra 7 t'oirrairrairra uí Thóimnail), & baí  
 conairra vo lairó g'oirrairra líon ar'oirrairra t'uirrairra h'firrairra connachta  
 laim eilé f'uir loó náirrairra, t'uirrairrairrairra na náirrairra, t'uirrairrairra  
 eoirrairra, tairrairra oirrairra

fol. 16. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Bishop*.—John O'Cashy occupied the see of Killala at this time; he was appointed in 1580. See Brady's *Episcopal Succession*, i. 175. But the person alluded to is no doubt Cornelius O'Mulrian, bishop of Killaloe from 1576 to 1616. See *Introd.*, p. lii., *antea*.

<sup>2</sup> *Killala*.—A town in the N.W. of Co. Mayo. It gives its name to a bishopric.

<sup>3</sup> *D. of Milesius*.—*i.e.*, those of the Spa-

nish people descended from Milesius, who was the ancestor of the Irish also.

<sup>4</sup> *Warrior*.—His name is not mentioned by the Four Masters.

<sup>5</sup> *B. of Connaught*.—*i.e.*, Brefsny O'Rourke.

<sup>6</sup> *Lough Allen*.—In the middle of Co. Leitrim. The river Shannon flows through it.

<sup>7</sup> *Tirerill*.—A barony in the S. E. of Co. Sligo. It has its name from Olioll, son of



them through cruelty and anger, and it was thus they would defraud, said he, to the end of time, whenever they could get an opportunity or advantage of the Irish. And also he told them he had himself had sent his messengers to Spain to ask the aid of an army to oppose the English, and that he had great hopes of their arrival in a short time. This was the fact, for he had sent the Bishop<sup>1</sup> of Killala<sup>2</sup> as a deputation to the King of Spain to complain of his sufferings to him, and to obtain his friendship and the friendship of the descendants of Milesius<sup>3</sup> also. The Bishop, however, did not succeed in coming back with the news when the one God sent to him a messenger whom he could not avoid, and took him with him to another world, and he did not come afterwards. That mission was of use to him, for it enkindled and inflamed enmity and distrust among the freeborn descendants of the race of Milesius of Spain against the English of Dublin, so that the one thought and anxiety in the minds of all was to turn on the English, for dissensions and quarrels had grown up between them after a while, owing to the instigation and entreaty of O'Donnell to the Irish, telling and reminding them of what the English had done always to them and to their ancestors up to that time. When he saw all his associates of one mind about the war which he desired, he sent messengers and letters to Scotland to invite an additional force of soldiers, warriors, and mercenaries. As soon as Hugh Maguire, lord of the territory about Lough Erne, heard of the great attempt which O'Donnell intended, he wished to be the first to enter into partnership in the war. He was a proud, self-willed man, with elevation of soul and magnanimity, a hero in warfare, a champion in deeds of prowess and bravery, a lord in generosity, having many warriors and people. He sent some of his own people to the neighbourhood of the town, where there was a famous warrior<sup>4</sup> of the English, and they wasted and plundered the town. On another occasion Maguire set off by the advice and recommendation of O'Donnell, and the road he went by with the whole of his forces was through the southern part of Brefsny of Connaught,<sup>5</sup> having Lough Allen<sup>6</sup> on his left, through the upper part of Tírerrill<sup>7</sup> and Corran,<sup>8</sup> over

Eochaidh Muighmeadhoin, and Mongfinn, queen of Connaught. *Ogygia*, p. 374.

<sup>8</sup> *Corran*. — The account of the origin of this name will be found *Ibid.*, p. 334.

manuirtrech na buille airté co machaire máige haol oia ngairi Machaire éomacht.

Ro léicc rcaoirleáó da rgenneleib in dobhairfoillri na máitte muiche im on tíri ma thiméall. Ba hann do mala do goibernóiri choiccró Connaacht (Sir Ríscepoó Diongoim) ablié an aóairgrii an cenue hi comhfoer-  
 maib tuillre oce coirtreacht me rgeleib an tírie ma thiméall. Do peccanib  
 víreim oia máireloz oce ríreáó na noiríi ccomhfoerur von telach fori  
 ambasoi an goibernóiri, & in maéairget nac ní la oall éiac na camáire,  
 conour maleturi & Máguiríri cona máirefluaó tul hi tul gan éfouíáó da  
 nach noimng óioó. Ro tmaillrac máireloz an goibernóiria roáó ma  
 fol. 17. a. ríruélmz, 7 mo báir ina línóiam aza leóó 7 úroíáó la Máguiríri 7 la a  
 múmteiri, zo manáatairi zur an maigim imbai an goibernóiri foólin. Ro  
 muóuáó lair von churi rin neach uaral airéire do gállaib uulliam  
 Cluioic a éomaim co ríreiri maieach cenmoéároim. Sóiteir fori Mháguiríri  
 do móiri irin conairi éltina, 7 mo báir occa toziam zo maicht ma éire caéa  
 7 ma éomúéib comairta. O mo rítteiri an goibernóiri narí bó toirba óó  
 raigéó foirru, mo íai fori ceúla 7 mo baó lánbuíóe lair térimóó amáil do  
 éimá. Do moiratoiri ééta móira ó máguiríri von mááairi rin .i. Emano mac  
 Saímaóam Rínoimáóó Árhoa Macha do mala tíria sinfen ma fáimáó & an  
 tab Máguiríri .i. Catal mac gáiríaró, & mac aóiríbraéairi. Aché éina zur  
 bo líac lair na maíte rin oia élí'baró, muó lair in mo tíonólaó 7 in mo tíom-  
 airceóó do éimú 7 do éreachaib na ceiriche chucca, 7 do líuró on lonápoic  
 zó air oile co cobraró ceimúgim zo maime zo flímaib manach. Ac éair tíria  
 do gállaib Duiblinne moirin, mo líonait do lonnur & rínnie. Ro híri-  
 fózriáó ílírean lair an lurtiri fori móiríloigib Míóe, laigín, 7 léite Míogha  
 tul hi coiceáó Conéóairi irin foómairi do íonniaróh oáite foirru in oer-

<sup>1</sup> *Monastery*. — It was erected in 1161, according to the *Annals of Connaught*. In 1235 the English, under the Lord Justice Maurice Fitzgerald, plundered it of all its valuables, vestments, chalices, &c. In 1603 it was granted to Sir John King, ancestor of the Earls of Kingston. *Archdall's Monasticon*, p. 601.

<sup>2</sup> *Governor*. — Properly the President. What his powers were may be inferred from the instructions given to Sir George Carew, president of Munster in 1600. See *Pac.*

*Hib.*, p. 10. The usual system of government was martial law. Hence Davis speaking of the then President of Connaught, Fitton, says he governed 'in a course of discretion,' in other words, very much as he liked.

<sup>3</sup> *Tulsk*. — A village ten miles north of the town of Roscommon. O'Connor Roe erected a castle there in 1406. About the same time a monastery was erected there for Dominicans by the MacDowell family. See *Hibernia Dominicana*, p. 314.

the bridge of the monastery<sup>1</sup> of Boyle, thence to the plain of Magh Aoi, which is called the Plain of Connaught.

He let his scouts scatter in the twilight of the early morning through the country around. It happened that while the Governor<sup>2</sup> of the province of Connaught, Sir Richard Bingham, was that night on the hill in the neighbourhood of Tulsk<sup>3</sup> listening to the news of the country all round, a troop of his cavalry happened to be reconnoitring the plain near the hill where the Governor was, and they saw nothing owing to the blinding fog of the early morning until they and Maguire met with their horse face to face without the knowledge of either party. The cavalry of the Governor retreated, and during the pursuit they were mangled and cut down by Maguire and his people till they came to the place<sup>4</sup> where the Governor himself was. A well known nobleman of the English, William Clifford by name, was slain and seven horsemen besides. They turned again on Maguire on the same road and pursued him till they came to the battle front and to the strong lines. When the Governor saw that it would not be advantageous to attack them he retreated, and he was very thankful to escape as he did. Important persons were slain on Maguire's side in that skirmish, *i.e.*, Edmund MacGauran,<sup>5</sup> primate of Armagh, who happened unluckily to be with him, and the Abbot Maguire, *i.e.*, Cathal, son of Geoffrey, and his brother's son. But though he was much grieved at the loss of these noblemen, he took with him what had been collected and brought together of the cattle and plunder of the country, and he went from one encampment to another steadily and slowly till he came to Fermanagh. This was told to the English of Dublin, and they were filled with anger and wrath. An order was issued then by the Lord Justice that a large force from Meath, Leinster, and Mogh's half,<sup>6</sup> should go to the province of Conor in harvest precisely to revenge on them what they had

<sup>1</sup> *Place*. — O'Sullivan says the skirmish took place at Scieth na bheart, which he translates Scutum Miraculorum. *Hist., Cath.* p. 151. The date was July 3rd.

<sup>2</sup> *MacGauran*. — See pp. liv. and lxi., antea.

<sup>3</sup> *Mogh's half*. — This refers to the division of Ireland into two parts that took place between Con Cedchathach and Mogh

Nuadhat, called also Eoghan Mor, in the middle of the 2nd century of our era. See *The Circuit of Ireland*, p. 44, n.; Dublin, 1841. The account of the contest between Conn and Eoghan will be found in *The Battle of Magh Leann*, p. 19, and *The Annals of Clonmacnois*, a MS. in the R. I. Academy.

ḡlḡuḡat 7 uo maḡt aḡclḡnuḡur uile uon ḡaruḡa ḡa nḡill ce nuḡ bo laimḡ laiḡ  
 uol ḡim uoḡclḡrḡalḡim, 7 beḡr uo māmuḡeal an ḡobaiḡ. Ro ḡuḡouḡḡaiḡ uḡn  
 an ḡurḡuḡ ḡuḡ ḡuḡuḡeḡuḡuḡ ḡuḡceḡ ḡuḡuḡclḡt ceḡn ambaḡuḡ uo ḡloḡ ó Shionamḡn  
 ḡo ḡuḡobaiḡuḡ uoḡ ma māmuḡeḡ ce hḡiḡuḡe. ḡari ḡclḡḡamaḡ ḡan clḡna ḡloḡ  
 ḡim aḡuḡuḡamouḡ, uo ceḡmḡat uḡeḡuḡb ḡo loḡ Clḡuḡe mḡḡuḡe buḡuḡb buḡuḡeḡaiḡ  
 alḡanaḡuḡ. Siḡu nḡeḡuḡ uḡmḡḡel ḡuḡeḡe aiḡḡuḡa uo ḡallaiḡ aiḡe ba uoḡeacḡ  
 moḡḡḡona uon ḡḡloḡḡeḡo. Uala ḡlḡuḡa mḡḡuḡuḡuḡ ḡari ceḡuḡeḡeḡe ḡeḡl an  
 ḡḡloḡḡ eacḡḡuḡaḡo ḡoḡclḡuḡ a buḡ 7 a moḡle ḡuḡ amoḡḡabaḡil ḡo ḡḡi Ceḡaḡil  
 moḡe nḡill ḡo ḡḡuḡoḡ, 7 uo ḡuḡuḡoḡl ḡloḡ mḡuḡ uia ḡḡi buḡoḡm uoamḡaiḡb 7 uoḡ  
 ḡuḡaiḡḡaḡal aiḡe ḡuḡoḡ 7 uo ceḡoḡm ḡSiḡuḡuḡe ḡḡuḡe Ceḡaḡil 7 ḡo baḡuḡ ceḡn aiḡloḡ  
 buḡoḡuḡb uon ḡaḡob aiḡ oḡll uon loḡ, 7 ceḡḡuḡuḡclḡ ḡuḡ an ḡḡuḡaḡh neḡḡuḡaḡo  
 ceḡna ḡelceḡeḡe ḡeacḡha ḡiḡari. Uo ceḡmḡat aiḡ an ḡḡuḡaḡ ḡaḡll laimḡ clḡ ḡuḡ an  
 loḡh ḡo ḡuḡḡaḡḡari ḡuḡ an abamḡ uo ḡoḡclḡḡ aiḡ an loḡh. Uaḡoḡaiḡ ḡamḡeḡoacḡ  
 ḡuḡḡuḡeḡeḡe ḡuḡ ḡuḡoḡaḡoḡḡeḡo uon clḡḡ ba uoḡeḡeḡe. alḡclḡuḡle uamḡ a  
 ceḡmḡamḡ, 7 ba hḡe uoḡḡamḡ an ḡuḡbaḡo ḡim é. ḡobḡuḡaḡ na ḡaḡll an ḡáḡ an  
 ḡeḡeḡeḡo la uo ceḡtoḡeḡuḡ uo ḡuḡuḡuḡaḡo. Ro buḡ Mḡḡuḡuḡuḡ ceḡn a ḡloḡ uon uala  
 leiḡ uon aḡ ḡḡuḡuḡeḡuḡ na ḡḡaḡll ceḡḡuḡuḡclḡ ḡuḡuḡ ce ḡḡuḡuḡoḡa aḡaiḡo ḡoḡa.  
 nḡuḡ uo ḡoḡuḡaḡ ce ḡoḡbaḡo ḡḡuḡ ḡéne aḡuḡeḡaiḡoḡe, ḡuḡuḡ ḡuḡoḡḡari uiaḡuḡuḡ  
 iacḡ an ḡan ḡim m aiḡeḡeḡaḡ na ḡḡaḡll la ḡuḡoḡari a nḡeḡoḡoḡ naḡḡuḡaḡoḡa 7 an  
 ḡaḡbḡaḡo ḡḡuḡuḡuḡaḡoḡm & aḡḡuḡuḡaḡoḡ ḡḡuḡuḡaḡoḡuḡbleḡo ceḡ ḡuḡoḡḡuḡuḡaḡo & ceḡ  
 mḡeḡeḡḡaḡo an uḡbaḡllḡuḡeḡall ḡuḡaḡoḡe & aḡcḡaḡoḡ ḡḡaḡoḡleḡeḡe ḡclḡḡuḡeḡeḡo ḡḡuḡuḡuḡeḡeḡe  
 na ḡuḡoḡaḡ uon ḡaḡob aiḡaḡil uon abamḡ ḡan neḡeḡ ḡḡuḡoḡoḡḡam ḡuḡuḡ ḡaḡeḡuḡuḡ.  
 Uaḡoḡ uo ḡuḡuḡuḡaḡuḡe a laḡe & uoamḡḡaḡuḡuḡaḡoḡe aḡaḡuḡ ḡo ḡo ḡuḡuḡaḡ an  
 uḡḡuḡaḡuḡe ḡo uḡeḡoḡ .i. ḡuḡḡuḡo ḡoḡari ḡuḡ ḡuḡaḡo, ḡuḡuḡ m ḡuḡi aḡeḡaḡḡari  
 an ḡoḡeḡaḡo eḡuḡeḡoḡeḡe ḡuḡ oḡaḡuḡuḡoḡiḡ ḡuḡuḡ m ba ḡuḡuḡuḡ. ḡuḡaḡoḡḡeḡaḡi ḡuḡuḡa  
 ḡaḡuḡoḡiḡ ón aiḡe, ḡuḡoḡḡari aḡuḡiḡḡeḡeḡe uḡuḡoḡaḡ uḡoḡb, 7 aḡuḡuḡaḡḡaḡari aḡḡ ḡuḡ  
 ḡḡuḡoḡbaḡo an ḡuḡuḡoḡ aiḡ ḡuḡba ḡaḡḡoḡceḡuḡ uḡoḡb í. ḡuḡoḡḡari alḡo ḡa nḡill  
 ḡuḡuḡoḡuḡ 7 ba ḡo laḡ uaiḡ na ḡaḡḡoḡaiḡ ḡaḡll aḡuḡuḡclḡe.

fol. 17.b.

<sup>1</sup> *Marshal.*—*i.e.*, Sir Henry Bagnal. See p. lv., antea.

<sup>2</sup> *Newry.*—*An iubhair*, *i.e.*, of the yew-tree, said to have been planted here by St. Patrick. See *Annals F. M.*, ad ann. 1162. A Cistercian monastery was erected here by St. Malachy O'Morgair in 1144. This was granted to Sir Nicholas Bagnal by Edward

VI. It still belongs to his descendant, the Earl of Kilmorey. See Reeves' *Eccles. Antiquities of Down and Connor*, p. 116, n. ; Dublin, :347.

<sup>3</sup> *Athculvain.*—A ford on the river Erne, half a mile to the west of Belleek. O'Sullivan translates it *os vadi prati*, the mouth of the ford of the meadow, p. 159.

done, and he gave the chief command of them to the Earl O'Neill, though it was not pleasing to him to go in that army, and also to the Marshal<sup>1</sup> of Newry.<sup>2</sup> The Lord Justice also ordered the Governor of the province of Connaught with all the forces from the Shannon to the Drowes to go and wait for him at Lough Erne. When the first body of which we have spoken was assembled, they went on eastwards to the Lough of Erne the daughter of Burg Buireadhach. Sir Henry Bingham, a famous knight of the English, was the leader in battle of that host. As regards Hugh Maguire, after hearing news of the foreign army, he sent his herds and flocks, lest they might be captured, northwards to the territory of Conall, son of Niall, and he gathered a great host throughout his own territory of soldiers and mercenaries of other districts and of the MacSwinys of Tyrconnell, and he was with his troops on the other side of the Lough, and they opposed the foreign army so that they did not allow them further westwards. The English army then marched on, having the Lough on the left, till they came to the river which flows out of the Lough. There was a special ford over it for every one to pass who needed. Its name was Athculuain,<sup>3</sup> and it was deep at that time. The English attempted the ford, on the sixth of October exactly. Maguire, with his troops, was on the other side of the ford, waiting for the English, and they resisted them manfully for a long time. It was not easy for the Irish to defend it, for they were at that time unarmed in comparison with the English, with their abundance of strange armour and of their grey steel lances and their powder-guns producing sparks of fire for shooting and sending forth circular balls of lead and brilliant sparks of fire, so that they reached the men on the other side of the river without any one of themselves being injured. Owing to the number of their forces and the difference of their arms they verified the proverb in the end: 'The many shall overcome the few,' for the youth of the Irish could not hold out against them any longer. They were driven after that from the ford. Crowds of them were wounded and taken prisoners. Most of them fled to a wood, for it was very near them. Hugh O'Neill was wounded<sup>4</sup> there, and he was pleased thereat, so that the English should not have any suspicion of him.

<sup>4</sup> *Wounded.* See *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1941.

Τιαζατε αν ρλουαζ ζαλλ ταιριρ εο λειρε, 7 ζαβαιε λών ελι ριριρ αν λοχ  
 αλλαμαρ ουρ αν ταιριριτίρ έσάλα εριυό νο ελτήμα, 7 ο να ταιριέσταρ ιομπαιε  
 οία ττιζιγίβ, 7 οο μελζίτετ εηριέσεθ οία ρλοζ. Ιαρι τεοχτετ το ζοιβεριοιρ  
 κοιζιό κονναέτ 7 οιαρλα τιαδόνιμιαν Οοννηαύ μαε Κοπέοδαρι με Κοον-  
 νηαυό υί Ουιάιν εο ηεοχαριυμλίβ Εριε εο ροεμαρε κοιζιό κονναχετ ιμαίλλε  
 ριυύ, ροαιε ινα ριριέλιηζ ζο μαηιριετιρ να Ουίλλε, 7 οο ιαζαε ιαριοίη οία  
 ττιζιγίβ αιηαιλ το θεαέαταρ αν ρλοζ ναίε. Δέτ έβνα ρορμιάζαίβ ήα Νέίλλ  
 (Αδού) & αν μαμαρεάλ ορεχετα οερμαμα οόεεβαυό 7 οο ροιζηοιυαίβ ζαλλ  
 ιρραρμαό κονπέοδαρι μεε κονπέοδαρι Κύαυό ιμέζιυόρι μο βιι ιι λυιό & ιι  
 εεερατετς ριι Μάζιυόρι το ζιριε ιι έλντοιρ να εριέε. Ηα Οοιηνάίλλ τοαν βα  
 τοεραό μόρι ινιημαν & αιεελητα λαιυόε να ζαίλλ το ειοηητιό ραμίλαυό.  
 Αρι α αόριηι ό να μο ραυηηίτετ ραρι ηί μο ραυζ ρορμα αρι α ανριυιέτι μο βαοι, &  
 μο ραζβαιετ οηεαμ μόρι οία ιιηηηιρι ριιι αέ ριέηιμάτε το μαετ ηι ριριεαχετ  
 ιμέζιυόρι ζε μο ιομζαβ έ ριιριη αρι ροραίελαη υί Νέίλλ, ήαρι μο βιι τεέ-  
 ταιριέε λτοιρμα ρο υιέλειέ ζαν ράευεαό τοαα ζαλλαίβ.

fol. 18. a.

1594, αν τριεα ρβιαύαηη.

Βαταρι τοη ζοίλλ 7 ζαοιόεαλ ιαρι ριη οεε εοιριτεέτ ριι αρι οίλε ζαν ναέ  
 ριιοότορρεαη ο εαέαταρμαερρι αρι οίλε ριι τοεραίβ ιιοραίβ ζεηήριυό εο λιοηυίεε  
 να βλιαόηα αραίλλ α° 1594. Ιη εαέμαηηζ να ριέε 7 να ηαιριριε ριη μο  
 έλζιλαηι αν λυριετιρ ριιυαζ μόρι ζαν ραέυεαό τοη εάχη λαι αρι ιιιορεαρι.  
 Ουρ ριεεταρ να εριηοχα βαταρι κοηίρκοερρι ζαν ναέ ιιοηίρμαεά ζο ραηαηζ ι  
 τριαιτε εο ηιηιρ ελίζελαηη ρορ λοέ ηεριηε ιι ειέριυήύοη εριηε ηοηαέ. Βα  
 ηειριόε ουηάριαρ 7 βα ροριε οηεαχαηρ ιμέζιυόρι Δοόα 7 ζαε αοιη ιο  
 ηοιηοιηέ ηι έλνμαρ να εριηε. Βα ούηαό τοαηζηνε 7 βα ηύρι τοιόεζιυόε  
 ριι ρλοζ ηεετμαηο, αέτ να βαταρι να ρροηίεηι αν ταηιη. Οεηιό αν λυριετιρ  
 ιρβοηδαρι ρορραη ούηαό & ζαβαιετ αν ριιυαζ ρορι τοζαίλλ αη ιιηιρ ρείβ εοη-  
 ραηζαταρ, & ηηι βα τοηδα οόίβ ιηοριη εο τεαριετταε αρι αίλλ οια αορ  
 ιοηέοιηεα αν βαίε ήαοαίβ ρο θεόρό τοαρ ελνη λόζι. Ο μο βαοι αν βαίε

<sup>1</sup> *Enniskillen*.—*i.e.*, the island of Ceth enn, a town in Co. Fermanagh, on a narrow neck between Upper and Lower Lough Erne. Cethlenn was the wife of the famous Formorian chief Balor. It gives the title of Earl to the family of Cole, the first of whom was an Undertaker. In 1611

he obtained possession of a large part of the ancient territory of the Magennisess.

<sup>2</sup> *The dwelling*.—The site of the castle is now occupied by the barracks. The gateway on the water's edge is the only portion of the buildings remaining from Maguire's time. The position was very

The English army crossed over immediately, and went westwards, keeping the lake on the left, that they might seize on the spoil of cattle or flocks, and as they did not find them they went to their homes and allowed their army to scatter. After the Governor of the province of Connaught and the Earl of Thomond, Donough O'Brien, son of Conor, son of Donough, came to the banks of the Erne with the forces of the province, they returned to the monastery of Boyle, and they went after that to their homes as the other army did. However, Hugh O'Neill and the Marshal left strong bodies of English youths and soldiers with Conor, the son of Conor Roe Maguire, who was discontented and at variance with Maguire always on account of the sovereignty of the country. As for O'Donnell, it was a great affliction of mind and soul to him that the English should go back as they had done. But yet as they did not attack him, he did not attack them, on account of the unprepared state in which he was, and he left a large body of his people at the aforesaid ford, which he gave for Maguire's protection, though he withdrew himself by command of O'Neill, for there were messages between them secretly without the knowledge of the English.

1594, the 3rd year.

Now the English and the Irish after that were listening to each other, without either attacking the other, for three months of winter up to the beginning of the spring of the next year, 1594. At that period and time the Lord Justice collected a great army without the knowledge of any one, through hatred. They marched into the neighbouring territories without any delay until they came very soon to Enniskillen,<sup>1</sup> on Lough Erne, in the middle of the territory of Fermanagh. This was the dwelling<sup>2</sup> and principal stronghold<sup>3</sup> of Hugh Maguire and of every one who was appointed to the chieftaincy of the territory. The fort was strong, and the wall impregnable by a strange force, but they were not prepared then. The Lord Justice sat down to besiege the fortress, and the forces proceeded to break in the wall as well as they could; this was of no avail to them till some of warders gave up the place at last for a bribe. As soon as the castle was

strong, being surrounded on all sides by Lough Erne. See p. lvii., *antea*.

<sup>3</sup> *Stronghold*.—Any kind of fortified resi-

dence is expressed in Irish by the word *port*. It is used in the composition of many Irish words.

foi commar an tuar Sei uilliam Fizuilliam faccbaró tmuca laoc oia éomtha fhuir an ceadé fhuir mo hictariffeariá cona conzmaib teéta do bíú 7 oarui, 7 foaró ar fhuir foí eúlaó oaruióir. Forarziit iaromí foí zaé leir zan epié zán orzám foí aróile fhu eúteora níoraib o februaíri co hlu. Ba haónaí lá húa n'Doimnaill aóú Ruad afoú mo bíú zan tocht ifhuiracáct Mhézuióir ar ar é mo arlaí zán cocead, 7 ba foí aróicongma mo haónaó ar tír. Ba ríó foíruíam oíomí zan oul in eúllia ma foiméin aúail mo ba mfnmaic lair, a beiré occ ióúnaíóe 7 occ iomfhuiracáct fhuir na halpanchaib óo iunzéal chuzá foí aúirame. O mo ba foí lairóim mo batarrióe zan turóeéct, tarcclométa cenél ceonaill lair co leicc, 7 do éolte meimib con a ríoz zo huir eúléann. Deiró iriúe iporbaíri foíran únaó o éoraé lun co m'óón auzur zo mo epióiréct zo mo aircéiréct 7 zo mo moiréiréct ambui ró mámar na nzáll hi epió auziáill 7 in úreirne úí Raiziúllé co tarccrat ambú 7 ambeoé-  
 101.18 & acra i lón ríoi zó náirraib 7 oia naor tuarirraib. Baíar na záill ipor an tan iun ip na porraib zábaia in mo zábra foí réct maí .i. maíurteri múneacham, eúam éóair hi epió auziáill, & maíurteri an ehabam iun m'úreirne, úair ba in eacclairraib na náom & na mac m'beaó ba memce an auzurim o z eiraéad 7 occ moiraé na ceuoch & o z zábaill mziáill 7 anaírre.

10múra ui 'Dhoimnaill buiróe cona foíraíre iporbaíri & mo iomfuiróiu foí moí ceéleim co huiréoraé foíhúme reib acraíurraíam co mo reáé ambiaó oon fíanlaé baíar iun ceairríall ac maó bíz. O mo ríóaraí záill Duíllinne combatoiróim raíllaró raíuróit techta zup na zállaib baíar hi éirgead olneccmaéct oia foíicongma foímo turóeéct zo loínrib bíú 7 oíge leó zup an ceairríall. Tarclamaí na záill ríua z móri in aom ionao aúail mo foíicongmaó foímo combataí cóiz ceo oécc lech oóccbaíó aumta con oíruíng oíruíraib Míóe oó úreirne ui Razállaí z do úhionzamaéaib coiró connaéct. 1arí tcfzloimáó ooirrióe, zábaro occ baí z occ bubáó

<sup>1</sup> *Brefny O'Reilly*.— It included originally the whole of the present county of Cavan except the baronies of Tullyhaw and Tullyhunco, which belonged to Brefny O'Rourke. In the reign of Elizabeth these baronies were united to Brefny O'Reilly to reward Sir John O'Reilly for his services. He was called the Queen's O'Reilly. See D'Alton's *Army List*, ii. 747.

<sup>2</sup> *Clones*.—*i.e.*, the retired place of knowledge, a town on the eastern boundary of Co. Monaghan. St. Tigernach founded a monastery here about the beginning of the sixth century. It was destroyed by Hugh De Lacy in 1207; five years afterwards it was rebuilt. It belonged to the Canons Regular of St. Augustine.

<sup>3</sup> *M. of Cavan*.— It was founded by Gilla



in the possession of the Lord Justice Sir William Fitzwilliam, he left thirty soldiers to keep it against any one by whom it would be attacked, with proper supplies of food and arms, and he went back himself again. They ceased after that on each side plundering or slaughtering each other for four months, from February to June. Hugh Roe O'Donnell felt ashamed at being so long without going to the aid of Maguire, for it was he who urged on the war, and by his advice it was enkindled in the beginning. What he did for him was not to go with all his forces to his aid, as he intended, but to delay and wait for the Scotch, who had promised to come to him for pay. As he thought they were long in coming, he mustered the Cinel Conaill then, and he marched forward with his forces to Enniskillen. He sat down there besieging the fortress from the beginning of June to the middle of August, till they wasted and plundered whatever was under the power of the English in the territory of Oriel and Brefny O'Reilly,<sup>1</sup> and they gave the cows and herds as provisions to their auxiliaries and mercenaries. The English were dwelling at that time in the fortresses in which they had been dwelling some time before, in the monastery of Monaghan, Clones<sup>2</sup> in Oriel, and the monastery of Cavan<sup>3</sup> in Brefny, for it was in the churches of the saints and religious they dwelt most commonly, plundering and wasting the country and taking pledges and hostages.

As for O'Donnell, he was with his forces besieging and attacking the castle of Enniskillen up to the beginning of harvest as we have said, till all but a small part of the provisions which the party that was in the castle had was consumed. When the English of Dublin learned they were in this state, they sent messengers to the English who were in the province of Olneccmacht, ordering them to go with supplies of food and drink to them to the castle. The English assembled a great host in one place as they were ordered, so that there were fifteen hundred armed soldiers, with a multitude of the men of Meath, of Brefny O'Reilly, and of the Binghamms of the province of Connaught. After assembling

Iosa Ruadh O'Reilly for Dominicans in 1300, and transferred to the Franciscans by The O'Reilly in 1393. See *Hib. Domin.*,

p. 285. Not a vestige of the monastery remains, the materials having been used in the erection of the barracks close by.

φορ να ζαοιρέαλαϊβ & occa εινζεαλλαό ζο τταοτραοαιρ ηι τοιμητιν αν βαϊλε  
 οια ναμνθεοιν, αετ ελνα μηρ μελεε αν ομθαν οοίβ τυρθεεττ ττωαιττι. Βαταρ  
 ζαοιρέαλ μα ρρομντιν eceib ταν ουρ ριοεραοαιρ.

Τυρθεεχτα να ναλβαναε ου μινζεαλλ φορ αν αμραινε ου ραιζιρ υί  
 Όμοιναλλ, ουρ ριεεττωρθε μυρεοβλαε μόρι ζο λοε ρεαβαλλ μεε λοτταν  
 ειτερ εενέλ econall 7 Eoghann, eo μο ζαβραε φορ ημ eceaiρ ναηρθερε  
 οιαναο ανημ Όοιρε βαϊλ ιν μο βλνωαε Εμοιμτανη μαε ρεδλιμρ μεε  
 ρερζυρα οία ηζαορι αν Columb eennaiρ. Αε ριαθορ υόιβηοιμ combuí ó  
 Όοιμναλλ φορ ρλδιζεαό ημ eceicpuch ρεβ αρμυβηαοοι. ροιότρωιμ τεετα  
 οία τοεμρεαό chucca 7 ρεμυβenna. Ο μαηζαταρ να τεεχτα eo ηαιμ ανμυί  
 ó Όοιμναλλ, ου βλμαε α λιτρε οό. Αηι λζαηρ ιαε βαρεό α ττωαεετ .ι.  
 Όοιμναλλ ζορμη μαε Όοιμνοιλλ 7 μαε Λεόρω να ηαηα ου εοεχτ ρο εοζαημ υί  
 υόοιμναλλ φορ αν μυρεοβλαε αρμυβηαοοι ζο μιάεταταρ αν Όοιρε μεμριάιτιμ,  
 7 μuna τηρεαόρωιμ ιτωαιτι οια ρφορταό αμναι μο ζεαλλ, ζο ροιρτωιρ μα  
 ρρμυελνιζ οία ναεαρωά ζαν λρμνάεαό ζαν ιομρμυρεαό. Ιαιρ ναημεζεαό να  
 ρεμυβεανη ούα Όοιμνοιλλ μο ληιζ ροεχτ μόρι ραιρ combuí ζαν λαβηα αθαυό  
 ροθα occa ρεμύρωαό 7 μεμρωεεερ ιαό ου ζλνωαό. ρεεχτ ανη βα ηαόηαρ λαιρ  
 α ζεαλλαό ου ηλμκοιμλλ ρμυρ να ηαλβαναεαϊβ ιαιρ να ττωεμρεαό chucca ηι  
 εϊαηα. Αν οαλα ρεεχτ βα ηιομοιμαν λαιρ να ζαϊλλ μεμερεμταρ ου ειχεταν  
 ι ρμυταεχτ αν ούναιό οια ρραηζβαόρωιμ αν λονζρωιρ. Conaó ραιρ οειρρό  
 occa ρο υεόρω α ρλωζ ου ράζβαϊλ ημ λονζρωιρ 7 ημ ιομρμυρθε ανμιάεταρ, 7  
 ε βυό υλμ con υάεαό οαοίηε ιμμαιλλε ρμυρ ου ουλ φορ ανμυρ να ηαλβαναε  
 οια ρφορταό αη να ηερεμταρ ζεαεχ ρμυρ. Λιρρ ιαρωιμ οίμμη μαηεαε eo  
 ηαιμ ιμβαταρ. ρεμυρρ ράιτε ρμυί. Ρο ρμεαρτελαε 7 μο ρμυοαηιτε ιλρωιμ  
 ρμυ τεορη ηοιρθηϊβ cona λάϊβ ου ληρωαϊβ ιμμλρεαϊβ & οα ζαε λμνωαιλ  
 τωαηα βα οεαό ημ εμυε.

Εεηεαβηαιρ Όοιμναλλ ζορμη οηα Όοιμνοιλλ 7 φορμιαζαϊβ αβηιαεμυ βα  
 ρο ανη occa ζο eceiζ eέοαϊβ λάοc οόεεβαϊό αμμηα, 7 ου λαοεμυαύ λερωιμζ,

<sup>1</sup> *Derry*. — In ancient times Doire Calgach, *i.e.*, the wood of Calgach. A site for a monastery was given to St. Columkille here by King Aedh. The church built by him in 545 was called Dubh Regles, perhaps to distinguish it from the Teampul Mor, built in 1164 by Flathbheartach O'Brollaghan. The site is now occupied by the Catholic church of St. Columkille.

See *Trias Thaum.*, p. 398, and *The Ordinance Survey of Templemore*, p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> *Criomthann*.—This was the name given to Columba in baptism by the priest Cruithneacan; but the word being synonymous with crafty or cunning, his playmates designated him Columba, *i.e.*, the dove, on account of his gentleness, and added to it *cille* because of the frequency of his coming

they proceeded to bluster and threaten the Irish and to assert that they would go to the relief of the place in spite of them; but yet fear did not allow them to go immediately. The Irish were ready for them whenever they should come.

As for the Scotch who promised to enter O'Donnell's service, they came with a large fleet to the Lough of Feabhall, son of Lodan, between the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain, and they occupied the famous church which is called Derry,<sup>1</sup> the place which Criomhthann,<sup>2</sup> son of Fedhlimidh, son of Fergus, who was called Columba the Mild, blessed. They were told that O'Donnell was on a hosting in the neighbouring territory, as we have said. They sent messengers and letters too to invite him to them. When the messengers came to the place where O'Donnell was they gave their letters to him. He read them, and these were their contents: Donnell Gorm<sup>3</sup> and MacLeod of Aran<sup>4</sup> had come at the invitation of O'Donnell with the fleet we have mentioned until they reached Derry aforesaid, and if he did not come immediately to retain them as he had promised, they would go back to their country without dallying or delay. When O'Donnell read the letters, a great silence came on him, so that for a long time he did not speak, thinking and forecasting what he should do. At one time he was ashamed not to fulfil his promises to the Scotch after inviting them to him from a distance. Again, he was greatly afraid that the English of whom we have spoken would come to the relief of the fortress if he left the encampment. Wherefore in the end he resolved to leave his army at the encampment and siege where they were, and to go himself with a small body of men to meet the Scotch to retain them, as every one advised him. He went after that with a troop of horse to the place where they were. He bade them welcome. They were attended and entertained for three days and three nights with strong drink and every sort of food that was best in the country.

Donnell Gorm took leave of O'Donnell and left with him his youngest brother with five hundred armed soldiers and robust troops. MacLeod

from the cell in which he read his psalms. See Reeves' *Adamn* iii, lxx. and p. 6, n.

*State Papers* Lord of the Out Isles. See Hill's *Macdonnells of Antrim*, p. 148.

<sup>3</sup> *Donnell Gorm*.—He is called in *The*

<sup>4</sup> *Aran*.—An island in the Firth of Clyde.



remained with the same number, and O'Donnell retained both of them. These were recognised among the Irish soldiers by the difference of their arms and clothing, their habits and language, for their exterior dress was mottled cloaks to the calf of the leg with ties and fastenings. Their girdles were over the loins outside the cloaks. Many of them had swords with hafts of horn, large, fit for war, from their shoulders. It was necessary for the soldier to put his two hands together at the very haft of his sword when he would strike a blow with it. Others of them had bows of carved wood strong for use, with well seasoned strings of hemp, and arrows sharp-pointed, whizzing in flight.

As for the English, when they were told that O'Donnell had gone away from the camp and left his army behind at the siege in which they were engaged, and that great numbers of them had gone to their homes for want of provisions, they marched in haste on hearing the news till they were on the borders of Fermanagh, west of Lough Erne. When Maguire heard they had crossed the bounds of his territory he took his troops with him to meet the English, viz., his own faithful people and O'Neill's brother Cormac,<sup>1</sup> son of Ferdoragh, son of Conn Bacach, with a number of his people and of the tribe of Eoghan, son of Niall, and some of O'Donnell's troops, for fear did not allow these to transgress the word or the warning of their prince, for he ordered them to remain in the encampment until he returned to them, and their provisions were not consumed, as were those of such as had gone away from the encampment. When Maguire and the people of whom we have spoken came near the strange army they halted opposite them at a rough, difficult ford, where they were sure the enemy would come to them marching by the road they did, and their stay in that place was not long when the army of the English came up. The entertainment which they received from the party there was unfriendly. A battle, sharp and fierce, took place between them until in the end the English were defeated, and they left a multitude of heads of high and low born and a large prey of horses and mares which they had bringing the supplies of food and drink for the castle to which they were going, so that from the many cakes and biscuits left at the ford then the ford and the battle got the well known name of the battle of the Ford of the Biscuits. The men of Meath and the O'Reillys

oib) in a rzeolanazab rzdóirte rzdairiúe co brieirne úi Ražallaiž. Bári conair in mo luró Seoipri óž biongom žur an lucht mo lñ é ar an iomairžoirim tpe lřizain clomne cobtaiž Ruaró mež Saimpaóain, tpe brieirne úi Ruairic é airiúe co Slizeé. Hi mí Augurp oo rónaó moipim. Ot chuálatári óřr comiřta chairteóil mri ceřłlñm rraimeaó řori an rlož mo tpuall toéet oia toóirúem mo bñipac céll oia ceabair é oo bñipacat an baile úairóib oo mážuiróim, é oo maipom rorřam oóib con tomoóonacht tpep an tiri žo mačhtatari bail in moimill leó. Oála in oóimnail ilři řpoptaó na nAlbanac oópaioe oo comila žo epich monach oo túroecht im iomipúe éřtina i maibe řo mri ceřłlñmo. An tan baóipom iari na řéet, ac eli chuzu ariail oia airiúib mo batari oec rraimeaó an máoma řopina žallab cona néoalab leó. Ac řířoet a řeáala ariail řopcaóimnazaři. Ba řaioiróipim oóipúe, acht na ma ba tocompačht lař na báoi řepim im tachari, ar nac élaiořó ar oo na žallab in atpula oioó. Soar úa Oóimnail con a Albanachab řori ceúlaó, é mo ariř in a tiri žo mažpac techta Mhéguróim řari hi řpéiri oia ariřeř oó combur an lurtir řep uilliam Ruppel až tomaiřim é až timžeallá techt žo hmiř ceřłlñm oia žabáil an oara řecht. Ari clouřeéet na řeel im oia Oóimnail mo teccmalta a řlož lař eipri upiarió 7 oópaioó, é oo comila žo epich monach. řopariř iariom hi tiri éłlnata ři loch neřime anari. Oo žmaet an řlož boča é beřpcača amipúe 7 anar řaimlaró ó oéipeaó Augurp žo 5. 10ctoberi.

fol. 20. a.

Ot chuálaó an lurtir ó Oóimnail oo beie ma upioicill, 7 Mážuiróim con a řeópaioe oiblinib, ó mo řicetiř co toioepaó ó Néill ma toipimem mo ážartari iao cona mo řážab lécliaé an tan im. O mođa oemim la húa nOóimnail nac toioepaó an lurtir co hmiř ceřłlñm oon eupim, iompař ma řpéřliņž oia tiriř 7 mo leiec a Albanaiž úaóa ilři neřimiló atpamartail oóib 7 mo žeallřat chuca oo imóiri in upiořac řaimarió ar ceimo.

<sup>1</sup> *Largan*.—This territory was held by the Magaurans, subject to O'Rourke. See O'Flaherty's *Iar Connaught*, p. 347.

<sup>2</sup> *Clan Cobhthach Ruadh*.—The tribe-name of the Magaurans. They were chiefs of Teallach Eochdach, which now forms the barony of Tullyhaw, in the north-west of Co. Cavan.

<sup>3</sup> *Russell*.—He was the youngest son of the Earl of Bedford. See p. lxxxv., ante., In 'The Account of his Journey to Ballenacor' there is a description of the cruelties which he practised towards the O'Byrnes and other Wicklow tribes. See *C.C. MSS.*, iii. 226, and *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1955. He was recalled in May, 1597.

escaping from that battle went in confusion, scattered and disordered, to Brefny O'Reilly. The road by which George Oge Bingham went with the people who followed him out of that fight was through Largan<sup>1</sup> of Clan Cobthach Ruadh<sup>2</sup> Magauran, through Brefny O'Rourke, and thence to Sligo. This took place in the month of August. When the warders of the castle of Enniskillen heard of the defeat of the army which intended to come to their aid they gave up all hope of relief and surrendered the castle to Maguire, and he gave them a protection during their journey through the district till they came to a place where they were safe. As to O'Donnell, after engaging the Scotch, he went to the territory of Fermanagh to continue the same siege in which he was engaged before at Enniskillen. After the journey he saw some of his soldiers who were at the defeat in the fight against the English with the plunder in their possession. They gave him the account of how it happened. He was pleased with them, but yet it was anguish to him that he was not himself in that battle, for so many of the English would not escape as there did. O'Donnell went back with the Scotch, and he remained in his territory until Maguire's messengers came to him to tell him that the Lord Justice, Sir William Russell,<sup>3</sup> was threatening<sup>4</sup> and asserting that he would go to Enniskillen to take it a second time. When O'Donnell heard this news he assembled his forces, both high and low-born, and he went to Fermanagh. He went afterwards into Tir Kennedy;<sup>5</sup> to the east of Lough Erne. The army made huts and tents there, and remained so from the end of August to the 5th of October.

When the Lord Justice heard that O'Donnell was well prepared, and Maguire with his auxiliaries also, and as he knew that O'Neill would come to their aid, he prevented them from leaving Dublin then. When O'Donnell was certain that the Lord Justice would not come to Enniskillen then, he returned to his own country and sent away his Scots after giving them their pay, and they made a promise to him again for the very beginning of the following summer.

<sup>4</sup> *Threatening*.—' He formed a resolution that provisions and stores should be put into every town in the Queen's possession in Ireland, in despite of all those who were opposed to him. . . . He went to Athlone

at that time and from thence to Roscommon.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Tir Kennedy*.— Now a barony in the east of Co. Fermanagh; it lies between Enniskillen and Fivemiletown.

Anno 1595, an 4. bliadain.

Βάσιον 1 φορ ίασιον ίλιμ νιμτέεχε τόια αιήραιβ ζο μιόινλόον λημιαζ. Τανζαται ιλιωματ ούαλιβ coiceió Μεαύβα το φαζιό υί Όθοιμαλλ ριμ in μέριμ ζομβάταμ φορ αιήραινε λαμ ίλιμ na ττοφοηη αφ α ττίμ λα ηαιηmaché zall, & in απταιρ το ζήμερ άέτ αζα αταέροιν & οζ άίλιζλί φαμ ιπέυιτόέετ οαιτέ an αππαλλάδ φομηηα hallmarchaiβ & φομζαμ 7 φομφοεαδ άοφα ινο ιομfulaiηζ 7 na ττωαέ μοβταιμ φοιόμαιζέε τόοιβ. Ro βαοι ιμμοιο οία αιημύοεριμ & οία ιμτίμ ρη ζαλλαιβ ζημ υό φοόαιηζ α αφαιζ φαμ an ιοηομαδ 7 an ομζαμ οια ααοιήραδ. Βαρε ινίηοατ ραιηρεαδ μο ταιρεέλαδ οια ιοηομαδ ηι τοραδ Ραδ εμοιχλίη εμοιοερεζε φορ μαζ ηάοί ηιε Αλλζυβηα in ειτημίνλόοη na ηζαλλ βαλ ιμβαταιμ αμβεοόμιοδ & ανηοιλε. Μή υό ηήμυρα τόφοιν οη ιηηριη, ύαιμ το ματρατ na ζαλλ coiceeαδ Connάέτ υιλε φο αμάιμυρ ζομβαταιμ 1 φομβαμ in ούιμνιβ οιοέοζλαίοι 7 1 φομταιβ ζαβάλα na έyche 7 φομ αβήμαδαιβ βολζαί. 1. ομιοηζ οιοδ ιριη εαιητιαλλ ρίλ φορ ιηηηα ρήναδονη φορμαζαιβ an οίλε na οφόηαδ οια ηζαμομ Sligeach, & αμοιλε οίβ ιμβαίλε an Μοταζ, ούναδ οαιηζεαν ρίλ ηι coimfoeμaιβ τοη ενuc αιύοεμ το έέμ έομωηη εμυιηε. Socharóe οίοδ ιριη Ροριε ηύα, μήμ οαιηζεαν ειηρόε μο ελατόρτε na ζαλλ ειτημ loch cé 7 loch ηαμβαέ. Αμ αιλλ οίοδ ηι μαμηηημ ιμναch ρίλ φορ ηηύ na Slζηρα, οβ ιηρόε το έαοτ α loch τειχίετ οία ηζαμιαμ Duill an ταηρα. Όρεαμ οίλε ηι ττωιλεε in ειτημίνλόον Μηαζι ηάοι ρη Ραιέ εμυαchan αναμπέύαδ. Ro βαοι ζοιβήμίοημ coiceió Connάέτ Σημ Ρηροεπο βιοηζομ 1 Ρυηρ commáin. Ριηιμ εμοα ειηρόε, & α ρέ βα ηαιημζ ρη λαμ in τρεαηαδ φομηηα αοοιζεαδ υιλε ρεβ αρμυβμμομ. Βα ουιλιζ οιοέμμαιηζ οαηαέ μιούλαέ αμμυρ το έαβαμτε φομηηα ρηαιηλάε ηεμειρεμταμ οία αρεαέαδ ηάέ οία ιμφοεαδ λα ηαούαέ 7 λα ηηηζμiam αναμ 7 ινο ιμνίλ, λάμ an οιηηζμ 7 λάμ an οιμβήμζ το ρόηηατ το ζλοιόέα-

fol. 20. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Middle month.*—The year was divided by the ancient Irish into four parts, each beginning with a stated day on which the lighting of fires and games took place. O'Donovan thinks the last month of Foghmar, or summer, corresponding with our November, was also the last of the year. Accordingly the middle month of spring would be our April. See *The Book of Rights*, liii.

<sup>2</sup> *Sligeach.* — *i.e.*, abounding in shells. This was formerly the name of the river Garvogue, which flows through the town of Sligo. From it the town has its name.

<sup>3</sup> *Ballymote.* — A town fourteen miles south of Sligo. The castle was built by Richard De Burgo, called the Red Earl, in 1300. A good part of it is still standing.

<sup>4</sup> *Kesh.*—A hill immediately to the west of Ballymote.



The year 1595, the fourth year.

He was then at rest, after the departure of his mercenaries, until the middle month<sup>1</sup> of spring. Many of the nobles of the province of Meath came to O'Donnell at that time and were in his service, having been banished from their territory by the oppression of the English, and they never ceased beseeching and begging him to go to punish the English for their misdeeds, and to plunder and prey the people who bore with them and the territories subject to them. It happened, moreover, that owing to his resentment and anger against the English it was easy to tempt him to prey and plunder them whenever he could. The precise place fixed on to be plundered first was Ratheroghan of Crobdearg, in the plain of Aoi, son of Allgubha, in the middle of the English, where their flocks and herds were. That was not easy for him, for the English had brought the whole province of Connaught under their power, so that they were in possession of the impregnable castles and strongholds of the country and in the gaps of danger. viz., some of them in the castle on the bank of the ancient river which the flood left behind, called the Sligeach,<sup>2</sup> and others of them in Ballymote,<sup>3</sup> a strong fortress in the neighbourhood of the celebrated hill of Kesh<sup>4</sup> of Corann the harper. Some of them at Newport,<sup>5</sup> a strong fortress which the English had erected between Lough Ce and Lough Arrow.<sup>6</sup> Others of them in the monastery of the monks on the bank of the Seghais, a river which comes from Lough Techet,<sup>7</sup> now called the Boyle. Another body in Tusk, in the middle of Magh Aoi, north-east of Ratheroghan. The Governor of the province of Connaught, Sir Richard Bingham, was in Roscommon,<sup>8</sup> a valiant knight, and he was Governor, under the direction of the Council, over the whole province, as we have said. It was a hard, difficult, bold, brave thing to make an attack on the party of whom we have spoken already, in order to plunder or prey them, owing to the great dread and abhorrence of their arms and accoutrements, and to

<sup>1</sup> *Newport*.—This is no doubt the great fort between Loughs Ce and Arrow erected by the Governor of Connaught, spoken of by the Four Masters under the date 1590.

<sup>2</sup> *Lough Arrow*.—Five miles N. of Boyle.

<sup>3</sup> *Lough Techet*.—Now Lough Gara, six

miles W. of Boyle. Coolavin, the territory of the O'Garas, lay on the west side of it.

<sup>4</sup> *Roscommon*.—This castle was built by William De Ufford, Lord Justice, in 1268. See an account of it in *The J. of the R. Soc. of Antiquaries of Ireland*, Oct., 1891.

laib o céin níáhi. Ar a doí tma ar fahi veiró la húa nDomnoill doí fori an rluaidéíó ar impiróe 7 ar arflac na níaral 7 na nairieach mo acasomíft in minéó fhuir. Ro taricclomíta 7 mo tionóilead cenél zconáill lair combátar occ dé Seanais. Lúó ar íaromí cona rloz an tmeas la vo Marita tarí rlnírué Saíaoihe, lám úlr fhu loch Melze mo Cobéais tarí imealboim mBheirne, zo bmaictríab, 7 arfiróe co tpi éuathail. Zabará lonzboic hipiróe co masain. Lotarí ar ar abaríac tpe vitmeabab 7 fararíab na euche zan armuzáó zan foricloirteacht zur an abainn zo buill fhu loé Cé anai. Tízáit an rloz tarí an abainn in upíoraé oróde o comonao via nzaomí opoichlé énuic an bioaría. Arfiróe vóib co táoitóíélnac tpe maz luirz an Dághúa 7 tpe máz doí an fíunbheanóais zo maichtatarí la vobari fíoilíri na marone zo Cnúachan Riozíríac doí. Adé élna zepí bo hionóluré ionfoccur aricmeabarí 7 áituzáó mon Riozíríac 7 zepí uó hioaríóa ambúarí 7 ambóthamte, aneacíríac ionluacé allmáiríóa, an vaimí 7 in vaiz imúle, 7 zen zo ríelceiré allízead a ríelíníealra vo rízaríníó no an ozbaó veirpíévead ó arí aile vo chumzead eirúó no clépa (úairí fo zébtarí arrolaríenaró vóib 7 va zác eóáil ba mlnmáic leó zenmoéá óri no arízac) nri bo heórin vo moiríac ícturí, adé ar faríunz forírléan mo rícaoiríft ó arí oile vo níullaé na Rioz Raéa úairí vo veacharíarí vponz vóib fo vúéarí uí Concóbarí Rúaró 7 uí Amíróe, & arí aill zo vpoichlé beoil Acha Moza, 7 vream oile tarí an carílen Ríabac ríarí. Vo maichtatarí na ríithe ríárlíuáta ríu uile con anaríunb & con angababab vo neoch mo chumíanzíft vo comígluaráct no vo corí rílmíu vo alíuab 7 vmmíab írí mltóón laoi ríu ló élna zo haríu ambaoí ó Domnóill co hoirlíu. Ba éianfóda ríarían taríru na mo ríomáiríft 7 na mo ríglamíad euctríoma ná coríéirí oía mo ríonóilead vo chreacabab in doim ionao vaicceirí doim laoi la neac vo ríol zaeóil zlarí mo Máil. Vo thofé úa Domnóill cona ríloz ma ríeimim ionmáill iméécta tarí imealboim máize haoi lám úlr fhu ríln acé Slírlí & zo hurb bmuim co

fol. 21. a.

<sup>1</sup>*L. of Melge.*—Now Lough Melvin, at the extreme N.E. of Co. Leitrim. Melge was the son of Cobthach Caolmbreagh, and was ardrigh from A.M. 3696 to 3673. Keating, *H. of Ireland*, p. 192.

<sup>2</sup>*Braulieve.*—Four miles S. of Dromahaire, where Leitrim and Roscommon meet.

<sup>3</sup>*Tír Tuathail.*—A territory in the N.E.

of the barony of Boyle, including the whole parish of Kilonan. *Top. Poems*, xxxvi.

<sup>4</sup>*Knockvicar.*—Five miles N.E. of Boyle.

<sup>5</sup>*Daghda.*—i.e., Eochaidh Ollathar, ardrigh from 3371 to 3450. He died at Brugh na Boinne of a wound which was inflicted on him in the first battle of Moytura. *Annals F. M.*, i. 23.

the contempt and insults they offered to the Irish for a long time. However, O'Donnell resolved to go on a hosting at the request and petition of the nobles and gentlemen who complained of their sufferings to him. He assembled and gathered together the Cinel Conaill, and they came to Ballyshannon. Then he went, the third day of March, with his host across the old stream of Saimer, having the Lough of Melge,<sup>1</sup> son of Cobthach, on the right, over the border of Brefny, to Braulieve,<sup>2</sup> and from that to Tir Tuathail.<sup>3</sup> He encamped there till morning. The next day they set off through the wastes and deserts of the country, without being noticed or heard, to the river at Boyle, east of Lough Ce. The army crossed the river in the beginning of the night at the place called Knockvicar<sup>4</sup> bridge. From that silently through Moylurg of the Daghda<sup>5</sup> and through Magh Aoi Finnbendaig, till they came at the twilight of the morning to Croghan, the royal fort of Aoi. However, though houses and dwellings were close in the neighbourhood of the royal fortress, and though the cows and herds of cattle, the swift foreign horses, the oxen and preys of cattle were numerous, and though they might with profit forbid their marauders to scatter or their soldiers to separate from each other in order to collect herds or flocks (for they would find plenty of them, and of every treasure they wished except gold or silver), it was not this they did at all, but far and wide they separated one from the other from the hill of the royal fort, for some of them went into the territory of O'Conor Roe and Annaly, and others to the bridge of Ballymoe,<sup>6</sup> and another body beyond Castlereagh,<sup>7</sup> westwards. All these active marauding parties, with their spoils and booty, returned with what each one could, moving together and driving before them herds and cattle, after mid-day on the same day to Elphin,<sup>8</sup> where O'Donnell was. It was a long time before that since the same quantity or the like was gathered and collected as was brought together of spoils in one place, the plunder of one day, by any one of the race of Gaeidhel Glas,<sup>9</sup> son of Nial. O'Donnell went forward with his army by slow marches over the border of Magh Aoi

<sup>6</sup> *Ballymoe*.—Six miles S. of Castlereagh.

<sup>7</sup> *Castlereagh*.—Fifteen miles N.W. of Roscommon. No trace of the castle remains.

<sup>8</sup> *Elphin*.—See *Turas Ithaum.*, pp. 89, 139. It is fifteen miles north of Roscommon. It

gives its name to an ancient bishopric founded by St. Patrick.

<sup>9</sup> *Gaeidhel Glas*.—Or Gadelas. Milesius was 19th in descent from him. See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 107.

μανζαταρ κο ηυμ Σιονθα αρ αρβυ το τηάλτηρ αναιμ τυάρω ζαδ νούμεαχ ετηρ  
υίβ υβυαν & Conmaicne Rlin. Ζαβαρδ longpore ηυρωε αναθαζή ριν.

Τυηπέετα αν ζοιβλινομα Ριρβλινω biongom, ατ ευαρ ποραυε ο Οομιναιλλ  
το εραλλ μια ριν ταυμε τον τηρ, 7 μο βαοι μα φοιχιλλ αμιαλ αρ τοαδ μο  
φέο & βα φο λαρ α τοχτε ιετηρ υίαιμ αν θαρ λειρομ ní ελμιαυόβυ φορ ευέλα  
ζαν αιθινελα, το μεεελαμ ευεεα να ζαλλ βατορ ιφορβαρη ιρη ευρε 1  
εοιτεμμε αρ ζαδ μλννατ ιμβατορ 7 οάλαιρ ευεεε ιετ ζυρ αν Σλζηαιρ οιά  
ηζαμορ αν βυλλ, αρ αρ ανν βα τοιζ λαίρ υία Οομιναιλλ το ζηαβαλ αζ ροαδ  
οό οια ερη. Τανζαταρ ιρη τοιχληταλ ριν να ζαλλ βαταρ ιφορβαρη οεε αν  
Sliecead imbaile an Μοταζ 7 ιρη πορε νυα ζομβαταρ 1 μαμητηρ να βυλλε.  
fol. 21 b. Τανζαταρ ιρη τοιέεαταλ εεττα να ζαλλ βαταρ ηι εελύαν να εοαιρταλ.  
Ταναε αν ζοιβλινόμρ ρειρη ζο ηζαλλαιβ Κορμα κομμαιν λαρ, 7 ζο ηορμυηζ  
μόρη το ζαοιυεαλαιβ ιμαριοη ρινύ, ζομβαταρ οεε Ραιε ευιάεαν, 7 το ιζζατ  
φορ ρλοχτελορεε να ρλυαζ & να ερεαεα, & ζερ βο ροθαυηζ α λορζ το  
βηρε (αρ ηρη βο ρλοχτε ριονθαζή φορ οιζρεοζ ληζ 7 ροιλλεχτε αν ερεαδ-  
ρλοζή βαοι ρλμρη) βα ραν κοναρ μο εηηζρτε λα ουυό λαοι & λα ηυρηοραδ  
οιόχε ιαρ να μλρζεαδ μλμυζαδ λα ηάλζηυρ 7 λα τιμνληυρ αταρμιαέταμ 7  
ατοζμιαμ, υίαιμ βαρβο λαηραιοεαέταμ να ηζαλλ ζυρ βο ηι αν κοναρ 1  
ετυόχεαδ υία Οομιναιλλ τον τηρ νό αρζηάρεαδ το μυόρη οεε ροαδ μα ρυεέληζ.  
ΟΟομιναιλλ τηρ (ό μο ζλέ αν λά κο να λαηριοιρη αρ αβαρμαδ) μο ρορβονζαρη  
φορ α ζιοελλαρηιόδ 7 φορ ζαδ αση οία ρλόζ οα ναρ βο ηεολ αμν ομβεαρη  
νο οιομνέυαδ ιη αζαυό α νάματ αρκοναμ ζάν ρυηρεαδ λα αερεαδζαβάλαιβ 7 λα  
ανεοάλαιβ το ροιζιυό να Σιονθα ζό αμοιλε αέ οομιαμ βαοι ρορραμ  
αβαμν ρυρη ματερ αηι είλλε τηρεναμ. Οο μόναυ ραηρηομ ινορη ρο  
εηεετορη 7  
λοτταρ ταρραμ αβαμν ζαν ναδ μβαοζαλ ζομβατορ ρορραμ  
μβηυαδ αλλεταρμαδ ιεκομναιενηε μαιζε Ρλιν ρυρη ματερ μμμετρη  
εολαρ αν ταμ ρα.

1 μμμεταρ αν ζοιβλινόμα Ριρθαρη biongom, ό το βλητ οία υιό ό Οομιναιλλ  
κονα ρλοζ το ιομζαβαλ 7 το ρεαχνα να ρλυζβό ταρρα ετυόεαταρ τον τηρ  
μο ραυό τεχτα ζυρ να ζαλλαιβ ρυρ αρ οάλαιρταρ οεε μαμητηρ να βυλλε

<sup>1</sup> *Slisken*. — Now Bellaslishen, a mile south of Elphin.

<sup>2</sup> *Hy Briuin*. — Now Tir ua Riuin, the territory lying between Elphin and Jamestown, Co. Roscommon. It belonged to the O'Monaghans, descended from Brian, son of Eocháidh Muighmeadhoin.

<sup>3</sup> *Conmaicne Rein*. — *i.e.*, the plain of the track. Through this the Formorians flying from the battle field of Moytura passed to Fenagh, where they were slain. It comprises the southern part of Co. Leitrim.

<sup>4</sup> *Cluan nr gaishel*. — Now Cloone, in the barony of Mohill.

having on the right the old ford of Slishe<sup>n</sup> and Hy Briuin,<sup>2</sup> until they came to the bank of the Shannon, for it flows straight from the north-west between Hy Briuin and Conmaicine Rein.<sup>3</sup> They encamped there that night.

As for the Governor Richard Bingham, when he was told that O'Donnell was marching before he came into the country, and he was as well prepared as he could be, he thought it well that he had come anyhow, for he supposed he could not escape back without a great disaster, he assembled all the English in the country in general, from whatever garrisons they were in, and he summoned them to meet him at the Seghais called the Boyle, for he thought O'Donnell would pass there when going to his own country. There came to that gathering the English who were in the garrisons of Sligo, Ballymote, and Newport, and they were in the monastery of Boyle. The English who were in Cluan na gCaishel<sup>4</sup> came to the same gathering. The Governor himself came with the English of Roscommon and with a great body of Irish, and they were at Rath Croghan. They went on the track of the army and of the prey, and though it was easy to find the track, for not like the track of a fox on the ice were the track and footsteps of the plundering host before them, they took a different road at the end of the day and beginning of the night, after wandering and straying through a longing desire and haste to take vengeance on them and pursue them, for the English were fully persuaded that O'Donnell would march again, when returning back, by the same road by which he had come to the territory. Meantime (as soon as the day shone out with all its light on the morrow), O'Donnell ordered his attendants and every one of his army who did not know how to use or wield arms against their enemies to march without delay with their booty and spoils to a certain deep ford of the river Shannon, which is called the ford of Killtrenan. This they did immediately, and they crossed the river without any hurt to the opposite bank in Conmaicine Magh Reim, which is now called Muintir Eolais.

As for the Governor Richard Bingham, when he perceived that O'Donnell with his army had escaped and had taken a different road from that by which they had come into the country, he sent messengers to the



English whom he had summoned to the monastery of Boyle to ask all of them to go in pursuit of the host which had come to plunder the territory, and as they did not come instantly, for they did not wish to go meet the other army unprepared, they went from thence across the Shannon north-eastwards before the English came up, all but a small number of their soldiers whom they left behind to fight in their defence and to protect them on their rear. A great body of the infantry of the English army and of the shooters came up and a skirmish took place between them, so that many were hurt and wounded on both sides. However, at last the Cinel Conaill went across the river after a victory in the fight. The Governor with his English retreated, and his mind was not at ease, for he was sorry that the country was plundered in spite of him.

O'Donnell and his army went on their way to their homes with vast treasures and great joy. They remained there to get rid of their fatigue to the end of spring. When the beginning of the summer weather was approaching a longing and a great desire seized O'Donnell to go again into the neighbouring districts to attack the people that were in subjection to the English and obedient to them, to bring them back to an alliance and friendship with him, and to protect their patrimony from the English, or to prey them if they did not return. Wherefore he got together his troops on the 18th of April. His first march was across the old stream of the Saimer, having the Lough of Melge, son of Cobthach, on his right, and they came to Ross Inver<sup>1</sup> that night. They remained there till morning. They went the next day to Killargy.<sup>2</sup> They made a halt there until the rear of his army came up with them. After that they went through Břefny to Braulieve. They encamped for a night there, and held a council afterwards. What they agreed on was whatever hurt they found an opportunity of doing to the English who were in the monastery of the Seghais,<sup>3</sup> they thought it right to do, for these were with two hundred soldiers in possession of the church,<sup>4</sup> and they wasted the neighbouring territories on every side so that they were wildernesses without residence or dwelling.

This was the plan adopted by O'Donnell in the end. He detached a

<sup>4</sup> *Church.* — *Regles*, an abbey church, of the secular or of the regular clergy. See whereas *teampul* may mean a church either Petric's *Ecl. Arch.*, p. 153.

oíum maireluisí apan treluas óia fáimíunntim 7 foideas úada iat lu  
 conair náite tarí buíll zup an mainnetim, & atberit fíuú sol vo thairceleasó  
 for éam bó baol occ na zallab óia mbéasó 7 óia taraimas tarí eladóib &  
 múiaib na mainetiech zup an maiz meó anolohaisz ambu sup an ceasim-  
 fol. 22. b. raosar an rluas zupólet ltoppa 7 an thainzín, úair at éúar óia Doimail  
 zombu cétt lulgead leó óia mbéthainnar. Impáí ó Doimail ar cona rloz  
 1 rluzeó noliguit óia thainluzas la himealborro locha hárbaé allanair &  
 co conuflab na Sízra. Rathairit na zóill bátorí iporbarí im popt núa  
 eitir loch Cé 7 loé árbaé peirelbe an trolis az zabail táppa. Zabairt  
 occ thainuubiasasó an ubailmeall luairé & oz puaplorceasó a bpróair  
 vo éabairt féel 7 mabaró dona hózambh bátorí im mainairim ar na tarbasó  
 an rloz bmeice iompo 7 ná tíorta forpa zan maéuzas. O maice  
 ó Doimail tarí ran ceonflab buó úir mo zab forí ipróbasó noliguit bu  
 im iomfoccur na habann in tarimair forpna zallab co tlipt ar a bápac.  
 Óála an oieuma mo foiré vo thairceleasó forí an ceireic at euasóomoi, sup  
 piceleiróe im deóóil much zup an mainairim 7 vo blíat ambu úasóib co  
 leice. Atzimat na zóill zup uó celz mo himnló forí accino, & ní mo  
 thairzírle an thainzín acé aiprimó ann. An tan tra mo blí na Doimail  
 ceill óia tpuóéetrim ar in mainnetim forí meó an maize ilimáim  
 ambfzrelba bó roba thaimó oib óia tclíbeasó an tan rín, atpáét ar an  
 tarimair ambóí 7 zabair reacha parréairna maize hdoi cona imleasóib zo  
 mo lepoiozlamasó lair 7 zo mo laimeachasó an vo máimáó oib an cltina  
 pecht, 7 luiró meime zac noiréad zo manice co heóairimlín na Síonna ríair.  
 Óo éasó tarpan abann zo Conmaicne Rein, & mo zab lonzporit  
 iliaórimim níunetie héolair 7 airpéasó ann cona rloz co tarimice leó  
 celeabmasó na carz, & an tan mo rairlírle alrréairó eiprimó vo foasó óia  
 áairóa in hfo rín baol in amlnomomrim, acé mo tochuir chuce co  
 himleite óronz vo lucht na eiré 7 atblit fíuú sol im coicceuch vo  
 bmasó 7 vo thairceleasó forpna tuáóab bátorí mzelirne zall. Óo éótop  
 íairim: la foiréonzma na rlaéa vo thairceleasó im Anzhaite, tuáé ipróe in mo  
 treabpat airill thairlín Conmaicne vo ríol fírlzura me Rora. Síol

<sup>1</sup> *Fergus*.—He was the grandson of Rudh-  
 raighe, ardrigh from A.M. 4912 to 4981. He  
 became possessed of large territories in Con-

naught and Munster, where his descendants,  
 the families of O'Ferrall and Reynolds still  
 dwell. O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 86.



troop of horse from the army of his own people and sent them away by another road across the Boyle to the monastery, and told them to go reconnoitre for the purpose of driving off the cattle belonging to the English, to delude them, and draw them beyond the fences and walls of the monastery as far as the level plain after their cattle, to see whether the force could go between them and the fortified place, for O'Donnell was told that they had one hundred milch cows for food. O'Donnell went away with his army by a private road to conceal himself by the bank of Lough Arrow to the east, and to Corrsliabh of the Seghais. The English who were in garrison in Newport, between Lough Key and Lough Arrow, heard the talking of the army when passing by. They set to shoot their leaden balls and to burn their powder in order to give information and warning to the soldiers in the monastery, so that the force should not deceive them and come on them without notice. When O'Donnell had passed over the Corrsliabh southwards, he rested in a retired wood near the river in ambush for the English until the morning of the next day. As for the troop that was sent to reconnoitre about the prey, as we have said, they came in the early dawn to the monastery and drove off the cattle from them immediately. The English saw that a stratagem was attempted against them, and did not leave the fortress but remained therein. When O'Donnell had given up all hope of their coming out of the monastery into the level plain in pursuit of their small herd of cattle, the loss of which was an injury to them then, he rose from his ambush and passed on across through Magh Aoi with his soldiers, so that it was completely gleaned by him and what remained to them after the first time was entirely plundered, and he went straight on till he came to the western bank of the Shannon.

He went across the river to Conmaicne Rein, and he encamped in Leitrim of Muintir Eolais, and remained there with his army until they had finished the celebration of Easter, and while his enemies thought he was going to his native country, such a thing was not in his mind, but he summoned to him privately some of the people of the country, and told them to go into the neighbouring district to spy and watch the people who were in subjection to the English. They went afterwards by the prince's order to watch in Annaly. This is a district in which some of the nobles of Conmaicne of the race of Fergus Mac Rossa dwelt. They were

բիւրջաւ արտօսօրայօւ. 7 յօժտար բօնամալչէ՛ս օօ ջալլայն ան տան բն. Ետար  
յուեպեղալէ յօա երբեքօ ար յօ Եսօ ջարբօսար սօսօնալչէ՛ր օի արօլե. Բօ  
բօրօ Եօր ւա Ծօննալլ ետէտ օօ Կաօ՛ Միաջարօր յօա տօժարեա՛ս շուքա, 7  
յօ-օալարտօր բար րին օօլօլօլու շէտա. Ծար բօլօլօլու սիմալ յօ Կարալօ.

Տօալ օլր ան Երալի բօր օօլալն օօ բբօր բօլ 7 Եսօլալ նա օրնօ օլա  
Ծօննալլ. Ծօ օօնա ար իրօն օօնա նալօսօն Լալն օար յօ բօնարօ  
տարա Երլչն յօ շօնօլօլօլու ա շօրլչ օօնար օօ ջօ բանօ բա մալալ  
օօն Արլալ. Օրօլօլ ան օա Արլալ 7 ան օրնօ նալ բօր ջաժ Լէ Լօ  
օօնա բարօսարլու նալ նալն օժա Տալն Ալլալն բօլար օլրօլ մա բն  
օա նարար բալ Կարալ արօր ջօ ջալար Երլարալ բար արալ Երն,  
Եալ ն յօ Եարօս Երն նլն Եօժա՛ս բօլնլչ. Ծօ բարալ տա մալալ  
ն Ծօննալլ բօ բարննալ տալն ան տալ նա տալալ ջար Եօ բալալօ  
օօնարօս օնալալ շօրա օլալալ անօլար Եսօ ւարօ Լարալալ, ջար Եօ  
Լար յօա Լօ 7 յօա Լաժալալալ օնալալ օնալալ բար նալ Եօ բալալ  
ալալ 7 նալ Եօ բալալալ օնալ անալալալ 7 անալ օնալալալ (օնալալ  
օրալալ ւարօն) օլալ անալալ 7 անալալալ Եսօ Եսօ.

Եսօ օարալալ րին օրնօ, Լալալալ նալ Բարալ ա անալ, ար ար Ես  
օնալալ օրալալ օ օնա տալ նօ Եսօ Կ օլալալ նա օրնօ յօ օնալ. Ես  
օնալ օնալալ օնալալ օրնօ 7 օր բալ ջար նա ջալլայն ան օնալալ բն.  
Ծօ բարալ իրօն ջալալ բարալալ յօա բանալալալ նօ յօա օնալալալ 7 ջալալ  
7 օրալալ ան տալ Լար, Կարալալ Երալ ա անալ. Ես Կարալալ օնալ  
օրնօ օլալալ բար օնալալ 7 օրալալ օօ օնալալ բար ւարալն օ օնալալ  
ան տալ բար ջալ Ալալ օ. ջալալալ ան օարալալ Լա Կալ Ծօննալլ, օ օ  
բարալ Կարալալ 7 ա օնալալ ար անալալ օնա ա մալն օնալալ. Ծօ  
բօլալալ օնա Կարալալ մալ Բարալալ մա Երալ Լար ան բալալ օ Ես  
օնալալ ա օնալալ օրնօ, Լա Մալալալ օ օնալալալ. Կարալալալ Կարալալ մալ ան  
Կարալալ նալ Կարալալալ Լա օնալալ նալալ օնա բալալ.

fol. 23. A.

<sup>1</sup> *Annals*.—In 1445, at the death of William O'Ferrall, lord of Annaly, the territory was divided and two chieftains established. *Annals F. M.*, v. 941.

<sup>2</sup> *Slieve Ullin*.—It is mentioned in the *Book of Lecan*: 'Lughaidh went to be revenged of Furbaidhe and killed him at the summit of Slieve Uillen, and he made his carn there.' fol. 252. a. The name is now obsolete.

<sup>3</sup> *Slieve Carbray*.—A mountainous district in the barony of Granard, Co. Longford. It takes its name from Cairbre, brother of Laeghaire, ardrigh in St. Patrick's time.

<sup>4</sup> *Inny*.—This river rises in Lough Sheelin. Flowing southwards, it passes through Lakes Derravaragh and Iron. For a part of its course it forms the boundary between Longford and Westmeath. It falls into the eastern angle of Lough Ree.

called the Clann Farrell, and they were subject to the English then. They were very much afraid to separate from them, for they were very near each other. O'Donnell also sent a messenger to Hugh Maguire to invite him to him, and he appointed a meeting in the same territory. He came as he was asked.

The spies returned with an account of the country and of its dangers to O'Donnell. He set off then with his soldiers on Easter Monday precisely through the passes which his guides informed him of, and he came before morning to Annaly. The two Annalies<sup>1</sup> and the whole country on every side were wasted by them, so that they did not leave a single beast from the mountain of Uillinn of the red spear, son of Finn, called Slieve Carbry<sup>2</sup> now, to Glais Beramon, called the Inny,<sup>3</sup> where Eithne, the daughter of Eochaidh Feidhleach,<sup>4</sup> was drowned. O'Donnell's people put a heavy cloud of fire on the land all round, so that there was a gloomy, blinding, dark cloud of smoke of a strange kind overhead, enough to make them wound and endanger those who were defending them, for their acquaintances and fellow-soldiers could not be recognised and distinguished (if they were any distance from them) more than their hereditary foes and enemies.

There was a castle in the territory called O'Farrell's fortress,<sup>5</sup> for it was his fortified residence, and that of the person of his tribe who was at the head of the territory. It was a strong impregnable castle, and it had fallen into the hands of the English then. The English gave it afterwards to one of their own people to hold, and the hostages and pledges of the country with it. Christopher Brown was his name. He was a giant in bravery; besides, he used contempt and abuse towards the nobles and chiefs of the country on all sides of him. The castle was taken by Hugh O'Donnell, and Christopher and his brother-in-law were carried away as pledges with both their wives. Hubert, too, son of Fergus, son of Brian, fell by the army; his family was of the nobility. He was slain by Maguire. Conor, son of the Prior<sup>7</sup> O'Reilly, was taken by another part of the army.

<sup>1</sup> *Eochaidh Feidhleach*.—For an account of the manner in which he reached the throne, and the chief events of his reign, see Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> *O'Farrell's fortress*.—The town and county of Longford take their name from

it. Tradition says the castle occupied the site of the present barracks.

<sup>3</sup> *Son of the Prior*.—This was Maelmora, the illegitimate son of Philip O'Reilly, called the Prior though not an ecclesiastic. *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1966.

Ro marbad 7 mo muðairíó daóine iomróa leó an lá rin naé tabairtarí for  
 airt an anmanna raimpeácha la taob na ré ngiall décc do fáorclanraib  
 na cliche (bátorí m airtie la Cmoirtoírí broun riu laimí Gall rin longróir)  
 do loicead, ar ní mo cumhíó a telraiccam la tpeáan na tliníó 7 la  
 loiceceóne na líat lairach báoi m zác airt & m zác airtíno von baile.  
 Ro loiceceó leó beóir an lá rin ceitíe cairteoil oile do chairtiallaib an  
 tíie cénmoá an longróir. Do baó lionmaie va néualab va naicceóib 7  
 va cepeachab máir aínail mo féorac a ttiomáin az rágbáil na haináile  
 óóib.

Loctarí arí íarí mmoieadó an tíie zurí mo zácbrac longróir i teallich  
 nóunchapha an adairí rin. Do leicece afeímealta arabadiaé zurí an oí  
 mbatarí zoilí íforibairí rin chíich .i. zo mamirteim conióttaéc la hoim San  
 Francez m iomfoccur von chabán (longróir uí Razállaió) & do bírac  
 leó zách eóáil forí a iuzrac ó na ruairpeac baógal foríma Gallab la  
 daingín mnille an ionaw ambátarí. Zábait forí an aóhaisí rin i teallic  
 neachroach alla éiarí do béil Acha Conaill.

Ro buó fúail an íinraol iomíura forí atabriatair munnelí uí Ohoimail  
 mórlíach eimíó & cétíia ír na conairib ílmpa m oim an va bmeirne 7 i  
 rílaib monac arí a lionmaie batarí leó arí a íoó 7 arí a iméline úaróib vía  
 tíir, arí laige 7 arí eneirte zaca cenéoil cétíia m ionbaró rin. Nirí bó ráóal  
 ruanioirímeach mo éochairí dóó Rúadóh úa Ohoimail an tpeéctmairín, 7  
 ba he itíeíhán o arí oile a uróeada & a iméécra, arí ba vía ratchairín mo  
 bírac a munnelí a mbú do zallab mamerie na buille 7 mo airígíe  
 machairie connaéc. Ba vía marie arí ceuno mo epeáloiceceíe a ílóíó an  
 va aináile aínail atrubramoim, & ba vía céuaim ílíomí mo írlénairíe  
 aríithe imon ceabán. Loctarí cenél conaill ílíctam vía tzióib íarí íeíreíuzáó  
 aneachtíia. An Cmoirtoim broun meiríáite baoníóe mziállnarí la húa  
 nOhoimail zurí mo írim úaró a íuarceáo .i. ré íichit ponnta.

Ro ílír do zallab Oublimne ó Néil do óul i ccommbáó cogoró na  
 nzaóóel arí arílaé 7 foráileam uí Ohoimail cem ba foríeíl rairí co leice

<sup>1</sup> *Tullyhuncu*. — Now a barony in the west of Co. Cavan.

<sup>2</sup> *Tullyhaw*. — Now a barony in the N.W. of the same county.

<sup>3</sup> *Ballyconnell*. — A small town in the barony of Tullyhaw. It has its name from

Conall Cearnach, the famous Red Branch knight, who was slain there by the men of Connaught, to avenge the death of Oilioll Mor, husband of the famous Meadhbh. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 199, and O'Curry's *M.S. Materials*, p. 483.

There were slain and destroyed many persons by them on that day whose precise names are not given, together with the sixteen hostages of the high-born nobles of the territory (they were hostages with Christopher Brown by direction of the English in the castle) who were burnt, for they could not be saved owing to the rush of the fire and the burning of the red-hot ashes which were in every part and corner of the town. Four other castles also of those of the territory were burnt besides Longford. There were more spoils and plunder and cattle than they were able to take away with them when leaving Annaly.

They went away after plundering the territory, and they encamped at Tullyhunco<sup>1</sup> that night. They sent out their scouts on the next day to the place where the English were in garrison in the territory, *i.e.*, to the monastery built by the Order of St. Francis, very near Cavan (O'Reilly's fortress), and they took away with them every kind of booty which they met with, as they could get no advantage of the English owing to the place where they were. They rested that night at Tullyhaw<sup>2</sup> to the west of Ballyconnell.<sup>3</sup>

O'Donnell's people thought nothing of the quantity of treasure which they took, the wealth of cattle and flocks on the roads before them on the borders of the two Brefs and in Fermanagh, owing to the great quantity they had and to the remoteness and distance of their own territory and the weakness and feebleness of all kinds of cattle then. Hugh O'Donnell did not pass that week in a pleasant, sleep-producing manner, and his journeys and marches were far from each other, for on Saturday his people took their cattle from the English of the monastery of Boyle and plundered the plain of Connaught. On the following Tuesday his forces wasted the two Annalies, as we have said, and on the Wednesday after his marauding parties spread about Cavan. The Cinel Conaill went away after that to their homes, having ended their expedition. The afore-mentioned Christopher Brown was kept in confinement by Hugh O'Donnell until his ransom of six score pounds was paid by him.

It was known to the English of Dublin that O'Neill had entered into the confederacy of the Irish at the instigation and request of O'Donnell, though it was not evident then, and though he concealed it as long as he

6c 7c no 'oiéllfataim aiflétt mo fectt. O mo buó denimn laf an Iuytir Sib  
 Uilliam Ruffel 6c lárán fíháó ar élna ná mo éimíamzríomh fo úeóró  
 lípóitctmeadó a chiontaó. Ro fóiórfé 'veich ceóo laeó cona ceongamó éechta  
 co hioóari chinn tpaíáa pfoíóabairi fomi éenél nEóghain, 6c mo timíeall an  
 Iuytir fíhíim toche cona flóó in íarí úaíi óaróimíleáó na euche 6c 'vo  
 eíóthaó a 'vionn 7 a 'vpoíbeil. Lá fúóam mo fáóúó úa Néill a 'éécta 'vo  
 fáíóúó uí 'Ohoimíall 'vía aifnéír 'vo an tuipéomíac tpeíníloíóó fín 'vo beir ócc  
 timíealléáó co típ Eóghain. Mí fopóráamíarí a aígheáó 'vía 'Ohoimíall  
 coiréaéct an fceóoil, conaó eó 'vo moine a flóó 'vo éíccelomáó chunccc  
 fochíctóipí ío haomíamíáíin 6c tuóéct co típ Eóghain baíl mbuí ó Néill.  
 Tiaíáatc imáíofín ío fúoairíó Míuríctéimíne baíl moííma an Cucuillamí  
 aifóííe an fóicéííro íáíríííó. 'Oo ímíatc bóáa 7 beííeááa fíup in fíochairíó  
 anairí hi mír Míarí 'vo fíomíáó. Baíarí ííctail hupíóúó hi fíomíctim an Iuytir  
 'vo anacal 7 'vo íomcheomíéó an choicéó fáírí. Aét élna mo aifup an Iuytir in  
 Aé eíáé 'vón chupíim íáírí fííop fceéil 'vo íomabaíupíom in a fíochíill  
 ramílaró.

fol. 24. b.

Bóí laoch anóóaró amíamíac 'vona íállamó inó ionbaíóííin ííin  
 ceairíáall mo bóí fíup úí ííháabann Sííííííe hi fíóíóabairí conoíb colíáat laech  
 imíáille íup, Seoííupí ócc bíoníom a ainmíóúe. Ba toíríeáé moíóíóna 7 ba  
 eairíim ceoíáaró é fíup íáim inó aifupíó 'vo mála fíup coiceceáó Míóúba an tan  
 fín .i. Rííóíííro bíoníom. Íoméíupá an tSeoííupí áíríupíamíarí, mo íeoláíarí  
 luche íuníá íáim úíí fíup íoírí nEííemí íáírí éúaró co íánáíe íííéúáan Súííííe  
 í eííuch Conáill mo Néill an tan mo báóí 'vía 'Ohoimíall con a flóó hi típ  
 Eóghain. Ro baóí máimíctimí ainmíóúe fíup úí na tpaíáa tuamíáíbe áírí onoír  
 7 áírí aifupíctimí 'vo náómh Míarí maéarí an comíóúe. Tííííííat fíon máimíctimí.  
 6c 'vo beííot 24 íímíím inóe 'véctíáó oíríemíó 6c 'vairóimíó líúbaííe coíríp an  
 títíamííéctíoíá 6c 'véóaláíb oíle áírí élna. Soarí fíup eílaró co íamíáatáírí co  
 Toíríáíó 'vó in mo bííóáé an Colúmb aifóíííe, moír ííóe ííil ío lípéomíarí na

<sup>1</sup> *Promised*.—An account of this expedition is given in ‘A Journal of the late Journey by the Lord Deputy against the arch-traitors Tyrone and O’Donnell, entered into at Dundalk, the 18th of June, 1595, and ending at the said town, the 7th of July following.’ *C. C. MSS.*, iii. 113.

<sup>2</sup> *Faughart*.—Two miles west of Dundalk. It is the birthplace of St. Brigid,

and the site of the battle in which Edward Bruce was slain in 1318. See *Trias Thaum.*, p. 566, and Grace’s *Annals of Ireland*, p. 95; Dublin, 1842.

<sup>3</sup> *Murtheimhne*.—So called from one of the leaders of the Milesian colony.

<sup>4</sup> *Feat of valour*.—The reference here is to the combat between Cuchullin and Ferdiadh during the famous incursion made

could. When this was proved to the Lord Justice Sir William Russell and the Council too, they could not overlook his fault. He sent a thousand men with proper implements to Iubhar cinn tragha to keep in check the Cinel Eoghain, and the Lord Justice promised<sup>1</sup> to come himself with his army in a short time to ravage the country and to destroy its strongholds and difficult passes. Thereupon O'Neill sent his messengers to O'Donnell to tell him of the assembling of that great army that was intended for Tir Eoghain. The mind of O'Donnell could not suffer to hear the news. Wherefore, what he did was to assemble his forces immediately in one place and to go to Tir Eoghain, where O'Neill was. They went together to Faughart<sup>2</sup> Muirtheimhne,<sup>3</sup> the place where the famous Cuchullin performed the great feat of bravery.<sup>4</sup> They made tents and sheds to the east of Faughart in the month of May precisely. They waited for the Lord Justice here for some time to protect and guard the province against him. However, the Lord Justice remained in Dublin then, having learned that they were ready for him in this way.

There was a roguish, powerful soldier of the English then in the castle on the bank of the ancient river Sligeach in garrison, and one hundred soldiers with him; George Oge Bingham was his name. He was a leader in fight and a captain of war by appointment of the General who happened to be over the province of Meadhbh then, *i.e.*, Richard Bingham. As for George of whom we have spoken, the crew of the ship sailed north-eastwards, having the coast of Ireland on their right, till they came to the old harbour of Swilly in the territory of Conall, son of Niall, while O'Donnell was with his forces in Tir Eoghain. A monastery was there on the edge of the shore built in honour and reverence of holy Mary, Mother of the Lord. They went to the monastery and took away twenty-four mass-vestments that were there and the vessels for the offering of the body of the Saviour, and other treasures besides. They went back till they came to Tory,<sup>5</sup> a place which the famous Columba<sup>6</sup> blessed; this is an island opposite the territory due

by Queen Meadhbh at the head of an army, known as the Tain bo Chuailgne. For an account of it see O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 296.

<sup>5</sup> *Tory*.—An island off the N.W. coast of Donegal. For the origin of this name

and its history see Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 78, *The Irish version of Nennius*, p. 4; Dublin, 1848, and Reeves' *Adimmon*, p. 279.

<sup>6</sup> *Columba*.—He is said to have erected a church, monastery, and round tower there. *Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 151.

epiche amach atúaró zach nóiréac fórran pparhige ló iméian ó tíri. Ró  
 epoitihíte nlniúó an naomí 7 an mhíri uile co na pparhaghíte míol ninnle  
 mnte. Ac pparáarí uía Dhoimnall arohmilleacó an tírie oia éir to coblac  
 eecthionó, ticepíóe oia tíri to tharhíacéam na hoirecne. Míri bó fóda an  
 ióúnaíóe uóroim ífretam an tan to machit pccéla chucca an tuptir cona  
 ílóg to éoéé co tíri Eođan. Soarí ó Dhoimnall ppoépioce to mótíri co  
 manacc airm ambui ó Néill mó aifíí oala ppar an tuptir pccip conairi no  
 chingreacó. Ba fóiré uía Néill iemmbíomí 7 acraéc a mlnma oia fáicrim.  
 Zabait oec ppoéairie 7 oec ppoicimíte an tuptir emeach mó ionchaib ppar,  
 ni mo pparhíte ppar, 7 ní mó mo pparhíomí ppario, acé na má ni conpíeclé  
 epieréacó oia ílóg to chuingeacó émuó no cléira, comba héiccln don tuptir  
 po uéoió iomprúó to mótíri co hac eliac óna caomhagairi ní oona gaoíóealaib.  
 Tupteécá an tSeoirí iemhíáite ífí pparleacó uóraíóe gur an Slígeacó ni fóda  
 an íé pparáelamg comprúó na nuile uó gan a aithe ppar an uímaó to mat  
 oecclair na hi naomí Maíri 7 veacclair an Columb acpíubíomíoi. Ar mne  
 on apuochit. Baoi uúine úaral to coiccló mloba ppar aihíarane i pparhíar an  
 tSeoirí con oib laochairí deđ oia fáimhíuntíri ma conítecet. Uilleac a dhíre  
 acóimhíam, macpíóe Remann na pparab mic Uíllie na cceann mic Riocairí, &  
 cemib to gaoíóealaib oia éenélíomí ba fáim móú 7 bér uóib aia fótt ó mo  
 aipíeírat mni mpe, & míri bo luđa pparhíre na nparéóeal mna gallaib mar a  
 ífíeríomí, ari mo bo cummáomí miorparí & aipíeíre gall Duiblíne m eechairíac  
 uóib. To mionta uimhíam & aipíeíral móri ppar ían Uilleacé lair na gallaib  
 rin óga mbui pparan aihíarane. Ró lionpíomí oíflíng & to lonnup, 7 baoi oca  
 pparíóacó to gíéir epí epíé no aithepíeac a uímaó pparhíar gallaib & tuíóeéc  
 i muntííar uí Dhoimnall íarí rin, úarí ba mlnmarie lair íorparóhm achairíóíra  
 ppar. Baohíomí pparíarí oec bparé 7 oec aipíeíeacó ppar an Seoirí epíuóup  
 conup pparíarí mbaogal ma aipíeíol lá náon, & mo éub ppar a eocoi 7 a

<sup>1</sup> *Glebeland*.—See Petrie's remarks on the word *neimheadh* in his *Eccl. Arch.*, p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> *Redmond na scuab*.—*i.e.*, of the sweeping brush. He was the son of Ulick na gceann, so called because he made a mound of the heads of those he had slain in battle; and grandson of Ulick, who was created Earl of Clanricarde and Baron of Dunkellin by Henry VIII. in 1545. See Archdall's *Peirage*, i. 128.

<sup>3</sup> *They lived*.—The first of the family who came to Ireland was William FitzAdelm. On the return of Henry II. to England he was entrusted with the management of all his affairs in Ireland. In 1179 he obtained a grant of a great part of Connaught. He died in 1204 and was buried in the abbey of Athassel, Co. Tipperary, which he had founded. He was grandfather of the first Earl of Ulster. *Ibid.*, i. 118. See also



north out in the sea a long distance from the land. They plundered the glebeland<sup>1</sup> of the saint and the whole island, so that they did not leave a four-footed beast on it. O'Donnell was told of the plundering of the territory by the strange fleet in his absence. He went to his territory to avenge its devastation. He had not long to wait after that when the news reached him that the Lord Justice was coming with his army to Tir Eoghain. O'Donnell turned back once more until he came where O'Neill was waiting to see what road the Lord Justice would choose. O'Neill was glad of his arrival, and his soul was stirred on seeing him. They set to watch and observe the Lord Justice face to face; they did not attack him, neither did he attack them. But, however, they did not allow his forces to scatter or collect herds or flocks, so that in the end the Lord Justice was obliged to go back to Dublin since he could do nothing against the Irish. As for the above mentioned George, after his return to Sligo, the Lord of the Universe did not allow him to be long unpunished for the irreverence which he did to the church of the Blessed Mary and to the church of Columb. as we have said. It happened in this way. There was a nobleman of the province of Connaught in the pay of George, with twelve soldiers of his own people in his company. Ulick Burke was his name. He was the son of Redmond na scuab,<sup>2</sup> son of Ulick na gceann, son of Richard, and though he was not of the Irish by descent, he was kindly and respectful to them owing to the length of time they lived<sup>3</sup> in the island, and the love which the Irish had for the English was not less than his love for them, for the hatred and cruelty of the English of Dublin towards both of them was the same. Great contumely and insult<sup>4</sup> was offered to Ulick by the English, in whose service he was. He was filled with anger and wrath, and he was continually thinking how he could avenge the insult on the English, and become intimate with O'Donnell after that, for he was anxious to enter into friendship with him. In this way he was spying and watching George continually until he got an advantage of him in a room one day, and he charged him with his injustice and illegalities, and he got

Giraldus Cambrensis, *Expug. Hib.*, ii. 16, for a description of his character.

<sup>4</sup> *Insult*. — O'Sullivan gives a different account of the cause of the dispute. He

says Ulick was wroth, because the Irish soldiers who had accompanied Bingham into Tyrconnell had not got a fair share of the booty from him. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 74.

αιουλιγεθό παρι, 7 no conφιαρι πρεερα buó ní só, 7 ó na fúair geβαú clarófp  
 nóó co πτοβαέτ a éfno va chuilmeíthe. Zabtar in baile la hUilleacc ífnoim,  
 & mo φαοιú áεέετα co hAd Seanaiğ. Ro lárac muntefp ní Ohoimnaill a πτεέτα  
 oia φαίγρú co típi Eoghann aipim ambóí. Ad φαóατ a pceél oia Ohoimnaill.  
 Ad euaf oúa Neill ífp πtam. Robtar fubaiği oiblinib. Oo thaote πpa  
 úa Ohoimnaill oia tíg ífp ccelebríao oúa Néill, 7 ni mo aipup acτ in oíúchib  
 go paimec fup an Slieccé cona pochlíaoe laip. Fo fíabih paíte hupuroiu  
 7 oo paτt Uilleacc a bupe an caipciáll só. Foraiğip ipan mbaile atharó  
 paíllaró, & ba fánih laip a mfnma. Hi nífp iun oo fupmaó mo fup.

fol. 25. b. Ba hupim mé fup oo paia oo laeé aípa oo fállaiñ tocht fo pceálaib  
 an baile co πpib céoaiñ laech ína fapmaó. Ba caipcin coccaró 7 bá  
 coipeac momğona eipúe Uilliam Moρ aiponao. Ticepúe co hEipuroia  
 ció me fúí fo pitepi pceéla ní Ohoimnaill. 7 ni cófíinnaccap iompuró i  
 πpauitiu an tan pağzatoπi muntefp ní Ohoimnaill oon toeb oile oon  
 abainn, combátoπi líneac in ionchaiñ ap fíac taoó oón oipoiçfte mo baoi  
 forpan abainn 7 naé ba mó oim olóap foh oioβpαιεthe baoi ftoipia. Ni  
 baoi conap fup na fállaiñ acτ πpépan oipoiçfte, & ni mo fepoac  
 muntefp ní Ohoimnaill oül πpempa aíaiñ mo ba mfnmaic léo, acht éina  
 mo hoipca caipcin aípa oona fállaiñ lár na oioβpαιεéib oo moita ftoipia  
 oepiú 7 anall. O tamice oipéacu na horóche mo élaipúfte ap na fáiñ  
 feb ap oíme mo nuccepac oiaiaite, & ni mo paçhaizite co maτtam. Ro  
 línpac na hóice íac ipim oíúoíl tap munémo an πpébe 7 ni nuccepac  
 forpa, & ba méla nífp léo acτfpnuó úaiuib aíllaró fup. Soaic fori ceúlaó  
 fup an Slieccé oo moípi.

Ro fágaiñ ó Ohoimnaill oiponğ oia aípaib 7 oia áop tapup i h caipfen  
 Slieciğ oia ioméoiñéo, & ba fpan laip aíllma fo úáigh an baile oo bíe  
 fori a éomaf. Lúipúoiñ ífpam con a fílóğ oappan Eipme buó éúaró co  
 paiağ oia tíg go Oúin na nğall. Báoiúoiñ i forp go míúon Augupc. Ad  
 coadóacap oúoiñ tapceap mupéoblaé oo éeacche i loch feabail an tan fup.  
 Ba hé ba haipéac fori an ceoblaé hupim .i. Mac Leoio na haia (oíten fíl

<sup>1</sup> *The head.*—In ‘The Journal of the Lord Deputy Russell, the following entry occurs under the date June 6th, 1595: ‘Letters from Sir Richard Bingham, certifying the betraying and murdering of Captain George Bingham at Sligo castle by one of the

Boukes (Ulick Bourke), his ensign, who took the castle the same time from the enemy, and slew all the English of the ward.’ *C. C. MSS.*, iii. 231.

<sup>2</sup> *Delighted.*—‘That killing was of great service to those of the Connaughtmen who

no answer whatever ; and as he did not, he took his sword and cut his head<sup>1</sup> from the trunk. The place was seized by Ulick then, and he sent messengers to Ballyshannon. O'Donnell's people sent his messengers to Tir Eoghain, where he was. They told the news to O'Donnell. It was related to O'Neill afterwards, and both were delighted.<sup>2</sup> O'Donnell then went home, having taken leave of O'Neill, and he stopped only at night until he came to Sligo with his troops. He received a welcome there, and Ulick gave up the castle to him. He rested at that place for a while, and his mind was at rest. That was precisely in the month of June.

It happened just then that a famous warrior of the English came to reconnoitre the place, having three hundred soldiers with him. He was a captain in battle and a leader in fight. His name was William Moss.<sup>3</sup> He came to Assaroe before he had news of O'Donnell, and he could not return immediately when O'Donnell's people came up on the other side of the river, so that they were face to face on either side of the bridge which was over the river, and the space between them was not more than a gunshot. There was no way to the English except over the bridge, and O'Donnell's people could not pass through as they wished. However, a famous captain of the English was killed by the shooting which took place between them from one side and from the other. When the darkness of night came, the English fled away as quick as they could all together, and they were not perceived till morning. The youths followed them at the dawn over the upper part of the mountain, and they did not overtake them. They were very sorry that they had escaped from them in this way. They went back again to Sligo.

O'Donnell left a party of his soldiers and of his trusty people in the castle of Sligo to hold it. His mind was at ease in consequence of the place being in his power. After that he went with his army across the Erne northwards till he came to his house at Donegal. He was at rest till the middle of August. He was told that a fleet of ships had come to Lough Foyle then. The commander of the fleet was MacLeod of Aran

were in exile.' *Annals of Loch Ce*, ii. 517. 'Each of them afterwards went to his own native territory. In the course of one month the greater part of the inhabitants of the district, from the western point of Erris and

Umhall to the river Drowes, had unanimously confederated with O'Donnell.' *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1975.

<sup>3</sup>*Moss*.—Perhaps Captain Mostyn, who is mentioned *ibid.*, vi. 1867.

fol. 26.a. m Alban dianao ainm Aia ar úairde mo zhabroni ainmnuzado) ré éeo laech a lion, 7 ba ríó for mozluair do beít fori anírame la húa nDomnail. Iaiátt aium batari léo moúbaáa péthymoióte 7 raizhve rruibzgera 7 lann cloiróme lfehanpósa cona nuprópnaib deblnoacha. Do éofe úa Doimnail aium imbátari & for forc rru mé éeora moor, & ba hi mlóón an níir auzuyt peihaiatu do rúnriat moirin. Do ionta accoimoiúó fori choarraig & hruzeaduib ílrittain zo melceft aréir íari na moiríaoóari muimúe & combtari ellina a lóinte. O iobtari ruiúte íaroiú, do matc ó Doimnail lair íat zur an Eirine, & a ríógh ar éina do oul hi coizeaú nailealla. Do conrlé ar íaroiú tari Oubaoir, tari Duib, tarian Slizich, tari lrr noara, tari munclinn rlebe zam zur an laizne 7 aurrúe co zoirpaelbachaib. Baoi úinaó oainzln hupouu, Cairtiall móri mec zoirpaelbaiz do zoiréi úe. Do fuit zur na zalluib réb do mochiataru cairtialla an chuceoó ar éina. Ro rúroiz ó Doimnail a lonzróite imon úinaó, 7 mo zhab az rubairc & occ tomairéim fori ofr comúoa an cairteoil. Ba rliuroe úóroiú oim moirin ar iob éizln von bairoa fo úeoiú an baile do éabairc úairóib úia Ohoimnail. Do matroiú íaroiú commur an baile dona hib tari bo toich, 7 mo éinzealrat teclit ina muncliar 7 fo aéozairu zác tari buó tol úó, 7 beór aurróim hi combáú cozarú na nzaioúeal.

Luro oan ó Doimnail ílritain, 7 m mo aurr co ruanic turlac Mochain. Cairtiall eirúe ril m ouéaiz mic Feoirar. Ro zhab occ ionfúúe an úinaó rui. Zebite a muncler fori tozail an níur, 7 m mo rcairat laina rruy zo magbatari an cairtiall ar eizui 7 co tarairat ar inziállnuir ruz-  
oainna an típe Rirólrú mac mic Feoirar con oimuz do máitib an típe imarofn rru 7 mba oeaó romaomib 7 ionníuráib an úinaó. Ro rcaoirpet íaroiú a rclúnealta pá Conmáicene, pá Mhunncler Muiéaóa, pá

<sup>1</sup>Province of Oilioll.—i.e., Connaught. He was the second husband of Queen Meadhbh, and with her ruled over Connaught about the beginning of our era. At an advanced age he was slain by Conall Cearnach at Croghan. She bore him seven sons, known as the seven Maine. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 199.

<sup>2</sup>Slieve Gam.—A chain of mountains on the boundary of the baronies of Leyny and Tireragh, Co. Sligo, now called the Ox Mountains. This name arises from an

error, as if the Irish name was *Sliabh dhamb*, the mountain of the oxen, whereas it is always written *Sliabhghamb*.

<sup>3</sup>Leyny.—Now a barony in the southwest of Co. Sligo.

<sup>4</sup>Costellos.—The Nangles in Connaught took the surname of MacCostello from an ancestor Osdalb.

<sup>5</sup>Castlemore.—In the barony of Costello, Co. Mayo, near Ballaghadareen.

<sup>6</sup>Turlach Mochain.—Five miles E. of Tuam.

(he took the title from an island in Scotland named Aran) with six hundred soldiers, and the reason why he came was to take service with O'Donnell. The arms they had were bows of carved wood and sharp-pointed arrows, and long broad swords with hafts of horn. O'Donnell went to where they were, and engaged them for the space of three months, and this was in the middle of the aforesaid month of August precisely. Their quarters were provided in the castles and farmhouses. After a time they got rid of their fatigue after the great toil of the sea, and their supplies were got ready. When they were fit after that, O'Donnell took them with him and his army also to the Erne to go into the province of Oilioll.<sup>1</sup> They marched away then across the Drowes, the Dubh. Assaroc, and the upper part of Slieve Gam<sup>2</sup> to Lenny,<sup>3</sup> and from that to the Costellos.<sup>4</sup> There was a strong castle there called Castlemore<sup>5</sup> Mic Costello. It fell into the hands of the English, just as the castles of the province had come to them. O'Donnell made his camp round the castle, and proceeded to attack it and threaten the garrison of the castle. He was the better of that in truth, and in the end the warders were obliged to surrender the place to O'Donnell. Afterwards he gave possession of the town to the tribe whose property it was, and they promised to enter into friendship with him and to be at his call whenever he wished, and also to continue always in the war-confederacy of the Irish.

O'Donnell set off after that, and he did not halt until he came to Turlach Mochain.<sup>6</sup> This is a castle in the territory of Mac Feoris.<sup>7</sup> He proceeded to besiege that castle. His people set about pulling down the wall, and they did not cease their efforts until they brought the castle to straits, and they put in confinement the successor to the chief of the district, Richard, son of Mac Feoris, and some of the leading men of the district with him and seized the best part of the substance and treasures of the castle. They scattered their marauders over Conmaicne,<sup>8</sup> Muinter Murchadha,<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mac Feoris*.— *i.e.*, the son of Pierce. This was the name taken by the Anglo-Norman family of Bermingham when they wished to conform to Irish customs. Campion, in his *H. of Ireland*, p. 11, written in 1571, says they were then 'very wild Irish.' See Spenser's *View of Ireland*, p. 102.

<sup>8</sup> *Conmaicne*.—The barony of Dunmore, so called from Lughaidh Conmac, ancestor of the O'Kurkes, O'Reilys, and other septa in Leitrim and Cavan.

<sup>9</sup> *Muinter M.*—The northern half of the barony of Clare, Co. Galway. See O'Flaherty's *Tar Connaught*, p. 308.

leiteimeal an Mhaéaire Riabháig, & fa Thíuam da gualann, go mo cpiothiúit an cpioch fori gáe lech síob ima cpioó 7 ima hinnile. Soair fori ceúlad con éodalair íomúa. Do maia tpa góibínúóir an éoirero Síu Rírethair Biongom hi ceomíróirair do rúáig úí Ohoimnair an tan riu. Beirt ar anníomú mo báoi in Eriu in ionbair riu dona gállair eprúe. Cóicc céo d'écc laech ayméa éiríthe eiriu tpaigheach & maiceach a líon. Oe éúaladóirúe ó Ohoimnair cona rlogúib do oul tairiu riar hi ceonnaéair, fol. 26. b. & gáe in da ndeigéime in gáe conair in deachadó, mo báoi ma upóichill 7 ma líeomair oec íomúúó d'ó, & do léige in ac góiric gacha conaire in iobadó r'óig lair ó Ohoimnair do éochair ma éíno.

O mo ríreir úa Ohoimnair an níriu mo báoi fori íomgábar na n'gall feb ardead mo feo ar ba r'írb lair gup bo móir deiréim an eprúig imma ceirúó 7 ima cepeachair, ima néóáil 7 ima hinnile, 7 mo burú moa a fáoiréetam 7 a éairiuir ar a r'lóigáib im chocheigúad eairé gúad & im éorparí ead laitheach rúa n'ouil r'pérb éodala in'iceairú m'ár an tan iobair deairé gán deiréim íomparí íreir. Airáil ann dan iobair lía do na gállair oídat imbátoiríom, & beóir ce in ba lía a ba rúilíg r'pébeair riu gállair an ionbair riu ar r'eadur a nairiu ar allmáiróacht anéirúig 7 ar iongnairé amnail één go rúgrac gáoirúil ar eolur an airimmbírca ílí tam in gair úair. Dála úí Ohoimnair r'ánairéirúe cona rloghair 7 con a cepeachair ílí m'róim'óóin an eprí r'áoi co munnchimo r'lebe gáim. Báair om na gáil oec r'íanarénair na conaire ma r'óócum áirair ar déime mo r'éorac ó baile an Mhóéair go thúair. Ro eirirúelíg úa Ohoimnair r'íum maicead fori a ceimú do r'áigú n'gma r'pma, & r'ía íomíóircaó íreir ar na r'áigbair gúollairú na ár r'airiu nó r'íomáóin r'ía r'logíomú imbáógal. Ráiráice ó Ohoimnair gán nac r'píroéirgáim eair na eprí r'píchíreair, r'píchíre ehurlemáóirle, r'píochac baile líra r'áma, & r'píchíre Slígú co maicht con

<sup>1</sup> *M. Riabach*.—It lies between Knockdoe and Lough Corrib.

<sup>2</sup> *T. da gualann*.—i.e., the tumulus of the two shoulders, so called from the shape of the sepulchral mound near the town. Joyce, *Irish Names*, i. 234. This is a cathedral town in the N.W. of Co. Galway.

<sup>3</sup> *Monster*.—He took part in the slaughter of Smerwick, A.D. 1580, where 700 Italians

were butchered in cold blood by Lord Grey after their lives had been guaranteed to them. He was recalled to England in consequence of his cruelties in Connaught. See p. liv., ante. After the death of Bagnal at the battle of the Yellow Ford he was appointed Marshal of Ireland, but he died on his arrival in Dublin from England. *Miscellany of the Celtic Society*, p. 228.

over the border of Machaire Riabach,<sup>1</sup> and Tuam da ghualann,<sup>2</sup> until they wasted the territory on every side of them of its herds and flocks. They returned with much booty. The Governor of the province, Sir Richard Bingham, happened to be in the neighbourhood of O'Donnell's army at that time. He was the greatest monster<sup>3</sup> of all the English that were then in Ireland. He had up to fifteen hundred men with arms and armour, horse and foot, with him. When he heard that O'Donnell was passing westwards into Connaught with his troops and everything he had done on every road he had gone, he prepared to meet him in order to attack him, and he placed his troops in all the short cuts of every road by which he thought O'Donnell would come towards him.

When O'Donnell learned that, he avoided the English as well as he could, for he was sure that the anxiety of the army for their herds and prey, their goods and cattle, was great, and his expectations and reliance on his army to sustain the fight and to hold the field of battle was greater before they got possession of their enemies' property than when they were careless without having any anxiety at all. Besides, there were more of the English than of his men, and even if they were not more numerous, it was difficult then to oppose the English on account of the superiority of their arms and the outlandishness of their armour and the strangeness of their weapons, though the Irish attained a knowledge of the use of arms soon after. As for O'Donnell, he came with his army and spoils after the noon of the third day to the upper part of Slieve Gam. A body of the English was marching along the road towards him as fast as they could northwards from Ballymote. O'Donnell detached a body of horse against them to skirmish with them and to impede them, so that they might not leave the servants or the unarmed or the defenceless portion of his force in danger. O'Donnell went without being attacked across the three bridges, the bridge of Collooney,<sup>4</sup> the bridge of Ballysadare,<sup>5</sup> and the bridge of Sligo, and he came with his army and plunder to the neighbour-

<sup>4</sup> *Collooney*. — The castle stood on the south side of the river Owenmore, close to where it receives a stream from Lough Dargan. It was built by Murrrough Mac Donough in 1408. *Annals F. M.*, iv. 797.

<sup>5</sup> *Ballysadare*. — A monastery was erected here by St. Fechin in the 7th century. Later it belonged to the Canons Regular of St. Augustine. See O'Rorke, *History of Ballysadare*, p. 1; Dublin, n.d.

α πλόξ 7 con α ερεαχαίβ in iomfochuaib zllhota dallasin. Iomtuira an zhoibhnoira Seri Rirbhno bionzom ó na tarrao zheim fori plóξ úi Ohoimnail tuir pice fori α pfoilluichte zup an Sliscead. Zabairh lonzporic iun mainitli amail pa bér to zalluib arphn i na naomhceairib, 7 mo baio occa pccruoao ionnur no forberao an caipitail fori nuimtli úi Ohoimnoill. Ro foró imoipio úa Ohoimnail iun maoin ar α báraé buiðin mbiz fori eocharib ana utmalla to bheie aipomliia foriuna zalluib 7 oipioi pceé an uinaió 7 na nóce bátaí úao iun caipitail.

fol. 27. a.

O manzatar co himealboio na habonn ac chiat na zail pán cán pshnón an baile. Ro baio óccleac úallaé iomtoctanaé iparrao Rirbhno bionzom an taruin, & ba mac pshar óo eipróe caipim Maipim to zaipei óe. Aré ba tóireach oioipma lair an zhoibhnoíu, ba hé iun o zga 7 ioizuaie baio la zalluib coiccro Ólnéccmaét. No bioó occ maítreachuib 7 occ baizbuaéuib fori dóó Mházuóu to zupér 7 fori zao naon ar α cclunneó ainn nó allaó no clú laime to zaoiúealuib illeie iun maipcuigheét paimieó. In foriioélanzupróe oéccer anaimac oon taoó arail oon abaimn zan arpuabairc. Zeibir α ead, 7 zabair an oioipma ar éina. Ot ciat nuimtli úi Ohoimnail iapoiu oia pizgo, to iazhatc ar amail ar úline conmanzatar. Tifzaitróe in α leanniam 7 níi caipétoiu. Soair fori éulaó. Ac paoóat nuimtli úi Ohoimnail α pceéa oon tpióξ péb to zllhota co mboippaó & uíumar, 7 zupab la líar an éipma atpialatar ar. Iar ccloupteét na pcel oia Ohoimnail, baio occa pccruoao 7 iemuoéccer ionnar nó fóibeiaó na zoil & no béraó múm iompa. Arfo arpuóchetc lair po oéoió. Oo moizha chucca an céo maiead mo baó oead oia plóξ zo tpiub cftaib tpaizhthead on muó cclta cona tpealmaib oioipaiete .i. pioubaca pccruoanliitmaia cona pizétebolecaib ppeélonca, ar ní maóatar anaitemaz oaióimib oioipaieti aca an tan pin aét maó bíz. lotar ar zo maohatar locc maí bo himnll leó an éealz to hpuoiuizao. ba mo aín oioar míle cfmhno on tSlizead. la poodan mo foró ó Ohoimnail arail oia maipplóξ fori ammur na nzaill oia mbpéccao chucca zup an aipm imbu oia ccaomipaiti, 7 atnoé oioó zan tochar ipur na zalluib, 7 ná baó aónáí leó tlichfo pmpu, ac ambereé occa taruinz zo píll bice in oiohaiz alaire conur taratatar zan

fol. 27. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Glendallan*. — Now Glencar, a valley Leitrim, six miles to the north of the town situated partly in Co. Sligo, partly in Co. of Sligo.



hood of Glendallan.<sup>1</sup> As for the Governor Sir Richard Bingham, as he did not meet O'Donnell's army, he went in pursuit of it to the Sligeach. He made his encampment in the monastery, as it was the custom of the English to dwell in the holy churches, and he was considering how he might take the castle from O'Donnell's people. However, O'Donnell on the morning of the following day sent a small party on fine fleet horses to bring intelligence about the English and to get news of the castle and of the soldiers that he had left in the castle.

When they came to the bank of the river they saw the English up and down through the town. There was a vainglorious, obstinate youth with Richard Bingham at that time, his sister's son, whose name was Captain Martin. He was the commander of a troop with the Governor. He was a leader in battle and conflict with the English of the province of O'neccmacht. He was crying out and blustering against Hugh Maguire continually and against every one of the Irish whose name, fame, or repute for skill, especially in the matter of skill in horsemanship, he had heard of. He could not endure seeing his enemies on the other side of the river and not attacking them. He took horse, and his troop too took horse. When O'Donnell's people saw them coming they went away as fast as they could. These went after them and they did not overtake them. They turned back. O'Donnell's people told the fact to the army how they had been pursued angrily and haughtily, and that it was owing to the fleetness of their horses they escaped. When O'Donnell heard the story he set to reflect and forecast how he might attack the English and give them a lesson. This is what he resolved on in the end. A hundred horsemen were chosen by him, the best in his army, with three hundred foot of the same kind, with their implements for shooting, that is, elastic bows and well filled quivers of arrows, for only a few of them were well acquainted with implements of shooting then. They went back until they came to the spot where it was safe for them to place the ambuscade, more than a mile from Sligo. Thereupon O'Donnell sent on some of his horse towards the English to entice them to where he was if they could, and he commanded them not to fight with the English, and told them that it would be no disgrace to them to fly, but to keep drawing them

airmuḡaḡá ḡóib̄ ḡur an ruidiuḡaḡá rreic̄helge mo ráim̄uḡaḡá for acciuntó. Lotar ar na hóice feib̄ mo foréonḡuáḡá forr̄ia, 7 ḡo ḡm̄r̄le aḡaib̄ conaitec̄é ó Doim̄nail̄. Ar im̄p̄c̄tan ma conraḡatai ur̄ na haba an tan mo leablaing caip̄tin Maip̄tin for̄ a eoch̄ íl̄r̄ na r̄raiceip̄tin (aḡaib̄ ar ḡline no éinḡreáḡó cu inḡaib̄ a r̄iaḡaḡá líḡála). 7 mo leablaingr̄le buir̄in m̄óir̄ ḡo maip̄rl̄óḡ na ḡḡall ar̄ ch̄l̄na. Tiaḡait̄e íar̄oib̄ for̄ ammuḡ na nócc̄ ac̄ conneatoir̄ aḡaib̄ ar̄ ḡeim̄ monucepaḡa ḡialaile. Óc̄ ch̄iaḡ mun̄tel̄r̄ íú Óhoim̄nail̄ iac̄t̄roib̄ ḡia r̄aiḡiḡó feib̄ ba m̄l̄nmaie leó mo r̄aḡaib̄r̄le an maiḡl̄n im̄b̄atai, 7 ḡo r̄elc̄c̄let̄ r̄eim̄ib̄ for̄ a néum̄ 7 ḡeb̄it̄e c̄l̄t̄tur̄ occ̄ rocaip̄th̄l̄naḡó ar̄raim̄m̄r̄l̄no inḡionḡobaib̄ a ḡḡm̄eḡó ḡḡmoir̄l̄m̄aui, 7 an eac̄h̄raḡó nuḡm̄all̄ nan̄br̄aḡó ḡia r̄p̄oraḡó éonḡm̄ail̄ in̄ ion̄p̄oc̄raib̄ na nall̄m̄ar̄ḡa & ḡia m̄br̄éḡaḡúḡaraḡḡ ḡor̄ an baib̄ im̄buir̄ ó Doim̄nail̄. M̄r̄ bó éian ḡona hócc̄aib̄ r̄am̄laḡó an tan moḡ eic̄cl̄n ḡóib̄ r̄o ḡeóir̄o beir̄h̄ occ̄ r̄p̄oraḡó & occ̄ eac̄h̄l̄oc̄caḡó an eoch̄ an aóin̄p̄ec̄é 7 an̄ aon̄r̄abaib̄ll̄ la luar̄ḡm̄ibe na heḡm̄ia monucepaḡa na ḡaill̄ ma noḡḡaḡaḡó ḡia ḡaip̄r̄écc̄tan. ḡab̄ait̄e mun̄tel̄r̄ íú Óhoim̄nail̄ aḡ ḡiam̄m̄um̄ 7 aḡ ḡuip̄ar̄ḡnaḡm̄ na conaie feib̄ ar̄ ḡioera conraḡatai. ḡo cuip̄l̄c̄ar̄ ḡl̄m̄l̄ḡó for̄ ól̄n ḡib̄ir̄iḡe ḡia aḡm̄ḡeoin̄, conaie bo ḡialainḡ a aor̄ com̄éa ḡo r̄p̄er̄tal̄ la hion̄moille a eic̄h̄, conuḡ ḡar̄o ip̄poill̄ & hi m̄baḡḡhal̄ occ̄a bioḡbaḡaḡib̄ ḡur̄ uó h̄l̄ic̄cl̄n ḡó ḡar̄i élr̄iḡuḡaḡó a éiḡeḡna ḡochar̄i r̄p̄ur̄ na ḡall̄aib̄, ó moḡ líḡála laip̄ aḡaib̄baḡó ḡo m̄aiḡm̄. Felim̄ Riabaḡ mac ḡaueḡ am̄m̄ an tí h̄ir̄m̄. Ion̄p̄ar̄iḡr̄e a aiḡhaḡó for̄ chaip̄tin Maip̄tin, ar̄ ar̄e ba n̄l̄roib̄ ḡó ḡona h̄ib̄ mo báḡar̄i ma ḡḡaip̄m̄óḡeḡc̄t̄, & ar̄é ba ḡóir̄eac̄h̄ moim̄ḡhona ḡo m̄aip̄rl̄óḡ na ḡḡall̄ 7 é hi r̄eim̄t̄ur̄ na conaie. Ro baḡo r̄oḡha aḡé aḡim̄uḡ laip̄ an r̄f̄élim̄ r̄eim̄paite ḡia ḡoḡbr̄accaḡó tan ba haḡáie. ḡo maḡc̄ a m̄éir̄ ir̄m̄ r̄uaib̄l̄m̄, 7 mo eḡoic̄l̄r̄atai ḡo cal̄ma an eḡr̄áoiḡiḡ, & ḡar̄ilaie im̄p̄oḡi ḡon̄ r̄oḡa ḡo r̄eioim̄l̄r̄eḡm̄aui for̄ ammuḡ Chaip̄tin Maip̄tin, conuḡ ḡar̄ila ḡar̄i imeal̄boḡo an h̄it̄taiḡ all̄m̄ar̄ḡa in̄ ḡeip̄e a oḡraille ḡaḡó noḡreáḡó ḡur̄ mo ḡreáḡḡar̄atai a éioḡe ina ch̄l̄iáb̄ feib̄ ac̄r̄uill̄l̄c̄toir̄ a m̄iḡm̄oim̄a, ar̄ ba hanḡar̄o éḡḡrocaui an tí mo ḡonaḡó am̄, 7 ba haḡóbol a im̄oḡcaip̄ im̄ na ḡaḡoḡealaib̄ & báḡar̄i oḡlaḡr̄a a aḡm̄br̄l̄c̄a in̄ ḡac̄h̄ maiḡm̄ im̄bioḡó ir̄m̄ c̄coiḡeáḡó h̄ic̄coic̄t̄em̄ḡe oḡha l̄um̄neáḡó ḡo ḡroḡhaḡoip̄

fol. 28. a.

<sup>1</sup> *MacDevitt*.—This was Phelim Reagh, the head of the MacDevitts of Inishowen, a branch of the O'Dohertys. He was afterwards subjected to a mock trial in

Derry, and executed, the charge against him being that he had taken part in the rising of Sir Cahir O'Doherty. *Flight of the Earls*, p. 194.

on little by little one after the other till they brought them without their perceiving it to the place where the ambuscade was arranged for them. The soldiers went away as was commanded them, and they did just as O'Donnell asked them to do. As soon as they had come to the bank of the river, then Captain Martin jumped on his horse on seeing them (as quick as a hound would go in pursuit of its favourite game), and a large body of the cavalry of the English jumped on them also. They went after that towards the soldiers whom they had seen as fast as they could go together. When O'Donnell's people saw them coming as they desired, they left the place where they were and set off on their horses, proceeding at first to hold quietly the bridles in the mouths of the swift-galloping horses and of the fleet, restless steeds to hold them back, keeping them very near the foreigners, and by decoying them to bring them to the place where O'Donnell was. The youths were not long so when it was necessary for them at last to spur and whip the horses at once and together, owing to the great speed the English made galloping in pursuit of them. O'Donnell's people proceeded to ride quickly and hasten along the road as fast as they could. They left behind one of them unwillingly, for he was not able to keep up with his company owing to the slowness of his horse, so that he went slowly and was in danger from his enemies. Hence it was necessary for him, against the commands of his lord, to fight against the English, since he was sure he would be killed on the spot. Felim Reagh Mac Devitt was his name. He turned his face to Captain Martin, for he was the next to him of the party in hot pursuit, and he was the captain in battle of the horse of the English, and he was leading the way. The aforesaid Felim had a sharp, piercing spear<sup>2</sup> to shoot when he wished. He put his finger to the string and he drew the javelin boldly, and the shot of the dart struck Captain Martin with such force that it passed through the border of the foreign armour at the hollow of the armpit straight and it pierced his heart in his breast as his misdeeds deserved, for he who was wounded there was a merciless rogue, and his hatred of the Irish was very great, and his evil deeds

<sup>2</sup> *Spear*.—The *fogadh*, called also *ga* or *gae*, was rather for hurling and for thrusting. See O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., i. cccxli. Here it means an arrow.

αλλοι α βρατα. Λα ποδαν ιομπατ να ζαλλ φοι εκύλαιβ ίαρι ηγυμ α  
 πτερέμφη 7 αττόριχλ ιομβύαλα, & το βήματ λέο φοι ιομοχυμ φολν  
 ιφανταυιβ έεσα ζο μανζαταμ αν βαίτε. Ρο έεε ίαριομ αναοηαιζ ρην.  
 Ροβερε ιλε ορναόα 7 μαλλαέτα βοχτε 7 αιώλζνεχ μο ράματόριομ ιμο ρείβ  
 νοιλιρ βάταμ ιν εαοιμέεετ οζ αρναή οριορ αν αλλταμ 7 αζ εελεαβραό τό-  
 τον έεανταμ τον χυμ ρην. Οτ κοναυρε ό Όμοιναίλλ να ζαίλλ το ροαό  
 ταμ αν αιρ, μυρ λιον το λομναρ λαναόβαλ ρμυρ αν λαόριαό ονα ταμπαρό μίαν  
 αμλνίαν 7 αλζυρ α ινντιννε φομρνα ηαλληαριέαιβ αμιαί το μινμεν ελτυρ.  
 Ουρ ριεεετ ριανλαό να ράρφιαβαρτα ηηρρεαοηαιρεμ να ρλαα (ζερ βο νοιλιζ  
 τοίβ ιταμ αι αιώβλε αφύαρηαό) & ατε ριαόατ αμιαί το μала τοίβ, & μο  
 έομζηετ υίλε οαμ ελνθ αν έυμαό μο ζον Καριμ Μαριμ να βυ  
 νί non βεραό αμ μνα ταμραό αν ταον φομζομρμ ζεν μοθαό κυμαάτα  
 αν εχομίεεό. Ρο ρέεηαιζήταμ ρήηζ υί Όμοιναίλλ, 7 μο έλαεαιζήταμ  
 α αιεεεό οερεόε, & ατ εύαρ το αι α βαιαέ ζο νέμβαίλ αν εαριμ  
 αμιαί ατμυβηαμαμ. Ρο βυό λυζαίτε οία ρμοιήοιόμ ιννημ εενι βα  
 ρλάν λαμ α μίλμα το μαίε ίρμ πτερμαό να ηγαλλ αμιαί ατρioneρετ & ίαρι  
 νουλ οία έελζ & οία λταμναόε φοι νερμ, αέτ μαμβαό αν αοιήμ  
 μέμπερεμταμ. Ιομτυρα αν ζοιβεμνόμα ίαρι νέεε αβραέταμ & αζομυλιε μο  
 λημρεό οφήηζ & οαμιννε, & μο φορίεονζαμ φοι α ρλίαιζ τολ ρόν μαμαιρτιμ 7  
 εμαννεαμζεαλ & ευβαέλα να εεελιό ηθε το βλοαό & το βμρεαό, 7 α-  
 φολαρταό το έαβαμτ χυζαοιόμ οία εελαμαιβ κομύλιτα εαομψαμζηετ 7 οία  
 ραιλζιβ ρομαιτε ρέμρμνοιόε αι ζο νορμναόοιόμ τμλαμια τοζαλα μύμ υίοβ.  
 Το ματαό ίαριόμ χυζα ιν μο χυμμμζ. Οομυεεα ιολαμ ράοι & οιβμζτε  
 ιομύα οία ιομμφοζεαό. Το μόνματ τεζόυμρε τατέεληζαίτε τμένοαμζνε  
 τμσα οοναιβ ραιλζιβ & οοναιβ ρλεαμνελάμαιβ ημν & κυμτοαίζετ  
 ελαμθαμμζεαό ειομαιρτοιμζε εοβραόε ρμ εαεμζαό το χυμναόαιβ τοίβ.  
 Το ρυεεθα ρειχίόα βύ & οαμ φομμο οίανεεταμ. Το ματα μοεαόα  
 μιομύμζε μαιαίό οαμζνε ροίείβ οία ρροζλυαφαέτ ζμρ αν ούναό.

Ο μοβταμ εαλλίμα να ζμιομα ζλυελάμαιζ ζαλλέεεορεεσα ημν, μο λιοντα  
 το λαόμαό & το λαίείβ ζοιλε & το ζαμναό ζαμρεεεοαό να ηγαλλ. Το  
 ματαό ίαριόμ ρο ζλυαφαετ ναλλμαμρóa ράμ λα οοριηατα ημρεομζή να ηοιόεε

<sup>1</sup>*Rood-screen*.—The Irish word is explained in Cormac's *Glossary*: the wooden structure between the laity and the clergy.

<sup>2</sup>*Machine*.—This was commonly called

a sow. *Pac. Hib.*, i. 24; which O'Sullivan translates mucum bellicum. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 175. He says 600 soldiers were slain in this assault.

many, wherever he had been throughout the whole province from Limerick to the Drowes, on account of his relative. Thereupon the English retreated after the wounding of their defeated hero and leader, and they carried him, weak in the throes of death, till they came to the town. He died that night. When going to the other world and leaving this at that time he bore with him many a groan and curse of the poor and distressed whom he oppressed on account of their property. When O'Donnell knew that the English had turned back, he was filled with very great wrath against the soldiers, as he did not get the wish of his mind and the desire of his soul regarding the barbarians as he planned at first. A party of the assailants came into the presence of their prince (though it was very hard for them on account of his great anger), and told how it had happened to them, and they all testified on behalf of the soldier who had wounded Captain Martin that there was nothing to save him if he did not make that shot except the power of the Lord. They quieted O'Donnell's anger, and his mind was appeased thereby, and he was told on the following day that the captain had died, as we have said. His anger was less on that account, though his mind was not at ease immediately because the English escaped as they had done and his stratagem and ambuscade had effected nothing but the killing of that one man, as we said before. As for the Governor, after the death of his relative and nephew he was filled with wrath and anger, and he ordered his army to go to the monastery and pull down and destroy the rood-screen<sup>1</sup> and the cells of the servants of God, and to bring him enough of the firmly bound, well jointed boards and of the strong, smooth-hewn beams to make a machine<sup>2</sup> for pulling down walls. They brought him afterwards what he demanded. Many carpenters and numerous workmen were brought. They made closely jointed, very firm sheds for war of these beams and elm planks, and they were covered with boards nailed straight-edged, fitted firmly for the soldiers to fight from. Skins of cows and of oxen were put outside. Straight-moving wheels of strong oak were placed under them for their removal to the fortress.

When these cleverly devised strange implements were ready they were filled with soldiers and warriors and brave mercenaries of the English. They were brought there by strange motion in the darkness at the

co nó ruóizíte tul i tul ppi huillinn an chaireoil. Gabait for tógáil an mári ífretam. Sió iac lucht an chaireoil oan, níri bó mfiyb & niri bó tim mo gábrac for ppeartal agra na toglá. úari mo batari paopi ipm oúnaó ma upfoichill 7 gabait occ bloóáó an balla fó anfióómaipi oia nooib-puccaó i ttopaig. Tíághait alaiéghaile fori taiblib an oúnaó, 7 vo leccle forpna anuaf ile vo éapigib éfnhghariba cobraíde & vo tpiomélochais tumigé

fol.29. a. tul ammaip zupí bot mionbhaghci móribloóta gach ní ppi tclígháatáir go talíam. Tíághait ar oile oíob fori penerpib 7 fori leirab an chaireóil, 7 gabait occ oimbhaccáó an ubaillmeal luatóe 7 attopannéópi tclimíóe forpna, zupí mo forpíghit an fianlaé bátar ip na cumíóagib élapaig von éloicérfipim, & oó gáé cenél oimbhacéi ar éhna vo coraéopi oóib, cona bai bá oia nuipéruállaó itipi. In forpíóelanghar na gail accpéchétnuáó m ba mo am ó na mo ílépáé ní von oúnaó áct cuipit a écaicélaíéá oíob, 7 pághbait a tciáge tpiosa & a tclíghóipre togláta níri 7 roait ma ppiécling ité beóghonta, & mobtar buíóiz vo bpeic an amonn leo. Ba tocómpachc mópi 7 ba pnoim aóbal laf an aipiz Riphóipó Diongam na éaóimnaccapí a anépioíóe & a mupie oimbhíic forpían écaipiaill & forpína híb batari ipm, & ó na mo éumíamg roapí forpína aip ipm conaipi ituróchaó tarí corpíghíab na Slíghra 7 tarí Maá náoí mic Allghúba go manatec Ropreomman. Ro aipí amipíóe ar bapé a oúnaíap, & níri bo plán laip a mílnma íari maribáó a bháéarí uáó 7 íari nnoipreáó an típe éaipí. Soaró oan ó Doimnaill íari mbúáó & tclitc tarpían Samáópi rapícuaró 7 leiceló uáó na halldanaiz batari fori amírame occa 7 mo eipírlarí a tpuapipela ppiú.

Níri bó pava an íopináóe oúa Ohoimnaill go tpanice vo píóipi zup an Slizeaé & mo bupí éaipiaill Slizíge cona rapiccarb éloé fori éloic oe ar úamán na nğall oia gábal gán mátoáó oópoim. Ro bhupreáó beóp laip tpi éaipiteoil oécc vo éaipiaillab conachc 7 vo blíic gail 7 aipíie o naé áon mob oíam laip vo ppiébaipc ppiú nó oia amípaip itipi. Vo thaoe ma ppiécling tarí fan épíne buó éúaró, & mo rapaizírlarí occ leizeáó apíipi go

<sup>1</sup> *Alive*—At the approach of the English Burke went out to meet them, and fought bravely in front of the castle, Their superior numbers forced him to retire. He tied a rope to a huge beam and by letting it fall from time to time on the assailants he killed 600 of them. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Corrsliabh*.—See p. ci. antea. Its sole connection with the Seghais or Boyle river is that it is on the north-west of Lough Ce, into the southern part of which this river falls.

<sup>3</sup> *Plain of Aoi*.—Called also Machaire Connacht. See p. xxv., antea.

beginning of the night, until they were placed face to face at the angle of the castle. They then proceeded to pull down the castle. As for the people who were in the castle, it was not in a slow or timorous manner that they set to receive the assailants, for there were masons in the castle well prepared, and they set to pull down the wall opposite them to hurl it down on them at first. Their brave men went on the battlements of the castle and they threw down on them from above many of the sharp solid rocks and heavy massive stones rapidly, so that everything which they met with to the ground was shattered and destroyed. Others of them went to the windows and loopholes of the castle and proceeded to shoot their leaden bullets and cast hand-grenades of fire on them, and they crushed the soldiers in the wooden sheds by the dropping of the stones and by every kind of shot also, which were discharged against them, so that they did not succeed at all in their attack. The English did not wait to be wounded further, as they could do nothing to the castle; they threw away their defences and left their houses for fighting and their erections for breaking down walls, and they went back severely wounded, and they were glad to get away alive.<sup>1</sup> It was a great disappointment and a mighty sorrow to the Governor, Sir Richard Bingham, that he could not vent his cruelty and wrath on the castle and on the party who were in it; and as he could not, he went back by the same road he had come, over Corrsliabh<sup>2</sup> of the Seghais, and across the plain of Aoi,<sup>3</sup> son of Allghubha, till he came to Roscommon. He stopped there, for it was his fortified dwelling; but his mind was not at ease after the death of his relative and the preying of the territory in spite of him. O'Donnell went away after his victory and proceeded across the Saimer north-eastwards, and he sent away the Scots who were in his service and gave them their pay.

O'Donnell did not delay long till he came back to Sligo, and he pulled down the castle of Sligo, so that he did not leave a stone of it on a stone, for fear the English might take it without his knowledge. Thirteen more of the castles of Connaught were pulled down by him, and he took hostages and pledges from whosoever he feared would oppose him or be at all dissatisfied. He went back across the Erne northwards, and he went to take rest until the month of December. Meantime

fol. 29. b. mí decembei. Βαταρι τρα úαραν 7 αριζ̄ κοιζιό οlnéccματ̄ occa  
 monnarβαó & ογα τοφοιν αρ̄ α τ̄ίρι λαγ̄ να ζαλλαιβ̄ cén mothá imbaoi 1  
 μιντελ̄ίρι 7 hi ccαιατ̄μαó υί Ohoimail̄ oioβ̄. Ouy φαζατ̄ταρι φοχαίρε̄ οία  
 φαοιελανθαιβ̄ & οία ποαοιελανθαιβ̄ το φαίζιό υί Ohoimail̄ το éccaoíne an  
 imnoó 7 a n̄l̄t̄uaλαινζ̄ p̄uy. Oeí̄t̄biū ón αρ̄ ba hé a πορ̄ coθαιρε̄ 7 an πορ̄  
 τοιοι 7 αρ̄ιαθ̄ imó̄l̄ζ̄la αρ̄ ζ̄ach nanbuain. No éonζ̄baib̄ van anúair̄le &  
 αναριζ̄ ina chaom̄t̄eét̄ 7 ma ccoim̄éanuȳ buó úein. Oo bl̄ir̄f̄o beóρ̄  
 coim̄tom̄f̄o p̄l̄énón a th̄iye φοι a b̄muζ̄αθ̄aib̄ 7 φοι a éoαιτ̄ταιβ̄ οία náoy  
 τóinnm̄ ōl̄f̄oíl̄ οία ναιτ̄μεαβαθαib̄ 7 οία ναoy αν̄p̄ann enep̄t̄. An tan τρα  
 το beipeáó ma τ̄ίρι buó úein ιατ̄ no φοιέονζ̄μαó φοι a μ̄ιντερι hi  
 ccoit̄ch̄in̄ve conζ̄naim̄ ep̄uro & el̄t̄h̄ia l̄t̄ha 7 αρ̄ba το úáil̄ oíob̄ αρ̄ úaiz̄  
 ionaτοch̄ta 7 αιτ̄μεbe a τ̄ίρι το μ̄óρι. Ouy μ̄aincc̄ oin Teaboio a b̄iye  
 mac úátepī oioταiz̄ mic Sealam̄ mic Oih̄p̄em̄ar̄ iccum̄ma éaiz̄ το acsoíne a  
 αν̄φοιλαinn̄ p̄u h̄úa n̄Ohoimail̄ 7 αρ̄oile φαοιέλλαna ζ̄enmoθ̄ápoim̄.

Βα τ̄ροζ̄ λαριoim̄ an eccaoime 7 an ioim̄éop̄aioo, & mo τ̄ινζ̄εall̄ zo  
 τ̄t̄uaiaic̄p̄f̄o on θαοιye 7 an τοch̄p̄ait̄te imbaταρι oiaμαó e buó φοιται, 7  
 zo τ̄t̄uib̄μαó ina ναθᾱp̄oá ιαo το μ̄óρι. Lá ποúain mo φοιέονζ̄μαρι φοιμα  
 ᾱῑp̄aib̄ 7 φοι a ól̄r̄ τ̄úαιαρ̄τοil̄ 7 φοι ól̄r̄ τοιοim̄ain a ep̄uche conāic̄ep̄it̄t̄ir̄  
 λαγ̄ na h̄úair̄l̄ib̄ μ̄ēīep̄ep̄it̄μαρι ip̄in ccoic̄ep̄ic̄h̄ oiainn̄taó in aζ̄h̄ar̄o a νᾱīaτ̄t̄.  
 Oo ζ̄ματ̄ p̄aill̄ar̄o p̄eb̄ mo h̄uaip̄oim̄ φοιμ̄o. T̄iaζ̄ait̄t̄ λαγ̄ na h̄úair̄l̄ib̄ co  
 coiζ̄εáó Meaóba, 7 ζ̄ábaite φοι ionóμαó 7 op̄ζ̄ain na ηζ̄all̄ 7 ζ̄ac̄ aoin̄ το  
 μ̄ala hi ccoτ̄taé 7 hi ccαιατ̄μαó p̄uú. O m̄eθ̄on φοch̄úaiye úoib̄ φοι an  
 αρ̄āic̄ep̄in zo m̄f̄oθ̄on ζ̄āīp̄uó.

Ioim̄éupa υί Ohoimail̄ íar̄ léic̄cl̄n a p̄c̄ir̄i úópaírē p̄l̄toil̄ ποαa p̄eb̄  
 aτ̄μ̄ib̄ioμαρι, το ioμᾱip̄cc̄ a p̄l̄oz̄ha 1 mí decem̄b̄ir̄ το p̄un̄μαó, & το úeαchaó  
 iccoiζ̄eó Meaóba, & ba p̄i conāip̄ το λ̄uó ταp̄pan̄ Sl̄iz̄iz̄ ταρι τ̄μαiz̄ Neo-  
 th̄uile 7 τ̄pe th̄iye p̄h̄iaéμαé M̄h̄úair̄e ταρι M̄uair̄o p̄áθ̄em̄ 7 zo τ̄iye nāúiaλ̄ζ̄aθ̄ha

<sup>1</sup> *Meadhbh*.—She was the wife of Conor MacNessa, king of Ulster. She left him and returned to her father, Eochaid Feidhleach, to Tara. By him she was made an independent Queen of Connaught. A war sprang up in consequence between Conor and Meadhbh. Conor was at length slain. After the death of her second husband, Oilioll, at the hands of Conall Cearnach,

she withdrew from Croghan to Inis Clothrann, in Lough Ree. There Furbaidhe, a son of Conor by another marriage, lay in wait for her and slew her with a sling-stone, to avenge his father's death. See O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 290, and *Ogygia*, p. 269.  
<sup>2</sup> *Trarwohelly*.—The strand near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo, where Eochaidh, the Firbolg king, was slain in his flight from



there were nobles and chiefs of the province of Olneccmacht in banishment and exiled from their territory by the English, besides those who were in amity and friendship with O'Donnell. Many of the nobles and of the common people came to O'Donnell to complain to him of their hardships and great sufferings. With reason, since he was their pillar of support, their bush of shelter, and their shield of protection for all those that were weak. Moreover, he kept their nobles and chiefs in his company and society. Besides, he gave entertainment throughout his territory in his farmhouses and castles to the wretched poor people, to the houseless, and to the weak and feeble. At the time that he received them into his territory he ordered his people generally to distribute aid in herds and flocks, young cattle and corn to them, with a view to their dwelling in and inhabiting their lands once more. Then Theobald Burke, son of Walter Ciotach, son of John, son of Oliver, like the others, came to Hugh O'Donnell to complain of his great hardships, and certain nobles besides him.

Their complaints and accusations were painful to him, and he promised to set them free from the bondage and slavery in which they were if he could, and to restore them to their patrimony again. Wherefore he ordered his soldiers and mercenaries and the faithful people of his territory to march rapidly with the nobles of whom we have already spoken into the territory against their enemies. They did as he ordered them. They went with the nobles to the province of Meadhbh,<sup>1</sup> and set to prey and plunder the English and every one who was in amity and friendship with them. They were at this business from the middle of harvest to the middle of winter.

As for O'Donnell, after resting from fatigue for a long time, as we have said, he brought his forces together in the month of December exactly, and came into the province of Meadhbh, and the road he went by was across the Sligeach and Trawohelly,<sup>2</sup> and through Hy Fiachrach<sup>3</sup> of the Moy,

Moytura. The carn under which he was interred is one of the *Mirabilia Hiberniæ*. See *Ogygia*, p. 289.

<sup>3</sup>*Hy Fiachrach of the Moy*.—Now the barony of Tíreragh, Co. Sligo. It lay along the eastern bank of the river Moy. It was so called to distinguish it from Hy Fiach-

rach Aidhne, which was coterminous with the diocese of Kilmacduagh. MacFirbis's *Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach*, edited by O'Donovan for the Irish Archaeological Society in 1857, gives an exhaustive account of this district and its inhabitants in former times.

fol. 30. a. mic Fiaéiach mic Eachúad Muigmlúóin. Ba rann cenél mo aitheb í an  
 an chéineoil mo tuir naitreb an tairim. Ba do ffrancaib a mbunadó chénéoil,  
 7 a cnuochuib Saxon do veochstoir an tóu riu, & ba tria nlipe na  
 Saxon mo cheoúabpat an chnuoch. Ar a doir riu nri uó lughha miorcair  
 na ngeordeal lar na galluib olctáitte. Mac Uiliam Dúpe ba hanmam  
 oimlechar do éigléina na típe & ni mo zairéi riu mé iar ppoitamliúadó foirra  
 do na galluib. Ro batari doan iomaé iunreacé & mozhóamnaó úioibroim, 7  
 nriptari coira riu ariote imón ammuu ar ma doir la zae áon oioib ba do  
 buóóein ba tóu éinour & tígéimur an típe. Do nanzatarpúe ó bhuig co  
 móri fo zairim uí Doimnaill iar ttocht do von tíri 7 ba tóuataí úoib cia no  
 éilrtair úair mo lairft cenél eonail fo éioir oíob ó chéin máiri, & ni mo  
 toibzéri riu me la zriam & zeraitecét zall 7 la haroble anlipe & accumacht.  
 Atist na maiche batari iprechbhrice riu ar oile im on tígéimur Uiliam  
 Dúpece o Sruithair arimphlirúe uile, Dáibré an ffraoich, Ríroliro mac  
 ólmam an choirriam, Orluepar mac Seadan mic Orluepar, Emann mac  
 Tomair an máchaire ó Congae, Teaboite na long mac Ríroliro an iaraino,  
 Seadan mac Riocairó mic Seadan an tshumann, & Teapoite mac Uateir  
 chioataí mic Seadan mic Orluepar.

Doir fanzataru iriu éoinoail éitna hi cuma éatí do raigré uí Doimnaill  
 toiríú & barium an típe, Mac Zoiróelbaíú, Sean toub, mac Sruiteam .i.  
 Emann an machaire, & Mac Doimnaill galloglach. .i. Maicur mac an  
 abbaó, & Mac Muirur .i. Emann, & O Maílle .i. Eoghán. Ba híari na

<sup>1</sup> *T. of Amhlagadh.*—Now Tirawley, a barony in the Co. Mayo. It lies along the western bank of the Moy. *Ibid.*, p. 397.

<sup>2</sup> *Fiachrach.*—The name Fiachra is known on the Continent as that of a saint whose hermitage was near Meaux. The French word *fiacre* is said to have been given to hackney carriages employed in taking pilgrims from Paris there. See Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, August 30th.

<sup>3</sup> *Fochaid Muighmeadhoin.*—He was ardrigh from A.D. 358 to 365. His wife was the famous Mongfinn; they had four sons: Brian, Fiachra, Fergus, and Oilioll. By his second marriage with Carthan Cas Dubh, daughter of the Welsh King, he had

Niall of the Nine Hostages, so famous in Irish history. See Keating's *II. of Ireland*, p. 303.

<sup>4</sup> *Shrule.*—A village ten miles W. of Tuam  
<sup>5</sup> *D. an fraoch.*—*i.e.*, of the heath, now a townland in the parish of Crossboyne, barony of Clannorris, Co. Mayo.

<sup>6</sup> *D. an chorrain.*—*i.e.*, The Devil of the reaping-hook, usually called the Devil's Hook. He was a son-in-law of Grace O'Malley. His descent is given in *The Annals of Lough Ce*, ii. 488.

<sup>7</sup> *Cong.*—A village in Co. Galway, between Lough Mask and Lough Corrib. There are here still the ruins of a monastery built in the seventh century by St. Fechin.

over the Moy itself to the territory of Amhalgadh,<sup>1</sup> son of Fiachrach,<sup>2</sup> son of Eochaidh Muighmeadhoin.<sup>3</sup> The tribe who inhabited it then was different from the tribes whose property it was from remote time. Burke was the name of the family inhabiting it then. The tribe was descended from the French, and they had come from the English territory to that country, and it was by the power of the English they had first got possession of the territory; yet they were hated by the English no less than the Irish were. Mac William Burke was the chief title of the lord of the territory, and he was not called so for some time as they were overpowered by the English. They had also many chiefs and princes, and they did not agree among themselves about the title, for each one thought that to himself belonged the headship and lordship of the territory. They came, both small and great, at the call of O'Donnell when he came to the territory, and it was the duty of all to come, for the Cinel Conaill had given it over to them under tribute long before, and it was not levied for a time owing to the cruelty and severity of the English and the greatness of their strength and power. The nobles who were in contention with each other for the chieftancy were William Burke of Shrulc,<sup>4</sup> the senior of them all; David an fraoch;<sup>5</sup> Richard, son of Deman an chorrain;<sup>6</sup> Oliver, son of John, son of Oliver; Edmund, son of Thomas an machaire, from Cong;<sup>7</sup> Theobald na long, son of Richard an iarainn; John, son of Richard, son of Shane an termainn;<sup>8</sup> and Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, son of John, son of Oliver.

There came to that same meeting, like the rest, to O'Donnell, the chiefs and barons of the country, MacCostello (Shane Dubh), MacJordan,<sup>9</sup> *i.e.*, Edmund an machaire, and MacDonnell the gallowglass,<sup>10</sup> *i.e.*, Marcus, son of the Abbot, and MacMaurice, *i.e.* Edmund, and O'Malley,<sup>11</sup> *i.e.*, Owen.

<sup>5</sup> *Termainn*.—*i.e.*, the glebeland of St. Mochua of Balla, Co. Mayo. There are still remains of the old church and of a round tower here. See Colgan's *Acta SS.*, p. 789, and Petrie's *Ecccl. Architecture of Ireland*, p. 452.

<sup>9</sup> *Jordan*.—The De Exeters of Gallen, Co. Mayo, took the name of Mac Jordan from Jordan De Exeter, founder of that family. Campion says that the Jordans, like the Berminghams, were in his time 'very wild Irish.' *H. of Ireland*, p. 11.

<sup>10</sup> *Gallowglass*.—*i.e.*, foreign soldiers. Dymmok describes them as being 'picked men of great and mighty bodies, cruel without compassion. The greatest force in battle consisted in them, choosing rather to die than to yield. Their weapons are a battle-axe or halberd six feet long.' *Treatise of Ireland*, p. 7.

<sup>11</sup> *O'Malley*.—They were lords of Umhall, now the Owles, the district around Clew Bay, Co. Mayo. See *Tribes, &c., of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 43.

comairliúróe & íar na ttoḡae no hoipronuēi tizḡina fori an tíri & i maith  
 Ceanna caoite do ḡairtli an tannam ar Mac Uiliam de, & ba he mac  
 Teapoit no ḡoirḡóh. O ió éḡlaimriut na maitheriin uile atḡuibriamari co  
 húa nDoimnaill euy an maizim cḡnae, do iónaó la húa nDocharḡaiḡ Seaan  
 óḡ (fēb ió foréonḡairiúrói fari) cḡtheora loḡḡ buróne vía rḡoḡhaib ḡuim  
 ar ḡuim ni iontaemanz an Uḡra 7 na laoḡmacha ima ceuarit. Ocht eéto  
 .x. vía aḡfaiḡ & vía oer tuillme & tuairḡairail fpi enḡ na iḡoḡmacha iḡin  
 eetna buróin. O Docharḡaiḡ foúem & ó baóḡill Taóḡ ócc con ḡlarpaitḡ  
 thipe Conaill allamuz ḡipróe iḡin ceuarit tanairi. Na tḡin Mac Suibne  
 con a nḡallocclácaib vía neachḡairiúróe. Fpi Conacht con a tḡoichḡḡtal  
 von leth amuz ḡibpḡohe uile. O Doimnaill fḡiḡin cona aḡreachaib &  
 úairḡib ina fḡiechḡioḡcaill boḡba fori vía na maitha & ni lamaó neach vía  
 úairḡe no vía aḡiúinḡoḡe tocht ina fḡeacnaḡie iḡin maith aét an tí no  
 foréonḡmaórom do ḡhairim chucca ar níairi. ḡebairó iḡiúoi occa rḡeḡúdaó  
 & ieiúécceri fḡur na maithib batari ina fochari eḡeo do ḡḡnaoḡ fḡur na  
 úairḡib imon annum oḡa mbaḡari fḡuēbairit & ceḡnam. Ror tochuiri  
 chuzḡe baḡum & toirḡḡ an típe iḡi nupio vía aḡcomaric chucca ina  
 rḡeach cia doḡa húaḡib no oirḡoifó hi cḡnour na eḡiche. Mac Doimnaill  
 7 Mac Muḡur & ó Maile baḡfóh aḡbḡiḡatari ó ónḡhuth ḡuri úo von  
 tḡinḡoḡri Uiliam bḡie ió ba tḡeḡta tḡḡeḡina do ḡhairim, úairi arḡfóh ió ba  
 ḡnaith bér ḡóib oirḡonéaó an tḡinḡoḡri ar beḡaib an tḡoḡri. No maith Mac  
 ḡoḡraeḡbaḡ 7 mac Siurḡain ḡuri uó do Theaboit mac Uateḡi chioḡaiḡ nic  
 Seaan nic Oibueḡar ió buó uoir ḡairim rḡatha ar ba rḡiḡḡḡ rḡḡḡuch eḡrohe  
 illo & inn aḡhaḡḡ iḡiri 7 icoiḡeḡuch eiambaó uaḡaó eiambaó focharúe uó.

Iar ceḡúó á choimairḡe uía Doimnaill ba fari veḡró lair fo uéóroḡ  
 cḡnour na eḡiche do thabairit do Theapoit mac Uateḡi chioḡaiḡ & ió  
 foréonḡairi fori Mac Teapoit Mac Uiliam do ḡhairim de. Do iónaó  
 fariḡuim mo rḡin, úairi ió ḡoḡeáó annam de fḡaóh na rḡóḡhḡib icoiḡeḡoi,  
 ḡe ió batari ar aill vía chḡnḡl ba rḡinu ar aoi naoiri & ba mo aḡi  
 ḡairiúolta. Ar a aóirḡin aré do uéachairó ceḡtur eḡḡaroi fori atḡuiri 7  
 ionnaḡbaó ar a thḡi, & do maḡḡiḡoḡe uó co tḡoibraoḡ ina uḡthaḡḡ do  
 uḡoḡiri vía cealḡraoḡ. Aḡaill beóḡ, baoirúe ituir a aoiri & a fḡnaḡai

<sup>1</sup> *Tille*.—See p. xliii., antea, for an account of the ceremony of inauguration.

Some further details will be found in Ware's *Antiquities*, p. 65.

After that consultation and election a lord was inaugurated over the district and he was called by the title<sup>1</sup> of Mac William on the rath of Eassacaoidé, and it was the son of Theobald that proclaimed him. When all these nobles had assembled, as we have said, to Hugh O'Donnell in the same place, Shane Oge O'Doherty formed (as he was ordered to do), four lines of troops back to back around the liss, and the chiefs all about. Eighteen hundred of his soldiers and hirelings and mercenaries round the royal rath were the first body; O'Doherty himself and Tadhg Oge O'Boyle with the infantry of Tyrconnell outside them, in the second circle; the three MacSwinys with their gallowglasses outside them; the men of Connaught with their party outside them all; O'Donnell himself with his chiefs and nobles in a close circle on the summit of the rath, and no one of the nobles or gentlemen was allowed to go into his presence in the rath but whomsoever he commanded to be called to him at the time. He proceeded then to consider and forecast with the chiefs who were with him what to do to the nobles in reference to the title for which they were in contention and dispute. He called to him the barons and chiefs of the territory in their order to ask them which of the nobles he should appoint to the chieftaincy of the district. MacMaurice, MacDonnell, and O'Malley said with one voice that it was right that the senior William Burke should be styled chief, as their custom was to appoint the elder in preference to the younger. MacCostello and MacJordan, said that it was right that Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, son of Oliver, should be styled chief, for he was strong and vigorous by day and by night at home and abroad, whether he had a few or had many with him.

When they had given their opinion to O'Donnell, he resolved in the end to confer the chieftainship of the territory on Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, and he ordered the son of Theobald to proclaim him Mac William. That was done to him, for he was called by the name in presence of the forces publicly, though there were others of the tribe older in years and better qualified than he. Yet it was he that had come first to him after his expulsion and banishment from his territory, and he had promised to restore him to his inheritance if he could. Besides, he was in the flower of his age and dexterity in arms to meet the suffering and hardships of the war in

ppu roimtin immó & ecpúalainz an chozará imbaoiriún, & dan ppur rin ba pé an tí Tepoite ba mó aín moipeay lar na Galluib von tplonóach i rin 7 ba luáirde no zebtay zaoiríl ainnyr de abie anouchetpin.

Ro hepgábach Orluepur mac Seadan 7 Emann mac Tomay an machaire & Seadan mac Riocairt mic Seadan an tclimann, 7 do bplétha mglimlir la húa nDoimnaill conour puceait co típi Conaill. Do bpléte géill & aithe ele ó ar aill dona húaip-lis batorí oce cuingead an tiglunay ppu laim an tclpoite ílí na oiponead i rin pflaitiuy. Do éact ó Doimnaill íápi tain ílí ttochariún na Noelace do im baipntaét chille ífóom, & ip na bpihlis iclomo Muipuy tayi Múiaró úa nAimálgaró co típi Fiachmach, & mo oiponlptair tigluna fori an típi rin. Ba de do zhoip anmam do Tachz mic Tharohz maabazh mic Eógam uí Dubda. Aré tria ó Doimnaill mo zhoip ó Ceallaiz von Phiozopicha mac Ceallaiz mic Doimnaill mic Afóha na ceallach 7 mac Diaimada Mungli lupce do Conóbari mac Tachz mic Eoghain, & mac Doncharó chípe hOilealla do Muipziuy chaech mac Taróz, & mac Doncharó an éoraimn do Ruómaizé mac Aóthae, & o fol. 31. a. hEziam maabach do Felim mac Concharil. Nipi úo deachaietón ar mo batorí a puypprothe fo chíoy & chám do chlnél ceonail do zpié, & ba cubaró paillatoh cia buó é ó Doimnaill no oiponead ma naéapróa iapoiún, & do zaria na hanmanna acuibamayi. Ba ram ie do moipeoiún moipin. Do patoiún dan o Rúairc 7 Mac Diaimada ma nachapróa íari na monayibach la galluib, & npi bo hiaoiún namá act zach aon do zaoidealab coiziró Meaóba mo íitipocelzfpay ppur na galluib do moime an ecétna ppú. (Moip zaymead ó Ruairc ie hua nDoimnaill pamh).

1596. an 5. bliadán.

Iari bpoibad na ngioim peimiate, do leicce ó Doimnaill con a plúacch tayi ran Sliziz pápi éuaroh an 15. Ianuaym in upoipac na bliadóna fo 1596, & do

<sup>1</sup> *Kilmaine*.—In the south of Co. Mayo.

<sup>2</sup> *The Brees*.—A castle in the parish of Mayo, in the barony of Clannorris.

<sup>3</sup> *O'Dowd*.—They were lords of Hy Fiachrach of the north, from the Robe to the Codnach. See *Tribes, &c., of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> *O'Kelly*.—A genealogical table showing

the descent of the different branches of this family will be found in the *Tribes, &c., of Hy Many*, p. 96.

<sup>5</sup> *MacD. of Moylurg*.—They were divided into three families, the head of which was styled The MacDermot; the other two were The MacD. Roe and The MacD. Gall. *Top. Poems*, pp. 20 and 47. The Mac

which he was, and, moreover, this Theobald was of that family most hated by English, and the Irish would have less suspicion because he was so.

Oliver, son of John, and Edmond, son of Thomas an machaire, and John, son of Richard, son of John an termainn, were seized and put in fetters by Hugh O'Donnell until they came to Tyreconnell. He took hostages and pledges from some of the chiefs who had sought for the chieftaincy in opposition to Theobald, after he was inaugurated in it. After celebrating Christmas, O'Donnell went next into the barony of Kilmaine<sup>1</sup> and to the Brees<sup>2</sup> of Clanmorris, across the Moy of Trawley to Hy Fiachrach, and he appointed a chief over that territory. He conferred the title on Tadhg, son of Tadhg Reagh, son of Owen O'Dowd.<sup>3</sup> It was O'Donnell who gave the title of O'Kelly<sup>4</sup> to Ferdoragh, son of Ceallach, son of Donnell, son of Hugh na Calleach; and of MacDermot of Moylurg,<sup>5</sup> to Conor, son of Tadhg, son of Owen; and of MacDonough<sup>6</sup> of Tirerrill to Maurice Cacch,<sup>7</sup> son of Tadhg; and of MacDonough of Corran to Rury, son of Hugh; and of O'Hara<sup>8</sup> Reagh to Felim, son of Concashil. This was not difficult, for their ancestors were under tribute and tax to the Cinel Conaill always, and he was the proper person whomsoever O'Donnell inaugurated in his native country and gave the title to, as we have said. It was right he did this. Besides, he restored O'Rourke and MacDermot to their territories after they had been banished by the English, and not those alone, but every one of the Irish of the province of Meadhbbh who had separated himself from the English, he did the same to them. (O'Rourke was never appointed by O'Donnell).<sup>9</sup>

1596, the 5th year.

After performing the aforesaid actions, O'Donnell departed with his army over the Sligeach north-eastwards on the 15th of January, in the beginning

Dermot had his residence in a small island in Lough Ce, called the Rock. This place is frequently mentioned in *The Annals F.M.*

<sup>6</sup> *MacDonough*.—They were descended from Muircadach, king of Connaught, who died in 710, and were a branch of the tribe commonly known by the name of the O'Conors of Magh Aoi.

<sup>7</sup> *Cacch*.—*i.e.*, one-eyed or blind.

<sup>8</sup> *O'Hara*.—They were chiefs of Leyny, Co. Sligo. Since the 14th century they were divided into two branches, O'H. Buidhe and O'H. Reagh. For an account of the family see O'Rourke's *H. of Ballysadare*, p. 363.

<sup>9</sup> *O'Donnell*.—This is a marginal note in the Manuscript, in the author's handwriting.

úeacharóh tarí Duib tarí Urobarí & tarígan Samáoirí buó thúaró. Ro aipir  
 ma chruich feirín gan fogluaracht co hupitofach fainíaró íarí tam. Bá  
 hupin céet fainíamirín fainíearó ourí fanice arí oile tinné úaral ó Rígh na  
 Spáine an 3. Dlíib. Alonra Copir ba hainm don tinné úaral ipín. Bá hi  
 tuccaít fo ourí mo gíluarí co hupir mbanba darítheoirí 7 ouríorí rícel  
 na nḡaródeal, úarí moibtarí aorí coraigí & comíclḡarí ḡaróíl Fúola do Ríḡ  
 na Spáine arí tinnéheacht ón Spáin feacht maín, & do maírat ouríonḡ  
 do ípíuchib & do ínlcharóib ílíí ífeme hi íoríaríamílé & í cumíne don  
 Rígh tarítheachta 7 rícela mac Míleasóh, & tam beór an lucht mo laíri íorí  
 longupirí larí na ḡaíllarí a hupirí Eipínó íarí nḡaríe an acharída íoríamí  
 no taríḡhtaríorí deccaríone m imneó ípíuríamí & ípí afíníoríamí ó chem  
 níarí. Ourí fainíḡ an techta eipíníourí íeb aipíuríamíarí. Ar í conarí  
 mo íeolartarí a lunnḡa laín úearí ípíu hupí nḡepenn aníarí ḡupí mo ḡhaph  
 íoríe í eíuchí boghaine hi eíáan na eceall mbíḡ fainíearó. Fo ḡaríb  
 íaríe hupíuríamí la húarílíb na eíuche ílíí na íoríupícel & do úeacharó arí  
 aíl úíob do éolurí larí íré úearímarí mórí co maínce Leíthbíorí aipín imbíorí  
 ó Doimíall an tarí íín. Ro íaríóaríḡíle co íorííparíolíó aníarí ba úí ípíu íé  
 théoríamí noírúche cona laíb, & mo ḡab aḡ acharíoníaríe íḡel an choḡaró a  
 chuala ío eííoríat na ḡaróíl íoríína ḡaíllarí. Ate eoríaríaríamí úóíoríamí  
 co leice. Atebííeríoríamí ḡupí bo oía naríííorí & oía ípíorí rícel do úeacharó  
 íorí íoríeónḡaríamí an Ríḡ, & naé eoríamíaríamí uol aipín ambarí ó Néíl, no  
 anáó ní buó ípíuú la tinnéíarí, úarí ba hupíamí larí oía eceolíríarí ḡoíl  
 acharíe co hḡepínó co laíííerí longupí íemíb íorí an íé. O mo ííerí  
 ó Doimíall ḡupí bo ííorí aneíaríe & an baoghal ímpoíríamí, mo íḡupíob  
 larí ḡupí an Ríḡ arí a uéet buó oéim & a hucet úí Néíl 7 a hucet na nḡaríe  
 arí éeana. Bá ílíí eoríaríe an íḡupíamí do eíunḡearó conḡaríamí íoríḡ 7  
 íoríaríe aipín 7 íolíaríamí m aḡaríó a naríamí & oía íaríaríoríamí íat on  
 eoríamí ambaríamí eoríamí mbíoríaríamí do ḡíerí (aḡ ḡaríe an acharída íoríamí &  
 aḡa íaríaríó on eíeríoríamí eatholáeóda Romíaríamí mo ípíoríaríamí íaríamí  
 íaríamíamí oía ílíamí & oía íuníeríamí, & mo conḡaríamííe o chem níarí)

fol. 31. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Philip III.*—This is a mistake, as Philip II. did not die till 1598.

<sup>2</sup> *Copis.*—See p. lxxvii., antea.

<sup>3</sup> *Inis Banba.*—This and Inis Fodhla were

names given to Ireland by the bards.

<sup>4</sup> *Fenians.*—So called from Fenius Farsa, an ancestor of Milesius.

<sup>5</sup> *Wrote.*—See p. lxxvii., antea.



of the year 1596, and he went across the Dubh, the Drowes, and the Saimer northwards. He remained after that in his own country without leaving it up to the beginning of summer. It was in the beginning of November precisely that a certain nobleman came from the King of Spain. Philip III.<sup>1</sup> Alonzo Copis<sup>2</sup> was the nobleman's name. The reason why he came to Inis Banba<sup>3</sup> was to confer with and get intelligence from the Gaels, for the Gaels of Fodhla were friendly to and united with the King of Spain on account of their having come from Spain long before, and a number of learned men and historians of the Fenians<sup>4</sup> had set down in remembrance and record before the King the doings and history of the sons of Milesius, and besides, the people that were driven into exile by the English from the island of Erin, after taking their property from them, used to go to complain of their hardships to him and his ancestors for a long time. The messenger, however, came, as we have said. The course he directed his ship was westwards, keeping the shore of Erin to the right until it entered Tir Boghaine and the harbour of Killybegs precisely. He received a welcome there from the nobles of the territory when they got news of him, and some of them went to guide him through Bearnas Mor until he came to Lifford, where O'Donnell then was. He was entertained very hospitably, as was right, for the space of three days and three nights, and he set to inquire about the history of the war which he had heard the Irish had been carrying on against the English. They laid it before him then. He said it was to inquire and get information he had come by order of the King, and he could not go to where O'Neill was nor delay any longer owing to haste, for he was afraid the English, hearing of his coming to Ireland, would send ships on his way. When O'Donnell knew that his statement was true and the danger which he ran, he wrote<sup>5</sup> by him to the King on his own part and on the part of O'Neill, and on the part of the Irish too. The purport of the letter was this: to request aid in men and a supply of arms and various weapons against the enemy, and to rescue them from the bondage in which they were held by their enemies always (taking their patrimony from them and persecuting the Roman Catholic faith, which St. Patrick had preached to their elders and ancestors, and which they held for a long time), and that they would be subject to

combtey poimámaighíte vó vo ríoy & oía fíol ma vósharó. Vo mat ílhom an teéta lamí for iméaét & fágharó blnoachtam.

Thit úa Doimnoill lair ipm flizeó & ni mo meay puy zo ay a baryach, & mo lá amall oia amrayb lair ipm réo oia rnaóash ay chuanarb & eflthlmarb zo manac vappan mbflmay méimíartu. Síab vovaró voibeoil eipróe & ba haóba éuan & carbófn puy flait & aipcell cen co moy toipnlrtay an táosh Rúaoh hiry, ay ny melzpróe flatt na oipcedm ipm eynch ó mo hoiproneá i flaitéuy co pparicarb an mny co lleicc, conash aipe atbereth an Riaghipe mechtach veipom ay a meo no maagháó vo choilleaóarb & chuanarb & valr zac uile ay chfna. Dala Alonra Copir maiccpóthe zur an bpuic apparyab a lungá & thit mnte & vo beayac muntiy uí Ohoimnail a polaptenáó flola lair ipm lung vazyb impeaim-ia & vo éfénatcarb elumngéala. Ro baoyom i poichill na zalíte anay ceib tan vuy piofáó. Ro feoluytay po veóió la éeo tinféó na zarthe anay- túaró lamí eli puy hoy nEipenn riarpólr zac vohpeach co maicc von Spain.

lométura uí Doimnail mo buipróe ipoy zo topac lun. Ny uó éian vó ílhtam an tan muzpat techta ó Mac Uilliam rayi oía aipnlr vó co ttanac zenerail cogaró na Daimiógan Ser Seon Noiyay co himelboyo a epyche turyéomiyac flúarí móiy, ay vóaz co ceumpeáó coizeáó Connaét uile maen fábal vafn man & vaomleir la ppuonny Saxan. Atíte na haipuz & na húarí batay ipocparóe an zenerala, Iayla Tuadómunian, Doncharó mac Conéobay mic Doncharó uí Bpnam co lion a flóiz, & Iayla clomne Riocayro Uillec mac Riocayro Saxanaz mic Uillec na cefn coná toirértal zefna. Atélpitay caé icoitemoy an tan ym na mo tiomaryzáo 7 na mo tionólaó puy haipnlr imchlin in Epunn ahuét ppuonny Saxan comlión imbatay moy an fluaráym. Ni éayro ó Doimnail na rzelaym at coay vó ipóill nach moyóáil, úay moybay puynté eallma a fluaráym vo thecht iccoizeáó nAillela eiv mé yú mo riyachtatay na teachta. Scmoóbay litiy & rcpublnna la húa nDoimnail zo Zaoivéalarb an choicéó, 7 mo vóálaytay chuga íat zur an íaréay ayim at cóay vóyom an fluará echtayicenéoil vo zabal longpúyit.

fol. 32. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Sassanach*. — *i. e.*, the Englishman, the second Earl of Clanricarde. He was Lord

Lieutenant for some time. He died in 1582. See Archdall's *Pecrage*, i. 129.

him and to his successors always. The messenger then prepared to depart, and left his blessing.

O'Donnell accompanied him on his way, and he did not part from him till the next day, and he sent with him some of his soldiers on the road to protect him from robbers and kerne till he passed over the above mentioned Bearnas; this is an intricate mountain, difficult to pass over, and it was a place of refuge for robbers and rogues robbing and plundering until Hugh Roe banished them, for he did not allow robbery or plundering in the country since he was inaugurated in the chieftaincy till he left the island. Wherefore he was called the legal executioner on account of the number of robbers and thieves and of every kind of malefactors too whom he had executed. As for Alonzo Copis, he came to the port where he had left his ship and embarked in it, and O'Donnell's people gave him plenty of flesh meat in the ship, large hinds and white-fleeced sheep. He was ready for the east wind whenever it should come. At last he set sail with the first breeze of wind from the north-east, keeping the shore of Ireland on the left, south-westwards straight until he reached Spain.

As for O'Donnell, he was at rest up to the beginning of June. Not long after messengers came from Mac William to him to tell him that a war-general of the Queen, Sir John Norris, had come to the borders of his country, having with him a great army, in order that he might subject the whole province of Connaught at once, wholly and entirely, to the English Sovereign. The chiefs and nobles who were with the General's army were the Earl of Thomond, Donough, son of Conor, son of Donough O'Brien, with all his troops, and the Earl of Clanricarde, Ulick, son of Richard Sassanach,<sup>1</sup> son of Ulick na cceann, with his force too. It was commonly said then that for a very long time there had not been gathered and collected in Ireland on behalf of the English Queen so great a number as was in that army. O'Donnell did not neglect or slight the news which was reported to him, for his forces were in complete readiness to go into the province of Oilioll even before the messengers came. Letters and despatches were written by O'Donnell to the Irish of the province, and he summoned them to meet him to the west of the place where he heard the forces of the strangers had encamped.

La roðam vo leize úa Doimnaill icclinn tpeoa cona flög laip  
 tappan Eime píam tap Sliscec láim úlŕ fpu ppuab flébe žam tpe lúghe  
 7 tpe chŕich žallŕis co manuic po úeoió in aipur vaala fpu Seon  
 Noipur aipm imbu occ pubaip 7 occ báis teét omopeaó na epiche  
 mana éáipcaoaŕ žéill 7 aipcipm úaióib. O manžataip om teéta uí Ohoimnaill  
 žo žaoŕoealaib an coisžó amaił aipubipomopi vup picecipŕoe žan epŕnaoaó žan  
 ionŕipieaé pon tožaimp hŕim. Tamice ann cŕcipur allanaip úa Ruaipe,  
 Bpman óž mac Bpman na mípca mic Bpman ballaiž mic eožam žo poéipaoe  
 chača ó mbpman. Tanaice ann úa Conéobaip Rúao, aóó mac Toipŕoealbaiž  
 Rúaió a himealboipce máisž aoi fpu háé Slŕŕŕh anaip. Tanaice ann ó  
 Ceallaiž (Pŕŕoipcha) a hŕib Maine anaipóŕŕ fpu Sionann anaip. Tamice  
 ann Mac Diaipmatta (Conéobaip ócc), a Muisž lŕipž an Oághoa fpu  
 coipŕŕŕiaib na Slžŕa anaipóŕŕ. Tanžataip ann beóp na hí po aipieabŕiac  
 an ceŕŕich ó coipŕŕŕiaib žo muip hŕ tuaipeclŕic an éoicco lúón an va mac  
 Donnchaŕó 7 an va ó Eghpa & ó Duboa. Iap ptoipmacheain na nžaoŕoeal  
 žo hait nólnbaile poŕaiopce poim ionchaib Seon Noipur ap žaé taoib  
 von abaimp vianao amm an Rooba. Ro baoi ionmaižŕŕó veŕŕŕ 7 anaill  
 fpu píó 7 caonéoiŕieaé ŕtoipma, 7 in ba hŕó ón ipa pŕioip aét ba vo bŕiaé &  
 taipecéleaó & vo éabaipe bŕieicce in apoiŕe via ecolŕŕpataip. Báoi van  
 Mac Uilliam Teaboipce mac Uatep chioaiž co líón a éioioíl ipm toicŕŕtal  
 ipm uí Ohoimnaill. Anait achaŕó an tuclŕipm emeaé ino ionchaib ap oiŕe  
 žo ptaipneataip a lomci lár na žallaiib. O po peaié ilŕoim ambiaó oóibŕŕoe  
 ap ŕaip veŕŕŕó leo vŕŕŕŕŕŕ an ŕuipie ambáetaip o na éaioimnažataip ní vona  
 žaoŕoealaib. Vo žnŕŕce paŕŕilao. Soaiŕe pŕioipŕioicce & inŕi uó ŕlán la  
 Seon Noipur a mílŕma ap níŕi uó žnaé laip a ionpúó aŕŕŕŕhaib éccipate  
 imne. Vo éolŕce úa Doimnoill 7 na žaoŕoeal ap éfna via ptižhŕib žo ŕubaé  
 poimŕŕmnaé.

fol. 32. b.

Ot chlŕce ŕŕnaó Duiblinoe žaipceó & žŕŕiaipceé žaoŕoeal vŕŕŕ &  
 omŕoŕbaipce, 7 žomibtaip eoŕaiž in aipmimbeaipe 7 in ŕŕmvaileá an éoccaŕó  
 po mceclaiŕŕŕe peimŕb. Aóbaip oiŕe beóp ima po oimnaŕŕŕŕce an ŕŕmaŕŕm

<sup>1</sup> *Gailenga*.—This tribe inhabited a district now included in the diocese of Achonry and a part of Sligo. They had this name from Cormac Galeng, third in descent from Olioll Olum, King of Munster, who drove

out a Firbolg tribe, the Clan Gaileoin. *Top. Poems*, xxxix.

<sup>2</sup> *Hy Many*.—A district which in former times included the barony of Athlone, in Co. Roscommon, and the baronies of Bally-

Wherefore O'Donnell set out with his army across the Erne westwards, across the Sligeach, keeping the extremity of the Slieve Gam on his right, through Leyny and the territory of the Gailenga,<sup>1</sup> until at last he came to the rendezvous where Sir John Norris was threatening and boasting that he would go plunder the territory if they did not give in hostages and pledges. As soon as O'Donnell's messengers went to the Irish of the province, as we have said, they came without delay or hesitation at this call. First came from the west O'Rourke, Brian Oge, son of Brian na Murtha, son of Brian Ballach, son of Owen, with the fighting men of Hy Briuin. O'Conor Roe came, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe, from the border of Magh Aoi, east of the ford of Sliscan. O'Kelly Ferdoragh, came from the south-east of Hy Many,<sup>2</sup> west of the Shannon; MacDermot (Conor Oge) came there from Moylurg of the Daghda, to the south-east of the Corrsliabh. There came also those who inhabited the territory from the Corrsliabh to the sea in the northern part of the province, *i.e.*, the two MacDonoughs, and the two O'Haras, and O'Dowd. After the Irish had assembled at one place they halted opposite Sir John Norris on the banks of the river called the Robe. There were very many on one side and on the other for peace and amity, but it was not so in truth, but they were spying and circumventing and deceiving each other if they could. Mac William too, Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, with the whole of his forces, was at this gathering of O'Donnell's. They remained for a while in this way opposite each other, until the English had consumed their provisions. When their supplies were consumed they resolved to leave their encampment, since they could effect nothing against the Irish. They did so. They turned back, and the mind of John Norris was not at ease, for it was not his custom to withdraw from the enemy's territories in this way. O'Donnell and the Irish also went away to their homes merry and cheerful.

When the Council in Dublin saw that the bravery and valour of the Irish had grown and increased, and that they had a knowledge of the use of arms and of the management of war, they were much afraid of them. Another reason too why they feared was the union of friendship

moe, Tiaquin, Killian, and Kilconnell, in Co. Galway. It was inhabited by the O'Kellys

and O'Maddens. See O'Donovan's *Introductio to the Tribes, &c., of Hy Many*, p. 2.

εαματμαρὸ 7 combağa ημυ κηζ̄ na Spame, 7 an long μεμιαται το μαχετ ὄν Spám amial ac cóadatarí úóibrimí. Αγί αιπλε αηηυόχετ λάρ an p̄lnaó 7 λαρ an ceomaiπλε úep̄rohe teéta vo choπi vo p̄aiḡr̄o uí Néill & uí Ohoimnaill úp̄ulaip̄im̄ & úap̄lach p̄ioσha & col̄ncóm̄iaic p̄oπia. Úapiaσ teéta vo ταγοαó λαρ an p̄lnaó ημυ h̄om̄lúáó naπh̄p̄ce na p̄ioσha p̄oπia 7 na zoipealaib̄ laip̄la H̄im̄im̄ian Tomár Úuπ̄ilep̄i a anm̄aim. A Saxaib̄ úup̄ p̄an̄ḡatarí an cenél úiambaoi. Ro baop̄ip̄úe in aoiπ en̄h̄ie p̄ln̄oσata an ionbaró ηm̄, & aip̄oep̄p̄oep̄ Caip̄il Maolm̄uπie Mac Raíé. Úup̄ p̄icel̄ep̄úe λαρ an teétaip̄eét zo p̄an̄ḡatarí ηup̄ an ceáπ̄iaiḡ p̄il p̄oπi h̄p̄ú π̄iağa baile mic Úuam̄ úian̄ḡaπoi an Sp̄aπ̄baile. Ro p̄óip̄úp̄t̄ teéta úú imbóí ó Néill vo ηelaó na πoπ̄eca ima π̄uúóatarí. P̄oúip̄ úia Néill na p̄ecela cl̄ena in voohum̄ uí Ohoim̄naill. Ticep̄úe íp̄ioim̄ úiπum̄ máp̄acé co h̄aπim̄ im̄boi ó Néill. Úo íp̄gh̄aπt̄ úib̄l̄im̄b̄ co p̄ochaiπo M̄uπ̄ip̄l̄im̄ne p̄oπ ionchaib̄ π̄iağa baile h̄uú éúaró. Tanaice an t̄aip̄la απ̄uπ̄b̄iom̄aπi 7 an tep̄p̄oep̄ p̄oπi ionn̄ na toleha cl̄ena. Ac p̄éπ̄taσ úona p̄laip̄ib̄ an toip̄ce ima π̄tan̄ḡatarí 7 απ̄b̄h̄ip̄raπ ηoπi bo p̄h̄p̄i cóπia ol̄oap̄ ceallaé & no h̄iaó ion̄aπh̄baó chaip̄é úioσ p̄oπi aπ oib̄i m̄una úh̄m̄ta an p̄úo.

fol. 33. a.

Ac éúaσh̄aπaπi úóib̄ na com̄t̄ha vo ηaiπ̄m̄z̄ep̄raπ an p̄lnaó úiaip̄ib̄ tap̄i cl̄no an p̄úioσha .i. úil̄p̄uccaó éoic̄eú Conc̄oσbaπi úóib̄p̄ioim̄ z̄én̄moσh̄á an im̄bloúo t̄ipe p̄il o úúm̄ Úel̄gan co Úoim̄m̄ ηo tailla úe ó élm̄ máπi λαρ na z̄aillaib̄ & na t̄ip̄taip̄ na zoill p̄oπioπa tap̄i toπioim̄ ac̄t̄ namá z̄aill caη̄p̄ize p̄h̄p̄z̄upa vo lécc̄eaó ημυ ep̄eic̄ 7 conn̄iaó vo ηioπi, & na z̄aill baπaπi i ceaiπ̄l̄im̄ & ino ióbaπi éim̄o π̄iağa ὄn̄ m̄uó cel̄ona, & úan na toep̄iaσaoiπ maoiπ im̄aít̄ aη̄p̄moσha p̄oπia no accumat̄ naile vo th̄obach̄ chíop̄a nó ch̄ána, ac̄t̄ na má ceep̄ éioπ vo h̄p̄l̄tha p̄oπi aπ̄im̄p̄l̄im̄aib̄ vo ioσh̄nacal̄ úóib̄p̄ioim̄ zo h̄áé cl̄iaé 7 na cuim̄z̄ip̄eé z̄éill na aít̄ep̄i p̄oπia ac̄t̄ maó ηm̄, & p̄o z̄eb̄h̄oap̄ an cel̄ena na zoúúil̄ απ̄iaχ̄etaπoπi in a ceoim̄baiḡ coz̄aró icc̄oíḡl̄ó Olnécc̄maé. Iap̄ π̄aip̄ceπ̄im̄ a aít̄h̄p̄ce 7 a oπ̄im̄z̄ill úon̄ laip̄la, απ̄iaé

*Buller.*—The tenth Earl, commonly called ‘Black Tom.’ He succeeded to the title at the age of fourteen. He was brought up at the English Court with Prince Edward, later Edward vi. For his services against Gerald Earl of Desmond and the O’Mores of Leix he received grants of several abbeys with their lands from

Elizabeth, to whom he was distantly related, Sir William Bullen, the grandfather of Anne, having married Margaret, daughter of the seventh Earl of Ormonde. See Archdall’s *Peerage*, iv, 31.

<sup>2</sup> *M. Magrath.*—The apostate Bishop of Down. He was Protestant Archbishop of Cashel from 1570 to 1622, and held that

and sympathy with the King of Spain and the coming of the ship from Spain, as was reported to them. The plan adopted by the Senate and Council in consequence was to send messengers to O'Neill and O'Donnell, and to propose and offer peace and friendship to them. One of the messengers chosen by the Council to discuss the business of the peace between them and the Irish was the Earl of Ormonde, Thomas Butler<sup>1</sup> by name. The family to which he belonged had come from England. He was weak through old age then. With him was the Archbishop of Cashel, Myler Magrath.<sup>2</sup> They went on the errand until they came to the town which is on the edge of the strand of Baile Mic Buain called Stradbally. They sent messengers to the place where O'Neill was to tell him the business they had come about. O'Neill sent the same message to O'Donnell. He came after that with a troop of horse to the place where O'Neill was. They both went to Faughart Muirtheimhne, opposite Stradbally, a little to the north. The Earl of whom we have spoken and the Bishop came to the summit of the same hill. They told the princes the business on which they had come, and said peace would be better than strife, and they would blame each other if the peace was not made.

They stated to them the terms which the Council offered in reference to the peace, viz., to hand over the province of Conor to them except the tract of territory from Dundalk to the Boyne, which was cut off from it long before by the English, and that the English should not encroach beyond the boundary except the English of Carrickfergus, who were allowed for trade and traffic always, and the English of Newry and Carlingford in the same way, and that they should not send stewards or governors over them, nor in any such way force rents or tributes, but only the same tribute that was laid on their ancestors, which was to be taken by them to Dublin, and that hostages or pledges should not be demanded from them beyond this; and that the Irish in the province of Olneccmacht who had risen to aid them in the war should have the like terms. After the Earl had set forth his statement and proposal,

see with those of Waterford and Lismore. A sketch of his career will be found in the *Eccles. Record* for 1884, p. 633. Bruodin says he returned to the Catholic church

about a year and a-half before his death. He gives some interesting details of Myler's early life in his *Examen Anatomicum*, p. 71; Prague, 1671.

ó Néill 7 ó Doimnaill & ambáttar ina pfocharaí vo chumngfóharb an éoisiró ar an áitib fúide 7 vo ífghiat von táob ar aill von tealais. Gabairt ag cruó accomairle 7 occ amllegead gniomaió na ngall ó mo chéio gabairt an mairi cfeur gur an tanrim.

Ba roóainz óóibrim on, úair batari meabria leó & la húa nDoimnaill raimiead, voiz baoirtohe ag coirteét fúú na clíteora bliáona 7 na teora miora mo bui ipm ceaircair in Ad eliaé, & ba hipm aicfpe ar mo aih mo meabria ó na cimbróib fo clivota ipm ceaircair imaróln fup, & batari hi ccumine 7 i foairéimle lair, & acblice gur bot ceolunthead tozaothad tingeallta Gall vo grier, & gur bo tma gútaimngiue mo gacrat anatharó a fori ghaioéalaib éoicció ghaillán & éoicció Conraoi mic Dairie & ni hfo na má ac cecib nead óia tallirac acéiri inn Eriu ba tría thangnacht & fol. 33. b. brieccre vo blivrac óe. Búó imne vo glnacp fupbir an ionbair bur clivó bair ccongairb cacha & coccaró & bur tana bair ccliaé gabala & an tan gfeair foroib na sóiról acpachtatar in bair mbairz ma rann óairó in óairó, 7 pa gabac cecip ní chumngifce ar bair tpezagó. Do beirat na gall bpliz iomaibiri anniróe & raizpce foroib an tan fogabat co hamfplam anfuicthe íb in uathad arim 7 eioiz, ócc & lippeo, maó ríé vo gneéi fúú 7 gan maeha nair aicpim forpno fpu coimallad fup in vo maipungepce óaobib. Adbair oile beóp. Ro accheuipiró a caipacraó fori Ríz na Spaine máó ríé vo gneéi, & bíó nair 7 bíó meabal óaobib só vo ólnom fup an ti na hepim góí, & coimálnafur in mo thairungair, & mo baó amppioi maí óaobib aihupir vo gabair ve, & oir fup rin níe cobpaccar úad vo móriri tan beíte ipmochtain a leair íair foadó foroib vona gallaib. Ro móllrac arail vona maib an eperep, & mo alncaizpce fup na haicpceabir in mo fúingill. Batari forpinn oile oibiróe lair ar lainn an ríó vo vénoim, & acbepceairóe ba hiomairgice vlnam an epioá, & baó aicpmuch muna ólirca.

Monúair aih ba ríoi óóibrim in mo maípce cío ífpi tain, úair batari iomóa mna & mionóoime 7 forupóccleaoic vo éotari écc óúacht & góirca fo óaizín an choccaró hipm. Robtar iomóa beóp laech lonnampelecha 7

<sup>1</sup> *Curoi MacDaire*.—He was King of Munster about the beginning of our era. See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 220, and O'Curry's *Courtship of Momera*, p. 164, n.; Dublin. 1855.

<sup>2</sup> *King of Spain*.—See pp. xlvi. and cxxxiii. The support given by the Archduchess, the King's daughter, to Irish Catholics in the Low Countries is well known.



O'Neill, O'Donnell, and the other chief men of the province who were with them rose up from where they were seated and went to the other side of the hill. They proceeded to take counsel and to recount the conduct of the English since they first seized on the island up to that time.

This was easy for them, for it was remembered by them and by O'Donnell in particular, since he had been listening to it during the four years and three months he was in the prison in Dublin, and that was the tale which he remembered best from the captives cast into prison with him, and it was in his recollection and remembrance; he said that the promises of the English were always vain and deceitful, and that it was by false promises they had stolen their patrimony from the Irish of the province of Leinster and of the province of Curoi mac Daire,<sup>1</sup> and not that merely, but whomsoever else they deprived of his land in Ireland it was by fraud and a false peace they obtained it. 'It was thus they acted towards you when implements of war and conflict were few and your battle-ranks thin; and when the Irish attacked you, they took your part heretofore in the conflicts one after another, and they obtained whatever they desired by abandoning you. The English tell you lies now, and they will attack you when they find you unprepared, not ready, with scantiness of arms and armour, of soldiers and champions, if peace is made with them and if securities or hostages are not given by them for fulfilling to you what they promised you. Another thing, too; you will give up the friendship of the King of Spain<sup>2</sup> if peace is made, and it will be disgraceful and shameful for you to practise a deceit on him who never tells a lie and who will perform what he has promised; and it would be dishonest also for you to entertain any suspicion of him; and, besides, you will never again be helped by him when you will need him after going over to the English.' Some of the chief men commended what had been said and agreed with the resolutions which he proposed. There was another party of them who were satisfied to make peace, and they said it was right to make peace, and they should be sorry if it was not made.

Alas! what they said proved true, though later, for there were many women and children and old men who suffered death by cold and hunger on account of that war. Besides, there were many proud heroes, and

τοιγῆ τιποτα & ποβιελαννα ποιέλνειοιτ το έοτταρι αιδόβα αναρπεθε έτοπια  
 οι ριυ 7 αναλλ ποβιέτιν αν εκκοαρό έλτνα. Γιό ριλ ανν τρια εκειρ έλρ νό αμιέλιρ  
 von αινεε αρρ, βα ηεικελν αν ριό το θαρμυλρεε τιμα αρλαχ 7 φομείονγμα  
 υί Όhomnαιλλ. Ιομπαιρ αν τιαρλα 7 αν τερρεορ εο ηαδέ ελιαε, & ατρετραε  
 von λυρτιρ 7 von έομιαυλε αν ουλταό ιμον ριέ 7 αρρρεαγμα ό να  
 ζαοιόελαιβ.

fol. 34. a.

La ποόαιν μο λάυρε αν ρίναό αρέελα εο εμίοχαιβ Saxon ζυρ αν  
 mbainRioghan Elizabeth. Ro ζαβ ρίγ 7 lonnar ιριόε. Ro τιονόιλεό 7 μο  
 έλγλαμαό ιολαι ποάοιμε λέ οια εκορι εο ηεγυνν εονα εονγαιβ έλετα οα  
 ζαέ ναόαιζε αρ έλνα εοναι βο λυζα οεταέ ριθε μίλε οόλιρ τυαυαιρταιλ &  
 το αμραιβ μο βαταρι ιμυρφοιχιλλ εκκοαρό να ηζοιόελ. Ro εμυρκαίγέ αν  
 ζοιβέμιοιρ 7 αν ταυιζέ βαοι φορι έοικεεό Μλόβα αν ιονβαρό ριν α ελνωαέτ  
 αν έοιζιό, .i. Σερ Ριρθεμο υιονζοιμ εονα ηβαιέμυβ & μο ζαυιμυε εο  
 ηαεη ελιαε & μο εμυρεε αρριόε εο Saxon. Our ραινεε αρ οίλε ιν  
 ιοναό αν ζοιβέμιορα βα ρέλιρ οεοαρ 7 βα ριμυ ζεαλλαιβ το να ζαοιόελαιβ  
 ιμυρ December von ρυνημαό Coneur ελιροιτ α έομαινν, μυοιηε αιρθεαρι  
 ειρθε αρ άοι ηζαυμα. Βα ηύαυαλ ίαυ ρυυιλ, βα ρέλιρ τιούναιετι ρέο 7  
 μαοιμε. Ro θαρμυμαίζ ύορομ ινορην ύαιρ μο ροαιτ εhucca οροηζ ιέορι  
 ούαιρλιβ εοικεό Μλόβα αρ αόλζηαιμλέαό. Ro ροαιτ εhucca εέττυρ  
 ό Conéobaυι Ρύαο, άόό mac Τοιμυόελβαιζ Ρύαο Μιε Ταιόζ βυιόε, 7 mac  
 Διαυμαοα Μηυιζε λυιγ. Conéobaυι mac Ταιόζ, εομβαταρι ινα ιμυνεέιμυρ 7  
 μο ναιόμυρε εκκοαρι ρυμυρ. Ταμνεε βεόρ ό Conéobaυι Slicciζ α εμίοεαιβ  
 Saxon ιρην ηροζήμαι von ρυνημαό .i. Donchaó mac Caéal όιζ μιε Ταιόζ  
 μιε Caéal όιζ, ιέρι να οιμνεαό ηι εελνωαρ οη mbainRioghan φορι ιλέεοαιβ  
 ρλόιζ 7 ραηζοιμυαιβ ιν υρφοιέιλλ ιν μο βα εομφοεευρ οό ουλλεαιβ &  
 το Connachtaιβ von έλνυρζαό ρυι α λαμν. Τιεειόε εο Connach-  
 ταιβ ρο χέτέαυι von έοχαρι ρυι εενέλ εοναιλλ & von χαε ρυιό ιεομβαίζ να  
 ηζαλλ, ύαιρ μο βα μόρι α μυρθετα ρυμυρ εενέλ ηιρην ό μο όελιζέιρταυι  
 αέελριμε ρυιό λα φορμυαν 7 φορilonn ζαλλ, 7 ναυ βο μυαυαχ όοιβ αμαιλ βα  
 ουέαιζ όο & εία νο βειτέριον εο ροιμάμαηιθε ούα Όhomnαιλλ ηίρι βο

fol. 34. b.

εοιρ ιονζναό οε, αρ μο βαοι υγυαν mac Εαέοαέ α ρυνηρλιρ μαιηλαό von Μιαλλ  
 ρα ροαιμ ιμάρ, & μο βαταρι ελανν Μhomζγίμνε αρ έλνα, 7 αρ λα ριαέμα mac

<sup>1</sup> *Set aside.*—See pp. lxxxii. and 99, antea.

<sup>2</sup> *O'Conor Sligo.*—See p. 84, antea. A son of Donough was married to a daughter

of the Earl of Desmond. His treacheries are described at length in *Pac. Hib.* He was slain by Tibbot na long.

leaders in war, and freeborn nobles who met with an untimely death on both sides in consequence of the same war. Yet, whatever may have been the advantage or the loss which arose from it, it was necessary to reject the peace at the request and demand of O'Donnell. The Earl and the Bishop returned to Dublin and told the Lord Justice and the Council of the refusal of peace and the answers of the Irish.

Thereupon the Council sent the news to England to Queen Elizabeth. Anger and wrath seized on her. A large number of men was assembled and collected by her to be sent to Ireland, with proper equipment of every kind too, so that there was no less than twenty thousand mercenaries and soldiers ready for the Irish war. The Governor and the chief man who was over the province of Meadhbh then, *i.e.*, Sir Richard Bingham, and his relatives were set aside<sup>1</sup> and summoned to Dublin, and sent from thence to England. There came in the month of December another in the office of Governor who was better and more faithful to his promises to the Irish. Sir Conyers Clifford was his name, a knight famous by repute; he was noble by blood, a man who bestowed jewels and wealth. This was an advantage to him, for a great number of the chiefs of the province of Meadhbh came to him on account of his good qualities. The first who came to him was O'Conor Roe, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe, son of Tadhg Buidhe, and MacDermot of Moylurg, Conor, son of Tadhg; so that they became intimate and entered into peace with him. O'Conor Sligo,<sup>2</sup> too, *i.e.*, Donough, son of Cathal Oge, son of Tadhg, son of Cathal Oge, came from England in harvest precisely, having been appointed by the Queen to the command of many hundred troops and soldiers in complete readiness; as he was near the men of Ulster and Connaught he would bring them under her power. He came to Connaught immediately to fight against the Cinel Conaill and wage war on them on behalf of the English, for his misdeeds against that tribe were great ever since he withdrew his obedience from them owing to the wrath and hatred of the English, and he was not obedient to them as he should be; and it was no wonder that he should be subject to O'Donnell, for his ancestor Brian,<sup>3</sup> son of Eochaidh, was so to Niall, who was younger, and they were

<sup>3</sup> *Brian*.—See O'Donovan's Genealogical Table in *Tribes of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 477.

Eachthac mo halta an tí Conall Sulban, 7 hi coigrió Olnéccmachte boi doimnuy cen co nuy leicelstairi hi foill ó moíř žab an mbloió tirié fil nuy an Samair acúaró co loé řeabail iar nairtli, & iar na řabail a loř a lamia óóroim mo man i. řoi a braitub & oo matc an tpuochait čeo fil ó abaimn móiri řair tíaró co call caoin ař loé nřiqine oo Chaiyyrie mac Néill oia óřibhriacthairi, & ó mo řreabřacť řliocheť Ľriain mic Eachthac an řřioinn iar noiođaó ceimóil Coiyyrie acť maó becc. Ro lářac cenél chonail řo chíor & řluaiřeáó oóib buó veiri an aba řřioinn ambriacthairi. Nuy uó machtnaó eimí veirióe eia no thairreáó ó Conóobairi Sliccíe amunnřriar 7 hi celřime uí Ohoimnail 7 eia buó riariá oó eři řriřhbřie řriř, acť chířna mo vlechť an celťena oo Chonnacthairi co leicc cénmóčá řin úairi mo řořuarřliuřřie řiol Néill mic Eachthac řoi řóřóealair ó eři, 7 ar oóib ba oitairi řiře na hiri. Oala an uí Conóobairi imřořoiřřřim, ó řaimccrióe co cóiřeó Meaóba mo řailēmřřie a óři cottaó & caiřořřia řiáim, & mo lionřac a ářř řriáa & tairiri oúair 7 oo oiumar, oimniře & oiméolta oia čuioeacť, 7 mo řabřacť ař báiř 7 occ bařair, occ táiriřim & oř oimáitřim řoi cenél cconail. Munniri airiť ařlonoaóřairóe & ařrao ba taiririřř ořiri a ionaiořioim oo řřieř.

101. 35. a. Oť chualao ó Ooimnail a řuiřeacťoim řriř 7 ambairiř briáēřa 7 an oit hi cconibáiř řail na ařairó, ní mo airiř řriř čřřlamáó a řluaiř oo leiř řo řoľť tairřan Slicēē řiári cona airiřib 7 cona óři řuairřair laiř řo nuy oiriř an tořř tairiri 7 ionniaine imřoiaróřřim mo bu la húa cconóobairi in řac oú imbaioři imľřoaťairi moťairiainřne 7 in ořoičelairi oiairi cona řairřairi miol ninnle leo, & in moř eřoiť oon chířch acť iřřoim na má eia moř coiřeill oóib řo řin ari anoinnime 7 ari anoeařoiľe laiř cen řo moř břiort ambriacēřia bořřřaťhacra anainchřiře 7 annniře řřiri na colimnacťairi oo oicleiť a nořccain řořřia. řabairi úa Ooimnail lonřřořie iřřeťain hi mbriřřne cconnacť řri řliab oia en anoiri. Ro oiriř ainiřiře conuy tořřiacť ařlioiř oia řiářiřó ař řac oú imbaioři.

<sup>1</sup> *Mongfnn.*—She was sister of Criomthan, ardrigh A. D. 360. She gave him poison in order to obtain the crown for her son Brian; but she, too, died of the same draught, having tasted it in order to recommend it to the King. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 307.

<sup>2</sup> *Blackwater.*—This river rises on the

eastern slope of Benbrack, Co. Cavan, and flows into Garadice Lough, Co. Leitrim.

<sup>3</sup> *Callaorn.*—This name is not given in the Ordnance Survey list of townlands.

<sup>4</sup> *O'Harts*—This tribe was seated in the barony of Carbury, Co. Sligo, between Grange and Bunduff.

both children of Mongfinn;<sup>1</sup> and it was by Fiachrach, son of Eochaidh, that Conall Gulban was fostered, and his residence was in the province of Olneccmacht, where he did not remain inactive as he seized the portion of territory north of the Saimer to Lough Foyle on the east; and after taking it by force he divided it among his brothers, and gave the cantred which was from the Blackwater,<sup>2</sup> on the north-west, to Callcaoin,<sup>3</sup> on Lough Erne, to Cairbre, son of Niall, his brother, and as the family of Brian, son of Eochaidh, inhabited the territory after expelling the descendants of Cairbre all but a few, the Cinel Conaill put them under tribute and hosting to themselves because the territory belonged to their relative. It was no wonder, therefore, that O'Connor Sligo should render obedience and submission to O'Donnell and be subject to him without opposition, for the same was due by all the people of Connaught besides, since the race of Niall, son of Eochaidh, had become supreme over the Gaels long before, and to them belonged the sovereignty of the island. As for O'Connor of whom we have spoken, when he came to the province of Meadhbh his supporters and friends welcomed him, and his trusted people and followers were filled with pride and arrogance, and with anger and self-will, in consequence of his coming, and they proceeded to boast and bluster too, to insult and threaten the Cinel Conaill. They were called the O'Harts,<sup>4</sup> and they were obedient to the man in his place always.

When O'Donnell heard of his coming and of his boasting language and of his having entered into an alliance with the English against him, he did not wait for the assembling of all his forces, but he went across the Sligeach, westwards, with his soldiers and mercenaries, and plundered O'Connor's subjects and friends of whom we have spoken in every place where their dwellings were clustered together, strong and difficult of approach, so that he did not leave a single beast with them, and he disturbed no one in the country but them, though he had spared them up to that on account of their weakness and wretchedness until their insolent language, enmity, and hostility, which they could not conceal, brought this plundering on them. O'Donnell pitched his camp after a while in Brefny of Connaught, to the east of Slieve da en. He remained there until his forces came to him from every place where they were.

1597, an 6. bliadain.

Is ar na tseiglaíad fáil ar an tseircead Januairi. 1597. so coiret tpe-  
 ran coicecead fáil ar hi tuucha éet úa nOilealla, airté don éorann tpe  
 eláir machaire Chonnaét hi cloinn chonnairé hi eueh Maime me Eachtad.  
 O so maacht in eirinnéetón ó Maime mo léig ílmaó 7 ppeaénuéad oia  
 rseilmealtóib ígmoiblúada fo thúaiti an chalaíó & fo úachtar an tíre, &  
 so an gatair cona naicceitib epeach & elchra con ambhoit 7 cona mbógaíal  
 inoíur láoi co baile Achá an Rióg airm umbóí ó Donnóill. Ro óalortar  
 úa Donnóill Mac William Buie (Teabóit) chuga gur an tó rín.  
 Taimceiré fo gur in ú Donnóill. Ar an tpe baoi an baile hupin lé  
 mbéig o dé elach mlóirúe fáil. Ba tairglin oíóglairé eirté, 7 nup uó  
 foirib ammur fáil. Ar a doí mo ionnóiréit an ríógl an tónaó, & foélírat  
 tlinnte 7 tlinnala fua úoirib foí zád lé, co mo haóannat comlaó  
 elairuáit an éoinóinarú oia neétar. Do blírat chuca íaríom tpeimpeáda  
 oimóia 7 airtáda imleabru & mo larát fup muráib 7 ballaóib an baile co  
 mo ppearzábrat foí tairblib tuégará an tpeinóinarú foí zád taob. Ro  
 leablaírat ar aill oíob oona tairblib zombátar foírna fuaírib ma ílfoin  
 íar ngum & airtéach tpuinge oia nólglaecharib. Do léceit na ooir  
 óbela don tpeógl ara haréle conairceit foí lár an baile. Zabairt foí  
 toghail na tairglé tairceíola 7 na tseghóur ceuinóachta 7 na ceubachal  
 foíuríla mo bu írin tónaó co tairceírat eirtib amboi inntib oionnóiarib  
 & déttálar co mo eoiréit an chatar co leice. Ro baó corcear aóbal lá  
 muntelí na baírógan an Riógcharíall rín so buing don fíanlá co  
 língrit an baile hupin oíamaó iad eúóírin no beít occa éoríam fua.  
 Dé elína mo baó oíolig oíochuimang tpeim fup an tí bu hupiré nac fua  
 inuntelí cen baoi an coimé 7 an conach ag congnáil lair. Bá oíum  
 oimírat ma tpegaó oia zád írínóal foála arú mbaileírin oionnóur 7 oíol-  
 máomb, oimá 7 oíaríonn, oíímaó 7 oédaé, 7 oia zach ní manzatar a lear an

fol.35.b.

<sup>1</sup> *January.*—‘J. 20th. letters from the Earl of Clanricarde, that O'Donnell was come into the country of Clanricarde with 3,000 foot and 200 horse, burning and spoiling.’ *C.C. MSS.*, iii. 254.

<sup>2</sup> *Cu loz.*—A district comprised principally in the barony of Kilconnell, Co. Galway.

<sup>3</sup> *Athenry.*—A town thirteen miles east of Galway. This place was granted to the Berminghams soon after the English invasion. In 1241 Meiler, second Baron of Athenry, founded a Dominican convent there. The ruins of the extensive castle are quite close to the town. See Archdall's *Pceage*, iii. 30.

1597, the 6th year.

1597.

After assembling in that way at the end of January,<sup>1</sup> 1597, they marched through the province south-westwards to the cantred of Tirerrill, from thence to Corran, through the level part of the plain of Connaught, to Clann Conway, to the territory of Maine, son of Eochaidh. When he came to the middle of Hy Many he let his active marauders spread and extend themselves over the district of Callow<sup>2</sup> and to the upper part of the country, and they returned with the proceeds of their plunder and cattle, with their captives and captured cattle, at the end of the day, to Athenry,<sup>3</sup> where O'Donnell was. O'Donnell invited Mac William Burke (Theobald), to him there. He came at the summons of O'Donnell. That town was a short distance east of Athcliath<sup>4</sup> of Marce.<sup>5</sup> It was a well secured fortress, and an attack on it was not easy. However, the army attacked the stronghold and they put fires and firebrands to the gates on each side, so that the gates of jointed wood of the beautiful fortress were set on fire on the outside. They took with them there very large and long ladders, and they put them to the walls and ramparts of the place, so that they mounted to the strong, lofty battlements of the solid fortress on every side. Some of them jumped from the parapets, so that they were in the streets standing after wounding and skirmishing with many of the brave soldiers. They threw open the gates for the soldiers afterwards, so that they came to the middle of the town. They set to pull down the storerooms and the well secured apartments, and the private chambers which were in the fortress, until they took all the treasures and wealth that was in them and they plundered the residence immediately. Great would have been the slaughter by the Queen's people in defending that royal stronghold against the party who entered the town if these by themselves had contended for it with them. However, it was a painful and difficult task for him who was there or for his people, if the Almighty and good fortune were not aiding him. There was taken away from that town an immense quantity of every sort of treasure, of wealth, of brass and iron, of clothing and dress, and of everything needed

<sup>4</sup> *Athcliath*. — Clarinbridge, eight miles S W. of Galway.

<sup>5</sup> *Marce*. — A peninsula extending into the

bay of Galway, five miles S. of the town. Mention is made of it in the *Life* of St. Enda. See Colgan's *Acta SS.*, p. 709.

lucht batari occa ionatocct 7 oza aittreabao do éfzari 7 do éfzlomax  
 chuca ar zac aipio ó chfín máiri zó rin. Aipiréó úa Doimnaill con a rloz  
 rin mbaile an adhaiz rin. Fázbaire an baile ara bariac íari na oiecam.  
 Do leccet a peclimealta do epeacoirzain éloimne Riocairre da zac leir don  
 abainn. Ro epeachao 7 mo cuarícaizéao la oimuz dona rzeimealtaib rin  
 o Uclhriac zó maiz Senchomlath. Ro loiprecao 7 mo leipuzmoieao  
 lar an lucht naile óioó ó baile áca an Rioz & ó Raithgoiruzim ríari zó  
 Rinmúil zó Mfóhriacóe 7 zó ooirur na Zailmhie. Ro loipzeao leó oan  
 Tlzih bpuzhoé ril for ionchaib na caépací cftna .i. Zailmú ainmizhclri  
 on abainn forr mo baróeao Zailmú mglú bplíaril.

Do zúac forlonzhoire & rianbotha, fulacht 7 feolehombach, ruan &  
 rianchoaal an adhaizrin eitiri Uarian móri 7 Zailmú occ cloichan lúiriz. Do  
 thalt ó Doimnaill cona rloz ara bariac zó mainaroiri an énuic in ooirur na  
 Zailmhie ara óáiz iomagallma rru lucht na caépací oir an rruizéblóh  
 caoméluó vía nfhriaoib ionghaite 7 vía réoab rómúla úaróib for ar ail  
 dona épeachaió batari occa, ara nri bó foóamz vía múmclri ma mbaoi do  
 épioó 7 do cftria oca do éiomarizao naó do éiomam leó vía naéaríóa, 7  
 oan mo buó mfhriac lairioim zan tiontuó vía éiri (munbaó aóble éoála  
 arloiz) zó mochtain óó zó zoire nri Zuarie i cenél áeotha na heéctza. O na  
 ruarírioim an ioba laimn lair ó lucht na caépací, ba rari ueiró occa  
 riléó ma rruclimz zó ruanice rma cftimléón coizó Connaét zan  
 anbuain zan uirglá zan fáicéir zan fupieachmar zó mochtain óó tarpan  
 Slizéó tarí Duib tarí Oiobaoir 7 tarí an Saíhaoir buó éuaró. Turicléta úí  
 Conóobairi Sliecciz ac ríaoari ruan rftal naile, tariccloméa ríúaz moir lair

fol. 36. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Clanricarde*.—It included the baronies of Loughrea, Kiltartan, Clare, Dunkellin, Athenry, and Leitrim, *i.e.*, the south-eastern portion of Co. Galway. See O'Flaherty's *Iar Connaught*, p. 323.

<sup>2</sup> *The river*.—*i.e.*, the Suck. It rises near Ballyhaunis, and passes by Castle-reagh and Ballymoe. From this to Shannon Bridge, where it joins the Shannon, it is in great part the boundary between Galway and Roscommon.

<sup>3</sup> *Lara*.—A townland six miles N.E. of Athenry, containing the ruins of a castle.

<sup>4</sup> *Magh seancomladh*.—*i.e.*, the plain of the old gate. The name is now obsolete.

<sup>5</sup> *Rathgorgin*.—A townland in the parish of Kiltconerim, barony of Athenry. On the rath there are the ruins of a castle, surrounded by a fosse.

<sup>6</sup> *Rinzville*.—A townland on the eastern end of Galway bay. There are here the remains of an old castle.

<sup>7</sup> *Teach Brighde*.—*i.e.*, Bridget's house, a hospital on the east side of the town, built by the citizens in 1542. See Lynch's *Pii Antistitis Icon*, p. 57; Dublin, 1847.

<sup>8</sup> *Gaillimh*.—See Hardiman's *Hist. of Galway*, p. 2; Dublin, 1820.

<sup>9</sup> *Oranmore*.—A village on the eastern end of Galway bay. On the shore there is



by those who dwelt in and inhabited it, which they had plundered and collected from every place long before that. O'Donnell with his forces remained in the town that night. They left the place the next day, after plundering it. They sent out their marauders to plunder Clanricarde<sup>1</sup> on both sides of the river.<sup>2</sup> It was plundered and scoured by some of the marauding party from Lara<sup>3</sup> to Magh seancomladh.<sup>4</sup> The district from Athenry and Rathgorgin,<sup>5</sup> westwards, to Rinvyllie,<sup>6</sup> Marce, and to the gate of Galway was burned and wasted by the remainder of them. Teach Brigdhe<sup>7</sup> was also burned; it is close to the same city, *i.e.*, Galway, which is so called from the river in which Gaillimh,<sup>8</sup> daughter of Breasal, was drowned.

They encamped and made tents, killed cattle, and prepared food; they rested and slept that night between Oranmore<sup>9</sup> and Galway at Lynch's Causeway.<sup>10</sup> The next day O'Donnell went with his army to the monastery of the hill,<sup>11</sup> at the gate of Galway, for the purpose of a conference with the townspeople to see if he could obtain an exchange of strange clothing and beautiful property from them for some of the plunder which he had, for it was not easy for his people to collect and drive with them to their own lands all the flocks and herds which they had; and besides, he did not mean to return to his own country (were it not for the great treasure his army had) until he came to Gort<sup>12</sup> of Inis Guaire,<sup>13</sup> in Cinel Aedha<sup>14</sup> na Hechtgha.<sup>15</sup> As he did not obtain what he wished from the people of the town, he determined to turn back, and he came through the very middle of the province of Connaught without anxiety, fear, apprehension, opposition; and he came across the Sligeach, the Dubh, the Drowes, and the Saimer, northwards. As for O'Conor Sligo, who has been mentioned elsewhere,

a castle, said to have been erected by one of the Earls of Clanricarde.

<sup>10</sup> *Lynch's Causeway*.—The name is obsolete.

<sup>11</sup> *M. of the hill*.—Not Knockmoy, as O'Donovan thought, which is fifteen miles off, but the Augustinian monastery, which was on the south side of the town. See Hardiman's *H. of Galway*, p. 272.

<sup>12</sup> *Gort*.—Gort insi Guaire, *i.e.*, the field of the island of Guaire, a town midway between Ennis and Athenry.

<sup>13</sup> *Guaire*.—The common ancestor of the

O'Heynes, O'Clerys, &c. He was King of Connaught from A.D. 652 to 665. The Irish poets speak of him as the personification of hospitality. See *Tribes of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 60; and *Transactions of the Ossianic Society*, v. 34; Dublin, 1860.

<sup>14</sup> *Cinel Aedha*.—Aedh, son of Cobtagh, from whom this tribe has its name, was eighth in descent from Eochaid Moighmheadhoin.

<sup>15</sup> *Na Hechtgha*.—Now Slieve Aughty, the mountainous district between Loughrea and Mount Shannon, Co. Galway.

το ξάλλαϊβ & το ξαοιόεαλαϊβ το theacht ζυρ an Sliccíe i mí febhuairi ζαρ  
 biocce íarí momullec. Το μαλα úa Doimnaill an tan ym i cealiaiúe i  
 φορλονζφόρτε ρυ Sliccíe anair hi φοιχιλλ ρορμα & an airíy vála úoib. Το  
 βήτε ρυαδαιτε αίνυρ ρορμιο μερú μαζαταρ ζυρ an Slizíe. Ro thfíchírlt  
 μιάμ & το μίελαίρτε αιρε αέτ μαó υαέαó ταρμαρτοιμ úoib oce τμαζ  
 ηεοθαίλε. ζονται βατερι ομιοζ μóμι úoib. Ro μαρβαó ann van mac  
 το uilliam buye .i. Riocairt mac uilliam mic Ríyórlíro mic Oileueuar & αρ  
 αιλ nac αιμιντέρ ρυνημαó. Σοαρ ó Conóobairi φορι cúλαϊβ 7 ηι ba ρlan  
 λαίρ a mlnma im éuróeét an τυμαρ ym. Tanaice ó Doimnaill úia éiz &  
 το leicce ληιερόεαó 7 ρεαοιλεαó úia ρλόζ con τελεετιρ αρείρ αέτ na má  
 ρορμαζαó αλρ αήραιμε & τυαμρταϊλ hi coiceeaó Meaóba i φοιχιλλ cocearó  
 úi éonóobairi 7 na ηζαλλ 7 Níall ζαρíβ ó Doimnoill úia úllybime búúoerim  
 i ταοιρζεαέτ leó. ζαβαίτριúe φορι ιηηιαó 7 ατόμυλλεαó na ηζαοιόεαλθηαέ  
 ηευροόεαταρ hi combaiz na ηζαλλ 7 úi Chonóobairi, conαρτερρατ φορι ocularó  
 το μύοιρ ομιοζ μóμι úoib. Tanaice ann ελυρ mac Úiaρμααα (.i. Conóobairi)  
 τυιρuch Mhaizi λυιρ ριλ ρυ coιρμύλιαβ na Slépa anairórlí co μυρ ηλναιρεc  
 a μυμυελιαρ 7 a chuym ρυ húa ηDoimnoill an vaρia ρεacht & co ταριατc  
 a oizíμáρ ηóó ρεβ ηο ba βέρ οριοι a ιοναρ το ζηερ. Το μοηρατ τοιρζ na  
 τεúáε ριλ ρυ ρλίαβ αúáóó ζο μυρ an ceena & το ματτατ ανζείλλ 7  
 αναιτηιε úia Ohoimnoill ρυ conaill ζαé ηlíε ηο éηζεαλρατ.

Ba in eacmairg na ηεερim .i. i μυρ Arpuł von amice long on Spain ζο  
 núαθαó φοιρμε θαέριεορ na ηζαοιόεαλ. Ro ζαβ ρορτε hi ceυich Conaill  
 mic Néill hi cúan na ceallmbfz ραιρμαó hi tíμ úoζame íarí níαρθαρ  
 αλλαναιρ von ζlionn ηη ηο βήμαé an Columb αιρύλιε. Ταζαταρ αιρρúe  
 αιρμυ αμβαοι ó Doimnaill ζο Úín na ηζαλλ. Ρορτορ φοιτεζ cáé úoib ρυ  
 αρ οίλε 7 ηο ριαουζιτριοιη co ηαιμιντεηεαé la húa ηDoimnaill, & το ματ  
 αρεααóα con 7 each úoib. 7 ιομροιρτε αρρ φορι cúλαó & το βήματ ρεéla na  
 ceυche leó. Τυιπέεéτα mic uilliam buye ατ ριάóαρρυνη ηο τοιρνεάρ αρ a  
 éιρ la ηιομφορμιαη a éenuil buúoerim & la ζλματεéé ζαλλ, úaηη ηο ηαρóm  
 úa Conóobairi Sliccíe coαá 7 ααραυμαó ειτηι a éliaimain mac mic uilliam  
 buych Teaboitt na long mac Ríyóerim an íarimom mic Dauro mic Eamainn  
 mic uillicc & an ζοιβήμóμι Σηι Coneur Clíρορte co ηο ηαέευηεαó 7 ζυρ ηο

fol. 36. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Calry*.—A parish in the barony of Carbury, between Glencar and Lough Gill.

<sup>2</sup> *Glen*.—i.e., Glencolumkille. See p. 35, ante.

a large force was gathered by him of English and Irish to go to Sligo in the month of February, very soon after the beginning of spring. O'Donnell happened then to be encamped at Calry,<sup>1</sup> to the east of Sligo, ready and waiting for them. He made a vigorous attack on them before they reached Sligo. They fled before him and ran off, all but a small number who remained behind at Trawohelly. A large number of them were wounded and drowned. A son of Mac William Burke, too, *i.e.*, Richard, son of William, son of Richard, son of Oliver, was killed, and others who are not specially mentioned. O'Connor returned, and his mind was not at ease because he had gone on that expedition. O'Donnell came home, and he let his forces separate and scatter that they might get rid of the fatigue, but he left his hirelings and his mercenaries in the province of Meadhbh. in readiness for war against O'Connor and the English, and Niall Garbh O'Donnell, one of his relatives, in command of them. They set to prey and devastate the territories of the Irish who before that had joined in alliance with the English and O'Connor, until they brought back a great number of them to him. First came MacDermot (*i.e.*, Conor), the chief of Moylurg, which is near the Corrsliabh of the Seaghais, to the south-east, so that he established intimacy and peace with Hugh O'Donnell a second time and made submission to him, as was the custom of the man who held his place always. The chiefs of the district north of the mountain to the sea did the same, and gave hostages and pledges to O'Donnell to observe all they promised.

It happened at this time, *i.e.*, in the month of April, that a ship came from Spain with a small party to confer with the Irish. It came to the territory of Conall, son of Niall, to the harbour of Killybegs, in the western part of Tir Boghaine, to the east of the glen<sup>2</sup> which the famous Columba blessed. They came from that to Donegal, where O'Donnell was. They were glad to meet each other, and they were entertained honourably by O'Donnell, and he gave them presents of hounds and horses, and they returned and took with them an account of the country. As to Mac William Burke of whom we have spoken, he was banished from his territory by the violence of his own people and by the hatred of the English for O'Connor. Sligo established an alliance and friendship between his brother-in-law, the son of Mac William Burke, *i.e.*, Theobald na long, son of Richard an iarainn, son of David, son of Edmund, son of Ulick, and the

hionnarbað laf na maicib fin cona ttionol Mac Uilliam Teaborit mac Uateir ciotais ara acaircha sup bo heiccln do arcnaim zo cenel Conaill mic Néill. Íar tteacht dóroim airm imbaoi o Doimnaill daeaoine a innro pyp no airm ina fochari zo mroimlodon ramharo. Do hni o Doimnaill rluaisl'o an veiread lun zo coicead ndilealla con tulro tari Múaró úa ndamalzaró. Ni éaoimnacatoy an chnoé ppeblit pyp zo tparitpat an géill do. Do bfeipom do Mac Uilliam.

Ro pai úa Doimnaill ina ppebling íar ppaqbail na cuche fo aittim & uinla do Mac Uilliam & forpazab Ruómaige ó Doimnaill (a d'fribiathair buódein 7 moz daína cenéol cconail) na fochari oia n'fitaó in aqaró a namat zo rloz móri oia miltshairb traighéad & oia airmoib tuarparail imaróln pur. Ba forpnteach tra Teaboro na long ppi mac Uilliam im on pflaileir 7 oan beór niri bo rampeareach im ó nDoimnoill oia oiponlé fori a belairb. Niri bo luza immoipio moipcar uí Chonóobairi Slicciz im cenel cconoil 7 im Mac Uilliam, con aipe fin mo zab aigléir 7 accobairi iat oiblinib im aite anfalad 7 aneccuatair fori Mac Uilliam & fori cenel cconail rampead. Ba r'fub do moipat in zarí úairi íar niméet uí Ohoimnaill rloz moip do gallairb 7 do zoeiúelairb do t'glomaó, 7 raizead fori mac Uilliam co moip toipmipioct ar an típi co na m'leadóirb, úairi ni forp'ioelanzarai an foip'ion baoi ina agharó & ó mo t'ual'ipom cona ózairb páqbail an típi. Do iomaisléte p'fmpa c'fthia 7 innile na cuche cona naip'eadéachairb tari Múaró úa ndamalzaró 7 tpe típi p'hiac'pach Mhúaróe co p'anzatari r'liab zamí ma naóais. Zabaitt occ arcnaim an t'rlairb i potte na horóe.

Íoméupra an aipm'igh Coneup Clipoyit, o fo é'fipoyom ó Conóobairi 7 an r'loz at'p'ub'iamari do tofann Mac Uilliam ar a típi, mo tochuiri chuzge an lion ar lia fori colimnacairi do roé'p'aróe. Don anzaratari ann an da íar'la batari ipin cooizéad, íar'la Tuadómuian, Donncharó mac Conóobairi mic Donncharó uí B'p'man, & íar'la clomne Riocairio Uilleac mac Riocairio Saxanais mic Uillec na cceann, 7 a mac'p'aróe Riocairio

<sup>1</sup> *Province*.—Clare at this time belonged to Connaught. It had been added to that province by Sir John Perrott in 1584. It was reunited to Munster in 1602 at the request of the Earl of Thomond. Cox, *Hib. Angl.*, i. 454.

<sup>2</sup> *Dunkellin*.—A townland in the parish of Killeely, Co. Galway, in which there are the remains of an old castle; and close by is a rude stone seat called Clanricarde's chair in which the Mac William was inaugurated.

Governor, Sir Conyers Clifford, so that Mac William, Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, was driven and expelled by the nobles, together with his forces, from his inheritance, and it was necessary for him to come to the race of Conall, son of Niall. When he came where O'Donnell was to complain of his sufferings to him, he remained with him till the middle of summer. O'Donnell made a hosting at the end of June to the province of Oilíoll, and he went across the Moy of Tirawley. The district was not able to offer any resistance, and it gave hostages to him. He gave them to Mac William.

O'Donnell went back, having left the country under the control and obedience of Mac William, and he left Rory O'Donnell (his own brother and the roydamna of Cinel Conaill) with him to strengthen him against his enemies, and a large body of foot soldiers and mercenaries with him. Theobald na long was envious of Mac William on account of the chieftaincy, and, besides, he had no special love for O'Donnell for having appointed him in preference to himself. The enmity of O'Conor Sligo too was as great against the Cinel Conaill and against Mac William, for which reason a violent desire and longing seized on both of them to avenge their wrongs and injuries on Mac William and on the Cinel Conaill especially. Shortly after the departure of O'Donnell they gathered a great body of English and Irish and attacked Mac William and banished him from his territory with his soldiers, as he was not a match for the great numbers opposed to him, and he proceeded with his soldiers to quit the country. They drove before them the flocks and herds of the country, with the inhabitants, across the Moy of Tirawley, and through Hy Fiachrach of the Moy, until they came to Slieve Gam before night. They set to march over the mountain all through the night.

As for the Governor, Conyers Clifford, when he sent O'Conor and the army of which we have spoken to banish Mac William from his territory, he summoned to him the greatest number of soldiers he could. The two Earls who were in the province<sup>1</sup> came there, the Earl of Thomond, Donough, son of Conor, son of Donough O'Brien, and the Earl of Clanricarde, Ulick, son of Richard Sassanach, son of Ulick na cceann, and his son Richard, Baron of Dunkellin,<sup>2</sup> and Murrough, son of Murrough, son of

Baínn Dúnn Coillín, & Murchaó mac Murchaóda mic Driamata uí  
 Bhráin baínn mhór uí Chunn, iatiróe uile cona ródraíte. O ro  
 maachtatar co haínn amboi an tsoiblímhóir ro ígħat uile foir einn mic  
 Uilliam cona óccuib an conair na colmaccatar ro feachmáil 7 in mo buó  
 veimín lair ipóghail chuga, fohón gur an ceairtiall ríl foir aboinn móir rru  
 rliab ġam anoir, 7 rliab da én aníar. Cuilmaoile a anniróe. Ba conair  
 coitcéann 7 ba rert ruarthnó an mennot huir. Baoi an tsoiblímhóir iir  
 cairtiall an adairrim 7 rlog móir ó ġleipe laoch amta eioigēi. Naí bo  
 lughla óltat coig céo vecc a lion i foichill foirna ġaiothéaluib. At coar  
 ro Mac Uilliam & ro Ruóraigē o Thoinnoil an tsoiblímhóir ro tocht  
 rímpo foirna rliġhíó na mo feorat oimġabáil. Ar fair veiró leo ó  
 manġatar ma matam tar munclinn an máig rlebe atuibhomoi raigēad  
 gur an abainn fo an lrehoimair anġarfoceur von cairtiall, 7 a celēra 7 a  
 ninnle, a ngiollanaró 7 an ġlarlaid 7 an rionġ bá diaim aca ro léccad  
 úatha rliġhíó ba hinnle máí fó melián ón ceairtiall. O mo batarróim  
 úataó daoine anairfeġad na nallimairé in mo raigēir foirna acé vol tarpan  
 abainn ġan maéuġad óuib aníal na mo raoirle, 7 ba ríó ro munnt con-  
 tliurac innillioir 7 ionnraóad óia ceioó 7 celhioib 7 ġiollanaró o mo  
 ġabrat foirna accomfochraib an cairteoil foir beluib an rlioiġ eceionn,  
 ionnur ġomaó rátt no foibeita tar clinn amunnirpe. In hifó ro ma  
 róibrioim éim an ní ba mlinmaie leo, acé ro choioirrim tarpan abainn  
 ġombatar von róib amail ġan maéuġad ġan foirleirteēt. Ba iir tarpan  
 atriacht an tsoiblímhóir cona allimairéuib ara ruan la rírtan 7 rreirle an  
 rlioiġ acc vol tarpan abainn.

fol 37. b.

Ba méla móir lair an tsoiblímhóir an dul rreice rreirú tarparó ġrim foirna.  
 La foúan at chuíalator buiead beicead na mbó 7 na noam 7 allġloir na  
 nanmann neicciallaid aġ comrreccra a chéle 7 foġharmuall óra a momána  
 7 an alġairéad allanair oioib iir veóóil much. Oo leicclē a maieplóġh na  
 noionġuib 7 ma noioimuib fo comġair na ceatēra dur an tarparitir. Dur  
 naireēt on ríim óona hinnlib, 7 atulac ar aroile oib. ġonair rionġ móir

<sup>1</sup> Dermot O'Brien.—Murrough O'Brien, second son of Turlogh Donn, King of Thomond, surrendered his title and country to the Crown in 1543; and in return Henry VIII. created him Earl of Thomond for life

and Baron of Inchinquin, with remainder to his heirs male. The Earldom was re-granted to his nephew and his heirs male by Edward VI. in 1552. The title of Inchinquin passed to Murrough's son, Der-

Dermot O'Brien,<sup>1</sup> Baron of Inchiquin, all these with their forces. When they had come where the Governor was they all went against Mac William and his forces by the road which they could not avoid and on which he was certain he would find them, *i.e.*, to the castle, which is on the Blackwater, east of Slieve Gam and west of Slieve da en. Collooney is its name. That place was the ordinary road and a well known pass. The Governor stayed in the castle that night, and a large body of chosen soldiers with arms and armour; there were not less than fifteen hundred in readiness for the Irish. The news reached Mac William and Rory O'Donnell that the Governor was advancing by the road which they could not avoid. Wherefore they resolved, as they had crossed before morning over the top of the mountain-slope of which we have spoken, to go to the river opposite, which was near the castle, and to send away their flocks and herds, their servants and recruits, and the unarmed crowd, by a safer road than that, which was a long distance from the castle. As they were but a few persons in comparison with the foreigners they did not attack these, but they crossed the river without being noticed, as they did not expect, and they thought they should obtain safety and security for their flocks and herds and servants, whilst they themselves went close to the castle, opposite the foreign army, in order that they might be a help to their people. What they wished, however, was not what happened to them, but they crossed the river and reached the other side without being noticed or heard. Then the Governor rose up with his foreigners from his sleep owing to the shouts and the talking of the army when crossing the river.

It was a great sorrow to the Governor that they should have passed by before he overtook them. Then they heard the loud bellowing of the cattle and of the oxen, and the noise of the senseless animals responding to each other, and the loud cries of their drovers, and their shouts in the early dawn of the morning to the east of them. They sent their cavalry in troops and squadrons in the direction of the herds to see if they could overtake them. They seized a quantity of the cattle, and some escaped

mot, and to his grandson of the same name; his son by Anabella, daughter of the ninth Lord Delvin, was Murrough, mentioned above, born in 1562. He was present in

Perrott's Parliament in 1585. His grandson Murrough played a very important part in the war of 1641. Archdall's *Peerage*, ii. 46.

uona gillib & uolr na hiomanu. Ni mo fetoarce arluaz fliriu anforam nach ananacal la hanforlonn 7 iomac an trloiz vo mala forra moncharb. Tifghait na Galroil arf ramlaro co manzatarf tarf ran Eirne bur thiaro & ni mo lharat na goill ar nool tarfirib uoib an cletna fect amail mo airneirioim. Soarf an foibflinoim ina fpuething & ni b6 flan laif a mhnma ot iulatarf a namiat aife ifi na brafabail in uacharo 7 ifi nhabail forrio in ait nomchumiang amail mon gab. An 29. luni vo mala mo rin.

Don anaic tra iurtir nua in Eirne i torac mir ml'oon an trammaro vo punniar6 .i. loim Borough. Tomar a amn. Uatarf iomra iolarra an ogbad iorizarle 7 an pianlach tachairf 7 tpoa vo beie laif ina caoimede. O vo mahte mo gab orlanu elorom an Rix chuga, 7 mo cumreairfo laif Serf William Ruffel baof ina iurtir fu ni teora mbliarona go rin. Do bfnar laif beof geneiralact an eogaro vo Sir Seon Noiuir 7 mo oirion e burdein if na ceimib rin. Ro forieongiaro lar an iurtir rin forf foibflinomi eoirio Olnecmarc tocht co lionnairf leirpionoitte forf cenel conaill irin clnoairf vo eoircear Conobairf uairte anrala & eccmarf gal florra. Ni b6 heirlar6 mo friarlaro an forieongiarofun lar an ngoibflinoim, & ba flanniothnar6 moir lia mhnman oia tairar6 ve a aneirioe 7 a mniie vo uiozar forf cenel Conaill Gulban mic Neill reach cac.

Ro tarieclomar6 & mo tionoilaro laif in ioba iiarar6 o6 vo galairb & vo goirdeairb an eoirio, 7 mo uail ina noochum go manirirf na buille an 3. la vo Augur. Vo mahte eadamur irin toichliralarf in larla Tuamumian Donncharo mac Conchobairf mic Donncharo ui brian. A re ba tizflina forf zaribflionn Luigdear6 mfnro mic Olnzura tihuz fil fuir an Luimneach a tuar6, ar ar6 an Luar6 hifun mo bfn an mbloro eipe arpubhioim vo eoircear Olnecmarc go mo tairar6 a fiol ina uearhar6. Don anairioe go ttonol na Tuamumian imarion fuir. Taimce larla clomne Riocarfo irin toichlirar6 ebona co leirpionol a thirf in a focharf 7 cona mac Riocarfo mic Uillie mic Riocarfo Saxanar6 vo flioet Uilliam conquerer. Vo fiancarb

fol. 38. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Borough*.—Camden says he was sharp-witted and courageous, but of very little skill in military affairs. *H. of Eliz.*, p. 542.

<sup>2</sup> *Lughaidh Mean*.—He was fourth in descent from Cormac Cas (à quo Dalcasian). He wrested Clare from a Firbolg tribe. See O'Curry's *M.S. Materials*, p. 209.

<sup>3</sup> *Descendants*.—Keating says this district was exempt from all tributes and taxes, and paid no reverence to any of the kings of Ireland. *H. of Ireland*, p. 92. See also *War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill*, p. 35.

<sup>4</sup> *Richard*.—He was afterwards fourth Earl of Clanricarde. More of him later.



from them. A great number of the servants and of the drovers were wounded. Their own army could not interpose or help them owing to the greater number and force of the army opposed to them. The Irish went away in this manner until they crossed the Erne, northwards, and the English did not follow them when they passed them by the first time, as we have said. The Governor returned, and his mind was not at ease that his enemies should have escaped from him, after finding them so weak and coming on them in a very difficult place as he did. This happened on the 29th of June.

A new Lord Justice came to Erin in the beginning of the middle month of summer exactly, *i.e.*, Lord Borough.<sup>1</sup> Thomas was his name. Many and various were the soldiers for battle and companies for fight and strife that he brought with him. When he came he received the King's sword, and Sir William Russell, who was Lord Justice for three years, was replaced by him. The chief command of the army was also taken by him from Sir John Norris, and he himself assumed that position. An order was given by this Lord Justice to the Governor of the province of Olneccmacht to go with his forces in full muster against the Cinel Conaill, to the western part of the province of Conor, to avenge the wrongs and enmity of the English on them. This command was not received negligently by the Governor, and it was a great satisfaction to his mind to go to wreak his cruelty and vengeance on the race of Conall Gulban, son of Niall, beyond all others.

He assembled and mustered all the English and Irish of the province that were obedient to him, and summoned them to meet at the monastery of Boyle, on the third of August. The first who came to that meeting was the Earl of Thomond, Donough, son of Conor, son of Donough O'Brien; he was lord of the rough district of Lughaidh Mean,<sup>2</sup> son of Oenghus Tirech, which is to the north of Limerick, for it was that Lughaidh who separated that portion of territory of which we have spoken from the province of Olneccmacht, and his descendants<sup>3</sup> in succession inhabited it. He came with the troops of Thomond. The Earl of Clanricarde came to the same meeting with all the forces of his territory, and his son Richard,<sup>4</sup> son of Ulick, son of Richard Sassanach, of the race of William

ίαι μβunaάαγ 7 α εμοοχαίβ Saacan το θεοοχατομ α cenél an ούριν con úαιοίβ ανμμμηγχετλή an φήιονν. Tanaicc oan Teaboitt na long mac Ríroliho an íaíonnn cona ποέμασε. O Conéobairi Sliúigé Donnchaó mac Cathail óig mic Tairóg mic Cathail óig 7 ó Conéobairi Rúad Aóó mac ToiréaLbaig níaró co Uíon a muinntipe immaille púú. Ro fáoió imoipio hupitp oiponσ oía ποέμασε so Saíllín so ταρωαταοιγ so mmaooha mópa oía φαigheaó sup an Saíiaoiu.

Íαι τετγλαμαó an τηλοίξ co háit naonbaile so mbaiaí hi mamitipi na Sliúra oa banna ai fíohit oo míleaóaíb τηαιγχεαó & veich mbanna máipελοίξ oo gíepie gíanpλοίξ cona ceotunáíb comtoainne euaioúáíonnn 7 cona p'monniLaiúnib ποιτηpoa p'innnléna 7 so ngunnaoaíb supápoa g'épuaóapcacha, 7 co ceLaiómnib caoilgεapa coτταioπιgíne cona momtoipnaíb aille íomóLúíte 7 co ceáεbaipnaíb cioipcioma coccúapta, sup bó λαιpaoíeé-tain leó na baoi acmanig abpíapταλ hi cóiceeaó Conéobairi mic. Nípa la halímaípaóáε 7 anitapáigínaóε anapim an éitpó 7 aninnll, úaip m maáataí τηεalía oioópaieéti láp na gaoíóealaíb an tan p'm acτ maó blé, 7 m baiaí eitigíte po amontpaímaípionn. Oo apgínaiaí íaíoió na p'loiξ p'm so Sliúigé 7 apáioε co hεipme. Gaáaitε longpóite an áoáig p'm óp up Saíiaípe. Oa paíu veipó leó up m micheó'ohoiL ai a baípaó ionnpoiégeó na habánn po an líeoióaipu sup bo veimnn leó na baoi aon áé ó éaoíupceε so híp'p Rúaió gan íomchoiméte ó úa n'ooimoiL paíu. O po éimipéte poi an coímaípe híp'm po chéimngípoτ co háit cuil úam an tpainpεaó ma τtuimtib tpioma toípeLmía, sup po ooiptpéte maoinpééτ 7 m oln pábaLl oía p'áigεaó. Ro gábrat na coiméoaigε baiaí an oú p'm ag coipnaíb an átha p'úú amail ap veaó po pετταε ce m baiaí Uíon ácoipnaíma p'up an poiLonn oo maohataiaí chua. Oa p'uleaó pobeipεaó po gábrat poi p'pεapταλ a naímaτ sup po língpéte an líp' p'loiξ an táε oía naímpoem poiipia po oéoió. Aohit é'na oo maípaó & oo baíteaó eohτ mópi ann p'm on τηλόξ eétaípenéoiL .1. Oapim upε uí Chunn, Mupchaó máε Mupchaóa mic Oiapmava mic Mupchaóa uí Oíman, úaip baopírho eitipi a muinntpí 7 íomsooiam an áta oía nímúeágal poi

fol. 38. b.

<sup>1</sup> *William the Conqueror.*—William Fitz-Adelm De Burgo, so called because he was said to have conquered Connaught. See *Annals F. M.*, ad ann 1204, and p. 92, antea.

<sup>2</sup> *Name.*—It has its name from Ricard Oge, son of William FitzAdelm, and Una, daughter of Aodh O'Conor, the last King of Connaught. The head of this branch was called Mac William Uachtar.

the Conqueror.<sup>1</sup> They were from France originally by descent, and the tribe came from England to that place, and from them the district has its name.<sup>2</sup> There came also Theobald na long, son of Richard an iarainn, with his forces; O'Conor Sligo, Donough, son of Cathal Oge, son of Tadhg, son of Cathal Oge; and O'Conor Roe, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe, with all their forces. The Justice sent besides a body of his troops to Galway, that they might bring large guns to him to the Saimer.

When the army was brought together to one place, there were at the monastery of the Seghais twenty-two regiments of foot soldiers and ten regiments of horse of chosen troops, with their strong coats of mail and their stout, long, broad-shouldered spears, and their loud-voiced sharp-sighted guns, and their slender, sharp, hard-tempered swords, with beautiful firmly-secured hafts, and their curve-crested hollow helmets, so that they imagined there was not in the province of Conor MacNessa a power to cope with them on account of the outlandishness and strangeness of their arms, armour, and weapons, for the Irish had only a few guns then and did not wear armour like them. These forces then marched to Sligo, and from that to the Erne. They encamped that night on the bank of the Saimer. They determined to cross the river opposite them at early dawn the next day, for they were sure that there was not a single ford from Cael Uisge<sup>3</sup> to Assaroe that had not a guard of O'Donnell's on it. When they had determined on that plan they went to Athculuain in a heavy, numerous mass, and they poured in at once and in one body to cross over. The guards who were placed there to defend the ford against them did as best they could, though the numbers of the defenders was not great compared with the crowd that advanced against them. With vigour and strength they set to receive the enemy till the whole army crossed the ford in spite of them in the end. It was a great disaster for the foreign army that the Baron of Inchiquin, Murrough, son of Murrough, son of Dermot, son of Murrough O'Brien, was mortally wounded and drowned, for he was between his people and the deep part of the ford, to protect them against danger,

<sup>3</sup> *Cael Uisge*. — This place, at present called Cael na hEirne, is where the lower river Erne issues from the lake, a short distance above the town of Ballyshannon.

There is another place of the same name on the north side of the entrance to Newry harbour. See Joyce's *Irish Names of Places* 2nd series, p. 305.

ξυαράδτ ζυμ μιο ήαμπεθ ζο ήηοιλλ όίηεαδ έιηιόε το πλαιοήεαλλ πέλεμ ινα οχαλλ μυιορεελαδ α ειουζ πλάτα ζυμ μιο επίξοαρεται έ οη όηιε οεραλλε ζο αμ οίλε, 7 ζε μιο βατομ αεαεθαμμ no αεουζ το μιλτιβ πέμ ινα υήπέμείαλλ μιο μιο eumainζιτ α ανακαλ ηαδ α φοιμυόη ζυμ μιο ειουηοελίξ ήμια εαδ ήμ ηυοοήαμ αν άθηα conad αμλαού ημ το μιοχαμμ αν οαιξ πέαμ. Μιο μιο αηρατ αν ηλόξ ήμ τοζβαλλ α όοημ ινα ήμια αόηακαλ αμιαλλ μιο βυδ όιοη, αδτ μιο αρεηατομ ηεαμπα ινα μείμιομ ζο μανζαταμ co ηιέ νόόδα όμ υμ αν ήηα. Όια Saθαμμ αν αοι λαίτε ηεδέμιαηε ηο ημ. Ρο ζάβρατ λοηζόηε αν όίημ, & αμιαλλ όίοδ ημμ μάμηηεμ monach βαοι φομ υμ Ημηημσε. Όατομ αμλαού ημμ ό ζάμ βιucc ημ μλδóη λαοι όια Saθαμμ ζο μαοαμ αν λυαμ αμ cειηο.

Τυμπέετα αν λομζημ ημιοηαοηιοήμ ι τοραίξ μιο τοζαμμεαδ λάμ αν ηζοιβήμίοημ οη ηζαλλήμ όια ηαιζεαδ μιο λαρατ αν οηοηζ ήμμ μιο ήήμβατ τοche αν τυμμημμ α λομζεαμ φομ ηαν λιοηηήαμ ημ ζαλλήμ ήμ ηιομchoη & ιομψυλαηζ αν ζυηηαδ ηζυάηο ηαδβαμιοη ηαηηεταηηζηαδ το όιαη-βλοαδ 7 όιοραοίεαδ όύηηεαδ 7 οαιηζήηχαμητιαλ α ηαηηατ. Ρο eumμ ιηιβημυόε ζαδ ηί βα ηαδλαε τον επλόζ αμ έηηα. Seολατ αηηηοαδ λαμ όημ ήμ τυαμηεμ αν όοιccó ζο μανζατομ ζυμ αν έίημ όια Όομηαίξ ηαιμπεαδ. Ρο ζάβρατ αλαδόηοηε φομ ιοηχαίβ ημμ Saμηεμ & το χημμηε ιμα μβαοι λέο όια ηιομψυλαηζ ειημ βιού & coημαμ 7 οα ζαδ ήμηοαλλ μανζαταμ α λήμ αν cέηη ηο βήηιμ occ ιομψυόε αν χαιηεοιλλ ημμ ημμ όια λυαμ. Ρο ταημηηζε λέο αν τοηηαδάρ μόμ ι έίμ & μιο ημυόξηετ eneach ημ ιοηχαίβ τον όύηαδ βαοι φομ υμ άθηα Sηηαηη.

Όο ηαχηαταμ αν λυέτ βαταμ ημμ μαμηηεμ ζυμ μιο φοηαίξηετ υιλε φομ ιοηο ηιηε αόδα ημ υμπεμείαλλ αν οηηαημ. Ζαπατ ίαηοήμ οζ ήμμηομυδ-μπααδ accαοημμείαλλ ccoηηηιομ 7 α τοηαμηη πέλέμ ηειηηιόε co ccloη α βήαμαηηα & α βροζαμηεοημάηη ηποσ 7 ημ ημcέηη υάηοαίβ. Ρο λάηοτ ημμημ όίαιμμε το μιοηηοηβ α λoeχηαυόε ηο βυη αν βαίε co ηημκαμμαιβ τοζάλτα μμμμ λέο 7 ζο ηεητεδ μιομόαηηζήμ ηίαημαυόε ημ coημαίβ ηα ccoημιαδ 7 ζο ccaεβαμμαιβ coμπολυηα ιμα cέηηοοιβ.

<sup>1</sup> *Sith Aodha*.—*i.e.*, Aodh's dwelling, now Mullanashee. See *Introd.*, p. xvi., *antea*. The mound was levelled in 1798, to form the Star fort.

<sup>2</sup> *Monastery*.—The abbey was a little to

the N.W. of the town of Ballyshannon. One of the side walls and part of the western gable are still standing. The architecture was of a very simple and unpretentious kind.

when he was struck by a bullet exactly in the armpit, at the opening of his plate-armour, so that he was pierced through from one armpit to the other, and though there were four or five thousand of his men about him they could not aid or assist him, for he fell from his horse in the deep part of the ford, so that the nobleman died in this way. The army did not wait to take his body with them for burial as was fitting, but they marched forward on their road till they came to Sith Aodha,<sup>1</sup> on the bank of the cataract. The day of the week was Saturday. They encamped there, and some of them stayed in the monks' monastery<sup>2</sup> on the banks of the Unshinn.<sup>3</sup> They remained so from shortly before mid-day on Saturday till the following Monday morning.

As for the ships of which we spoke in the beginning that were summoned by the Governor to go from Galway, the people who were ordered to go on that expedition unmoored the greater number of the ships in Galway to bring and convey the loud-voiced guns,<sup>4</sup> great and large and sharp, to break down and destroy the fortresses and strong castles of their enemies. Besides, they put in them everything that was needed by the army. They sailed, keeping the northern part of the province on their right till they came to the Erne, on Sunday precisely. They entered the harbour opposite the island of Saimer, and they landed all their supplies both of food and strong drink and of everything needed by them while besieging the castle in the island, on Monday. They drew the large guns on land and they planted them face to face with the castle, which was on the bank of Ballyshannon.

The people who were in the monastery came, and all placed themselves on the summit of Sith Aodha around the ordnance. Then they proceeded to cast their heavy bullets and their loud-sounding balls of fire, so that the report and loud thunderings were heard far away from there. They sent a countless number of the choicest of their soldiers to the foot of the castle with implements to pull down the wall, and with strong iron armour round the bodies of their heroes, and with bright-shining helmets on their heads.

<sup>3</sup> *Unshinn*.—This is the stream close to which the abbey is built. It rises in Lough Unshinn, five miles N.E. of Ballyshannon.

<sup>4</sup> *Guns*.—The besiegers brought four guns from Galway to batter down the walls of the castle. See p. cxxx., antea.

Βασι lebenn λαϊνολφά το εμιντορίατάιβ κοινύλζηνα εμιαρτίαροιν  
 ma momtaeianaz an eétari oía mmóλζηail φοι διοβραετίβ na oμινγε  
 uicomnepele oλζηλαοό το μαλα ιριν ούναό. Βατομ ζαν αναό ζαν ιοννουαριό  
 οζ an moebaoó ριν co elnn τηυ la 7 έορια νοιόε, **Λυαν, Μαρτ, 7** Cέτταοm.  
 Δέτ χίλνα ημ βο τορβα οona halλmαρχαιβ an φuαδαμτ το ματρατ, 7 ba  
 φλμ υοίβ na οιζμτιρ an τυμμυ τυόχαταρ υάμ μο θαίτε αρ an ούναό φομια  
 φμωχίλζηha caomεταρoεαχ τελιντιόε a ζυνναόαίβ φοραίζηhe ρήρωμζε 7  
 a μμρεαεττίβ μορχορταρ. Δμιατε το cloιchέμλρ caμμαζ elnnζαμβ 7  
 τμocloch τυμτιόε το ραίλζίβ το ρονναίβ το μαλα φοι ταίβλίβ an ούναό  
 conαρ βο οίον no θαμζλn ούίβρμm accuαμμφελίε κομμμονητα no accαέβαμμ  
 κομνλεαχα κορ bat μμoνβμμτε μμυάιζηhe 1 μλ'όον an λτειζ μάμμαριό  
 οona τρένομβμμιαετίβ ταρλαετι φομμo. Ο μο μμυάιζε na μμλεαόa ζο μόρ ó  
 μμó ρμ m φοι aoλaμζοαρ φμμρεαχ ρμ αναμρεαό m ba ρμμú. Το ματρατ  
 an oμomanna ρμμ naμmóιβ. Μεαβαρό μαρóm οίοβ ζμρ na ρεομαίβ.  
 Ζαβατε όλρ an ούναο occ anομβμμαζαό ma noλ'οηαιζ ζο μο μαρβατε  
 oμμme & emnτεαχ αρ eccmτεαό οίοβ. Ατρμλατ αρ μμoιτε οίοβ ιτεβεοζοντα  
 βοέamμεαχ.

Βαρύ το μαλα ούα **Doimnaill** beir 1 τειμce ρλοίζ & m úαθαó ρochμaτε  
 an Satham τον anζαταρ an τμomóam οοιλιζ διοζαλαό ρμ oia έμ. Ro  
 εμμμμζμρτε 7 μο ταρceclomμτε a τοιcheαρταλ μá μλ'όον λαοι oía λυam ma  
 oócom αρ ημ bat eμλμραίζ το ζμμρ m έμoλ'έτ φο έοζαμμμμμμ ζαέ tan no  
 έμμγεαό cuea τοιόεέτ ma úaίλ. Το έαοτ ann eέτηρ **Maguiré**, Δού co  
 lion a μμmτιμe. Το μαέτ ann van ó **Ruaric**, **Uman** óζ mac **Uman** mic  
**Uman** βαλλαιζ mic **Eozam** con a έtonol. Ο το μύαχτατομμm ζο húa  
 n**Doimnaill** m μο λειζεαό eímμμρ no emμμam mλλo no m oíóche τον ζοίβεαρ-  
 .fol. 39. b. νομ nach oia μμmτελμ. No chμμρoίρ ρμμαζ úí **Doimnaill** eioμμρα an champa  
 Connacht ma chλμμmúóon & a λáμ ma λeίτmeaλ, & m μο λeιζεαό an omam  
 nó an μμρλζλα υóίβ an eaχμa no an αμμλρ το έομ φοι mζείτε ταμ imeaλ-  
 boμo an longμμμμτε m eétari la haróble a μmóméμμμζε ambaταρ occ ambioó-

<sup>1</sup> *Covering*. — Called by Latin writers testudo.

<sup>2</sup> *Brian*. — Surnamed na murtha. He was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn, in 1591, the principal charge against him being that he had given shelter to some shipwrecked Spaniards. When he

was on the scaffold Myler Magrath strove 'to counsell him for his soule's health,' but he was sternly rebuked by O'Rourke for his apostacy. His death the Four Masters say 'was one of the mournful stories of the Irish.' See *Annals F. M.*, v. 1905; Lombard's *Comment. de Hib.*, p. 149; and

There was a bright covering<sup>1</sup> of round, broad shields of well-tempered iron all round outside to defend them against the shots of the impetuous party of heroes who were in the castle. There was no hesitation or cessation in that contest for the space of three days and three nights, Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday. However, the attack which the foreigners made was of no avail, and it was better for them that they had not come on that expedition, for there were poured from the castle on them showers of bright fiery balls from the well planted straight-firing guns and from the costly muskets, and of missiles of rough-pointed, sharp rocks, heavy, massive stones, with beams and blocks, which happened to be on the battlements of the castle, so that their well made bent shields and their closefitting helmets were not firm or strong enough, for they were crushed and killed within their iron armour by the well aimed shots directed against them. When the soldiers were massacred in numbers in this way, they did not prolong their stay any further to be slaughtered. They turned their backs to their enemies. They were driven into the camp. The people in the castle continued to shoot after them, so that many were slain, both reckoned and unreckoned. Some of them escaped severely wounded.

It happened that O'Donnell was in want of soldiers, and had only a small force on the Saturday the fierce, vindictive multitude entered his territory. His forces assembled and collected to him before mid-day on Monday, for they were never slow to come at his call whenever he asked them to come to meet him. First came Hugh Maguire with all his forces. Then came O'Rourke, Brian Oge, son of Brian,<sup>2</sup> son of Brian Ballach,<sup>3</sup> son of Owen, with his party. When they came to Hugh O'Donnell he did not allow quiet or peace day or night to the Governor or to his people. O'Donnell's force drove those on the outskirts of the Connaught camp into the middle of it, and those in the middle to the outside, and fear and terror did not allow them to put their horses or cattle to graze beyond the boundary of the camp outside owing to the great straits in which they

<sup>1</sup>'Offences of Sir Bryan O'Rourke,' in the *Egerton Papers*, p. 144, Camden Society, 1840.

<sup>3</sup>*Brian Ballach*. — *i.e.*, the freckled or spotted. A notice of him will be found in *Annals F. M.*, v. 1591. He died in 1562.

Եսթա՛ն. Ոո ԲԻժ՝ ԻՕՄԻԱՅԱՅՈՒ 7 ՄՈՒՍԽԻԱԿԱՅՈՒ ՇԱԸ ԼԱՕԻ ԵԻԿԻ ԱՆ ՄԱՐԻՒՆԱՅ  
 Ա ՕՐՈՒ 7 ԱՆԱԼԼ ԲԻՄ ՄԵՆԱ ԵՐԻ ԼՈՒ ՍՈ ԵՒԱԿԱՆ ԱՆ ԲԼՈՒՅՑ ՇԱԼԼ ՕՇՇ ԻՈՆՆՈՐԻՅԵԱՅՈՒ  
 ԱՆ ՕՒՆԱՐՈՒ.

ՐՈ ՇՈՆԱԻՏ ԵՒ ՍՈ ԵՐԻՑՈՒՏ ԲՈՇԱՐՕԵ ԼՏՈՅԻԱ ԲՈՆ ԸՆՆ ԱՆ ԱՐԻՇԻՐԻՆ, ԱԸՏ ՆԱ  
 ՄԱ ԵԱ ՄՈՕ ՍՈ ԵՐԵՇԵՆԱԻՅԻՏ ԱՆ ԲԼՈՒՅՑ ՇԱԼԼ ՕԼՕԱՏ ՆԱ ՇՕԼՕԻԼ. ԵԱ ՕՍ ՆԱ  
 ԽԱԿԻԼԻԵ ԵԱ ԽԼԻՍԵՐԵ ՍՈ ՇՈՆԱՅ ՎԱՐՈՒԵ ԱՆ ԵԱՆ ԲԻՄ ՎԱ ԸՈՆՕՅՈՒՆԱԻ ՏԼԻՅԻՇԵՇ  
 ՕՈՆՆԵՅՈՒ ՄԱՇ ԸԱԽԱԻԼ ՕՐԻՑ. ՐՈ ՐՕՏՈՒ ԲՈՐ ՄԱՐԻՒՆԱՅ ՆԱ ՆՇԱԼԼ ԲՈ ՎԵՐՈՒ ԻՐԻՆ  
 ԵՐԵՐԼԱԻՏԵ ՇՄՐ ՆԱ ԲՇՈՐԱԵԻՆ ԸՈՄԵԿԱՐԻ ՄԼԻՇՇ ԱՐԻ ՄԼԻՇՇ ԲԻՄՐ ՆԱ ԵՐԱԻՅԻՏԵԱՅՈՒԵԻՆ.  
 ՏԵՐԱԻՏ ԻՐՈՒՄ ԲԻՄ ԱՐՈՒԵ, 7 ՄԻ ԵՐԱ ՔԱՆՐԻՆԻՇ ՍՈ ԲՇԱՐԲԱՏ ԱԸՏ ՎԱՄԱՆ ԱՐՈՒԵ  
 ՕՐԱՆԼԵՐԱՅԻՐԵ. Օ ՍՈ ՄԱԵՐԱՅԻՐԵ ՆԱ ՇԱԼԼ ՇԱՐՇԵԱՅՈՒ 7 ՇԱՐԱԻՏԵՇՏ ՆԱ ՆՅԱՐՈՒՅԵԱԼ  
 ՕԲՐՔ 7 ՕՐՆՔՈՒՆԱԻՐԵ ԵՐԱՐԻՆ ԱՄԱԻԼ ՆԱ ՍՈ ՔԱՐՈՒՐԻՇ, ԵԱ ՄԵԼԱ ՄՈՐԻ ԼԵՕ  
 ԵՐՈՒՅԵՇՏ ԱՆ ԵՐԱՐ ԵՐՈՒՅԱԿՈՐ ԵՐԵ Ա ԵՐԱՐԵԱԵԻՆԻՑ ՕՐԱ ԸՇԱՐԱՅՈՒԵԻՆ ՄՈՆ  
 ԸՇԱՐԿԱԼԼ, ԵՒ ԼԱ ԲԼՈՒՅՑ ՎԻ ՕԽՈՄԻՆԱԼԼ ՕՈՆ ԼԵՐԵՆ ՆԱԻԼԵ ԵՒ ՇԱԲԱԻԼ ԲՈՅԻՍ ԻՐԻՆ  
 ՕՇՒԼ ԸՄԱՆՅ ԻՏԵԱՇՈՒՆԱՅԱԻ 1 ԵԱՆՆԻՏԱ ՕՇՇԱ ՆԼԻՇՇԱՐՈՒԵԻՆ ԸՈՆԱ ԵԱՕԻ ՄԱ  
 ԸՇԱՄԱՆՅ ՐՕՏՈՒ ԲՈՐ ԸՆԼԱՅՈՒ ՕՍ ՔԱՅԵՅՈՒ ԱՆ ԱՏԻԱ ԵՐԱՐԱ ԵԱՆՅԱԿԱՐ ԻՏՏՐԱՅ, ՄԱ  
 ԻՈՆՆՈՐԻՅԵԱՅՈՒ ՆԱՇ ԱՏԻԱ ՆԱԻԼԵ ՕՏԱ ԼՈՇԻ ԸՐԻՄԵ ՄՅԻՆԵ ԵՍՐԻՅ ՇՄՐ ԱՆ ՄԱՐԻ ՄՈՐԻ.  
 Օ ՕՍ ՄԱՇԵԿԱՐԱՆ ԱՆ ԲԼՈՒՅՑ ՇԱԼԼ ՕՐԱ ԲՇՈՐԱԵԻՆ ՆԻՐԻ ԵՐԱՄ ԸՈՆԵՐԱՐԻՇ 7 ՆԻՐԻ  
 ԵՐԱ ՄԼՆՄԱՇ ՄՅՇՐԱՏ ԱՐ ԱՆ ԱՏԻԱՅ ԲԻՄ ԼԱ ԽԱՄԱՆ 7 ԸՐՈՒՆԻՅԱՐ ԸՆԵՈՒԼ  
 ԸՇՈՆԱԼԼ, ԱՐԻ ԵԱ ՕԼԻՆԻ ԼՐՔ ՆԱ ՇԱԼԼԱԵԻՆ ՇՄՐ ՎՈՒ ԽԱՐԱ ԼԵՐՈՒՄ ԱՆ ՕՐՕՅՈՒ ԱՐ  
 ԸՆ ԼԱՇԱՐԻ ՄԱՐ ԱՆԵՄԵԱՇ ՕՍ ԵՐԵՐ.

ՇԱԲՐԱՏ ԱՆ ՇՈՒՆԲԻՆՈՒՄԻ ՆԱ ԽԻՐԱԼԱՏԻՏԱ 7 ՆԱ ՄԱԻՏԵ ԱԵՐԱԵՄԱՍՈՐԻ ԱՅ ԸՐՈՒՅՈՒ Ա  
 ԸՇՈՒՄԱՐԻԼԵ ՕՒ ԱՐՔՈՐԱՅ ՕՐՈՒՇԵ ՕՐԱ ԸԼՕԱՐՈՒ ՇՈ ՄԱՐՕՒՆՕՒԼ ՄԱՐՈՆԵ ՕՐԱ ՕՐԱՐՈՒՄ  
 ՕՐՔ ԸՐՈՒ ՕՍ ՃԼՆՈՒՅԻՐ ՄՈՆ ՆՅԱՐԱՅԵՏ ՆԱՐՔՐՈՒԼ ԵԱՕԻ ԲՈՐ ԸՈՆՕՒ ՕՐՈՒՆ, ԸՈՆԱՅՈՒ  
 ՕՐԱՐՈՒ ԼԵՕ ԲՈ ՎԵՐՈՒ Օ ՍՈ ՇԼԵ ԵԱՆՐՈՒԼԻՐ ԱՆ ԼԱՕԻ ԲՈՅԻՍ ԱՐՅՆԱՄ ԲՈՐ ՄՈՆՇԱԵԻՆ  
 ԱՐ ԱՆ ՄԱՅԵԱՆ ԻՄԵԿԱՐԻ ՕՍ ՄԱԼԼԱՇ ԲԻՏԵ ԱՌՕԱ ՕՐՈՆՔԱՅԵԱՅՈՒ ՆԱ ԽԱԵԱՆ ՎԱՐ  
 ԱՐ ԱՐ ԸՐՐԱ ՐՈՒԱՐՈ 1 ԲԱԼ ՆԱՐ ԵՐԱ ԸՈՆԱՐԻ ԸՈՒՇԵԼՆՈՒ ՕՍ ՕՐԱՐՈՒՆ ԽԱՄ ՇՈ ԲԻՄ,  
 ԱՇԵ ՆԱՄԱՄԱՆ ԱՆ ՕՐՅՐԵՐ ԸՐԱՐՈՒ ՆՈ ԵՐԱՆՔԻՐ ԵՐԱՐԻՆ ԽԻ ԵՐԱՐԵ ՔԱՄՄԱՐՈՒ ՕՍ ԲՐՈՒՄԱՅՈՒ  
 ԱՆԼԻՐԵ 7 Ա ՄԱՅԱՇԱՐԻ, ՕՐԻՇԵՐԻ ՕՆ ԱՐ ԵԱՐՇՈՒ ԱՆՄԱՆ ԱՆ ՐՈՆԱՐՈՐԻՆ ՍՈ ԻՈՆՆ-  
 ՔԱՅԻՐԵ ԲՈՅՐԱՆ ԱՅԱՆ ՇԱՐՐԱՆ ՆԱ ԸՇԱՐԱՅՈՒ. ՐՈ ԵԱՕԻ ՕՐԱՆ ՆԼԻՏԵ ՄՈՐԻ ՕՏԱ  
 ՆՅՐԻՐԱՇԵՐՈՒՄ ԸԽՅԱ ՕՈՆ ԸԽՒՐԻՆ 1. ԸԻՇԼՆ 7 ԱՄԱՆ, ՇՄՐ ՍՈ ՕՐԱՐԵՐԻՇ ԻՆ  
 ԱՐՈՒՔԵՇՏ ՄԱ ՆԱՇՈՒՄՈՒՄ ՕԼՆԵՐ ՕԵՄՄՆԵՍԱՅ ՇՄՐ ԱՆ ԱՅԱՆՆ ԲՈ ԱՆ ԼԻՇՈՒՄԱՐ.

fol. 40. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Cassan na ccuradh.*—O'Sullivan translates this *semita heroum*, the heroes' path. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 203. It is immediately

above the cataract of Assaroe. For a more detailed account of this flight see *Introduct.*, p. lxxxviii., *antea*.



were placed by their enemies. There was skirmishing and shooting every day between the cavalry on both sides for the space of the three days that the English force was besieging the castle. 1597.

Many were wounded and hurt on both sides, here and there, during that time ; but yet more of the English force were wounded than of the Irish. Of the nobles among them who were wounded then the best known was O'Connor Sligo, Donough, son of Cathal Oge. The English cavalry retired at last on the third day to the camp, and they were mixed up with the foot-soldiers. They separated afterwards from each other, and it was not through love but through fear they separated from each other. When the English saw the bravery and courage of the Irish grow and increase beyond them, as they did not expect, they were greatly grieved for having come on this expedition, on account of those of their heroes whom they left behind round the castle, and at the army of O'Donnell on the other side coming on them in the narrow corner in which they were confined by their enemies, so that it was not in their power to go back towards the ford across which they had come first, or to go by another ford from the Lough of Erne, the daughter of Burg, to the ocean. When the English army reached their camp they did not sleep pleasantly, nor did they pass that night agreeably, through fear and terror of the Cinel Conaill, for the English were certain that it was more likely they should be destroyed all together than come off safe.

The Governor, the Earls, and the nobles of whom we have spoken went to take counsel from the beginning of Wednesday night to the early dawn of Thursday morning as to what they should do in the great danger before them. Wherefore they resolved in the end, when the bright light of the day shone on them, to go forward from where they were, from the hill of Sith Aodha, across the river, up the bank of Assaroe, at the point where the river was not a common passage for people up to that, but only heroes and brave men would cross it in the drought of summer to prove their strength and courage, so that the name of the place where they entered the river was Cassan na ncuradh.<sup>1</sup> There was, besides, a great power urging them on then, *i.e.*, necessity and fear, so that they passed on together in one violent, thick crowd to the river opposite them. The crowd, both front and rear,



was so eager, that they were placed in the middle of the army on account of their dread and the difficulty of the river opposite them, and their fear and terror of the enemy pursuing them. They left behind their great guns and the ordnance and everything they had which they could not carry away, both food and drink, and every other necessary too. They then presented their breasts to the passage of that rough, unfrequented torrent, and on account of the strength and power of the current of the river (as was usual with it), and the difficulty of the very smooth surface of the flags as the common passage of the great host, and, moreover, from the weakness and failure of the English from want of a proper supply of food, many of the men, women, steeds, and horses were drowned, and the strength of the stream bore them into the deep part of Assaroe, and thence westwards to the ocean. When the people in the castle saw the army escaping thus they set to shoot at them as fast as they could. They were answered by the party who were in the van, and had reached the bank on the other side. They began to fight in defence of the crowd that was in the rear, so that the noise and report and the echo were heard in the places near, and it seemed to them that it was thunder and the conflict of the heavenly elements which they were hearing from the upper part of the atmosphere and from the depths of the sky. When O'Donnell heard the shooting in the engagement and the echo of the contest, he came from his tent immediately and the forces came too. They went with their weapons of war speedily and set off towards the river to take vengeance on the English as quick as they could, all together. They did not come up with them until they were on the other side of the river. Many of the rear of the army were wounded and drowned, and they set little value on them, as their nobles, leaders, and chiefs of war, their followers and friends had escaped. They were glad to carry away their lives from the straight, deep-wounding shots of the people of the castle, and over the strong, violent stream, over which heroes had never come before them without ruin and death. O'Donnell set out in pursuit of them across the river, but however that was not the way took.<sup>1</sup>

When the Governor and his army came across the Erne in this way he put his people in order and array. He placed his oxen and horses used

pén & carpaó (batai lár an rluasó diompuilang a lom & a naróilge ar chfna) an gíollanairó 7 an olf diaim & gac afn no gonta úob ltoipia 7 moim. Daoi feirim cona diomairib dazfíloig cona aihraib 7 cona ogbaró don taoib ariall, 7 no la a ólf diubriaicéte fori ambélaib diuprelaíde & diom-éoruaí diari eínn an úaral 7 anarhaicé cona hfta attaémang na a taiméallao ar a feabur no riuóigite. Aia doí rin no flíyac muinteiri uí Doimnoill deabairó diochia riuú go no gonta ile ltoipia de riuú 7 anall, 7 go ppariccaibéte eich & daome an lá huir. Gabairt na gail an tucht rin laí olf riu ar muir. Flíreari glér fleochairó foria ílíttam 7 ba hanacfhca a meo. Ro forigite na foria deirde goibo hmbreéttam don loecharó an aium diomluaó la haróble an fleachairó. Ba mo aín no la iróde fori muinteiri uí Doimnoill olóar foria gailaib íari na noietgao úari no fagairbrioc arforibhata anarana ionnpocta 7 amalléanna 7 ariole via nétgao la tinnhuir 7 la tñice na togarima do tharriaéttam na nGall. Batai an oi foémarde fori an arairrin occ an imdeabairó no marórfmoir 7 occ tétarimochtam bolghail ariole go mahtataru tari Diobaoir tari Duib 7 go Maó cclitne. O moitari peicelug muinteiri uí Dhoimnoill don togarim ionparit na bhruéling & arpuat na foill oia tighib fo mela 7 aitéir. Aét chfna moitari ruidiaig foribhaolig ar aba an eluóa ar na garuib imbataru & ni olfhuar aét bhúg mbice oia ppargairbrioc ó do linaataru flírin. Niri bó raínlairó oia Dhoimnoill ni no folairtnaig óróim ammelachtuugao gan rlan a ínlman oíagbair foria & no gao occ maigmuugao 7 occ mairi co moim ma tclhuó uao an tucht rin. Batai in Slieccalé an adair rin, bairó acclena huróe, ar a baiaó daohair 1 manirteiri na buille, 7 an tairí oroché hi tuairé Acha líacc. In fél eirpecta na hí naom Maíre 7 hi coice vecc Augur ar doí laithe mír gheine ac puataru an rluasó rin diari Saínoim.

O do muonairteiri na maíteirim diublonairib oia tighluí niri bó rúanaó ríothal no éochairé doth Rúaó úa Doimnoill cona focharde imbuir ínlma

<sup>1</sup>*Magh Ccctne.*—*i.e.*, the field of compulsion, where the Formorians obliged the Nemedians to pay a tribute of children, cattle, wheat, milk, and butter on the first of November each year. It lies between the rivers Drowes and Erne. See Keating's *H.*

*of Ireland*, p. 78, and *The Book of Fenagh*, p. 250. This place is often mentioned in *Annals F. M.*

<sup>2</sup>*Athleague.*—A village on the river Suck, in the N.W. of the barony of Athlone, Co. Roscommon.

for the wains and carts (which the army had to carry their provisions and their implements also), his attendants and his unarmed people, and every one of those wounded between them and the sea. He was himself with companies of chosen troops, with his soldiers and youths, on the other side. He put his shooters opposite for the defence and protection of the nobles and chiefs, so that they should not be surrounded or circumvented owing to the perfect way in which they were placed. However, O'Donnell's people made a fierce attack on them, so that many among them were wounded on this side and that, and horses and men were left behind that day. The English marched then, keeping the sea on the right. A shower of rain fell on them after that, and the intensity of it was unusual. The men ceased in consequence, for it was dangerous for the soldiers to use their arms on account of the heavy rain. This had a greater effect on O'Donnell's people than on the English on account of their clothing, for they had left behind their cloaks, long stockings, and shoes, and other parts of their dress, owing to their haste and the urgency of the call to take vengeance on the English. The two armies were engaged in this way in the contest of which we have spoken, harming each other until they crossed the Drowes and the Dubh to Magh Ccctne.<sup>1</sup> As O'Donnell's people were tired by the pursuit they turned back, and the English escaped to their homes with sorrow and confusion. But yet they were pleased and glad on account of their escape from the straits in which they were, and they made but little account of those whom they left behind since they themselves escaped. It was not so with O'Donnell; their joy was not pleasing to him, since his mind was not satisfied that they had got away, and he proceeded to lament and reflect very much at their escape from him on that occasion. They stayed in Sligo that night; that was their first journey; on the night of the next day, at the monastery of Boyle; on the third night in the district of Athleague.<sup>2</sup> On the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and on the 15th of August, according to the solar month,<sup>3</sup> the army crossed the Saimer.

When the nobles on both sides had gone to their homes, O'Donnell and his forces did not pass idly or slothfully what was before them of the

<sup>3</sup> *Solar Month*.—See *The Book of Rights*, p. xlviii.

oon foghúiamyin úam zach tan no éoiniaíóó líglnóóál no anfforloun  
 o Ghallab fori úa Néill (Doó mac Fhíorcha) no fáoróeáó lírui 7 tecta  
 co húa nDoimnaill deccaóine a eptúalaing fuyr oia ail 7 oia athchuingeáó  
 im thocht oia chobairi 7 oia chomporachett an tan na faǵbadair fúill a  
 baoghal buróem 7 na leigeáó an oman roib bié occ forpian fairi. Ba  
 roilóó oichúimang do nach naon naile na harpara eiptiéciana na rluaiǵhti  
 riublaóa 7 na deabéa ouilǵe nó fíreartlaó hi coicceóó náilella ma éri  
 buróem 7 záó tan no éeigeáó i tíri nEoghain hi toiméin uí Néill. Niri bo  
 eian báoi úa Doimnaill ipfor íari nimmééct an fúoiblíuóia 7 na nlaírlaó amíal  
 mo íemáirneróioim an tan tanǵator tecta uí Néill do fáirgeáó uí Doimnaill  
 oia airneir óó combui an lurtir (Tomar loíro boírouǵh) & íaríla chille  
 Oaria (Henri mac Ghíoiútt) co roómaroe fúill ríri míoé 7 laíǵln occ ttocht  
 co tíri Eoghain ar tarpaing 7 ar ttoncorǵ Toimíóealbaíǵ mic Eiri na  
 fol.41.b. nǵaríeáó mic Félim Ruaró uí Néill, 7 mo fáoróó chucca tocht co lion a  
 thionoil oia cobairi 7 oia nlítaó in aǵaró a namíat & mo éingéall beóir  
 ceoir tan naile do íucefeáó úa Doimnaill a lír toéct oia éomíuríeáóct co  
 ttríeáóroim ma toiméin éln línaoáóó gan íomíuríeáó.

O mo lírlíǵ úa Doimnaill na lírre, mo foréonǵairi fori a toichlírtal  
 tionóó ar záó airó ina dochom ró éltóóí, úam niri bo lann lair úa Néill  
 do bié irui eíǵln imbui gan alábáǵha do éabairt leir. Oeíébirí ón ar niri  
 uó comíoeó co mo chin oia cenéel aiaon oiaí laraí úile & laraí éocha  
 ar oile olóat an oa dóórin batari coónaíǵ, 7 batari fláta fori a cenélaib  
 an tarpin. Do toéct íaríom o Doimnaill i ttríatte co harpim ambaoi ó Néill  
 con roíoma moiri oia máreíruaǵ 7 oia míleáóóab ímaríoln fuyr 7 aríole roib  
 ma línníam ar ni mo airpíomí ma noíǵe ríuú la tinnlíur ar uaman na  
 nǵall do taróééct i tíri nEóǵain eíó ma ríú ttríeáórom fuyr an maíǵin íraibe  
 úa Néill.

Oála an lurtir 7 na nǵall ariubíamomí tanǵatarpíóe co ríruaǵ lánmíóí  
 líonmáir leiríoníolte ǵo roíochlé ácha, aríóe co tríaǵbaile ǵo

<sup>1</sup> *E. of Kildare.*—This was Henry, twelfth Earl, called by the Irish na dtuagh, *i.e.*, of the battle-axes. O'Neill urged him to renounce all allegiance to the English Crown and to join with the Irish. His second daughter, Brigid, married Rory

O'Donnell, brother of Hugh Roe. See *Annals F. M.*, v. 238o.

<sup>2</sup> *Men of Meath.*—O'Sullivan says one of the Barnwalls commanded the forces of Meath. He detached a party under the command of his son to attack Tyrrell, one

harvest, for whenever any oppression or violence was threatened by the English against O'Neill (Hugh, son of Ferdoragh), he sent letters and messengers to O'Donnell to complain of his sufferings to him, and to ask and beseech him to come to his aid and assistance when the English did not strive to harm himself and fear did not allow them to oppress him. The long journeys, and swift hostings, and difficult skirmishings which he carried on in the province of Oilioll and in his own territory and each time he went into Tir Eoghain to the assistance of O'Neill, were painful and hard to every one else. O'Donnell was not long at rest after the departure of the Governor and of the Earls, as we have related, when messengers came from O'Neill to O'Donnell to tell him that the Lord Justice (Thomas Lord Borough) and the Earl of Kildare<sup>1</sup> (Henry, son of Gerald), with the forces of the English and the men of Meath<sup>2</sup> and Leinster, were coming to Tir Eoghain at the instigation and by the advice of Turlough, son of Henry na ngarthadh,<sup>3</sup> son of Phelim Roe O'Neill, and he sent to him to come with all his forces to aid and strengthen him against his enemies, and he promised besides that whenever O'Donnell would require him to come to his aid he would come to help him without hesitation or delay.

When O'Donnell read the letter he ordered his whole force to assemble from every place to him immediately, for it was not agreeable to him that O'Neill should be in such straits without giving him help. This was natural, for it was not usual that two such flames of mutual love and of affection should spring together from their stock as these two Hughs, who were lords and princes over their tribes at that time. O'Donnell went soon afterwards to where O'Neill was with a large body of his horse and of his foot-soldiers, and others of them followed, for he did not delay in his journey for them in his haste, fearing lest the English army might come to Tir Eoghain before he reached the place where O'Neill was.

As for the Lord Justice and the English of whom we have spoken, they came with a very large, powerful, numerous army to Drogheda, from

of the Anglo-Irish of Leinster, who was friendly to O'Neill. Young Barnwall was captured, and a great part of his forces slain. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> *T. Mac Henry na ngarthadh.*—*i.e.*, of the cries. See p. 31, *antea*. Owing to his guidance the Lord Justice crossed the river in safety. *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2023.

հԱրօնաճա, ԵՈՒՐԻ ԱՆԻՐԱԿ ԵՄ ԵՄՈՒՆՏԱՐԻ ԵՄ ԽՍԻ ԱԾԱՆՆ ՄՈՒՐԵ. ԲՅ ՃԱԾԱԿ ԿԱ  
 ՈՒՆԼ 7 ԿԱ ԾՈՄՆԱՆԼ ԵՈՆԱ ԲԼՈՋԱՆԻ ԲՅՈՒ ԱԿԿՈՒՄ ԱՆ ՕՒՆ ԲՈՒ. ՈՒՐԻ ԵՄ ԲՅՕՒՆՆ  
 ԲԱՅՔԱԾ ԲՅՈՒ ԱՆ ԵՐՈՒՄԼԱ ԼԵՈՒՄԱՆ 7 ԲՅՈՒ ԱՆ ՈՒՄ ՆՅՅՈՒԵ ԵՄ ԲԱԼԱ ԿԱԼ 1 ԿԱԼ  
 ԲՅՈՒ. ԱՒՐԻՐ ԱՆ ԽՍԻՐԻ ԵՈՆԱ ԲԼՈՋ ԵՄ ՈՒ ՃԱԾ ԼՈՒՅՐՈՒԵ ՈՒ ՃԱՐՓՈՒՐ ԵՈՆ  
 ԱԾԱՆՆ ԱՐ ԵՄ ԱՐԻՆԻ ԼԱՐ ՆԱՐ ԵՄ ԲՅՈՒ ՈՒՆՆ ՆԱԿ ՎՅԱ ԲԼՈՋ ԱՐՅՆԱՆ ԲՅՈՒ ԱՆԱՅԱԾ ՈՒ  
 ԵՄՅՈՒ ԲՅՐԵ. ԵՄ ԲՅՐԵԱԾ, ԲԱԵԲՅԱԿ, ԵՐԵՄԻԱԿ, ԵՐՈՒՆՆԵԱԾ, ՎԵԵԾԱԿ, ՎՅՅՅՅՅՅՅ  
 ՄԱԿԵՒՅԿ ԱՆ ԲԱՅՕՒՆԱԾ ԲՅՐՅԱՐԻ ԱՆ ԽՍԻՐԻ ԵՈՆԱ ՈՒՄՆԵՐԻ ՈՒ ԲԼՈՋԱՆԻ ՈՒ ՈՒՆԼ  
 7 ՈՒ ՕԾՈՒՄԱՆԼ ԱՅ ԵՐՆԱՆ ԱԿԿՈՒԵ 7 ԱԿԿՈՒՐՅՈՒԵ ԲՅՈՒ. ՈՒՐԻ ԵՄ ՈՒ ԱՆ ՎՅ  
 ՄՅՅԼՐԱԿ ՎՅ ՄՅՅՅՅ ՄԱՆ ՈՒ ԿԱՐՈՒ ՕԿ ԽՍԻՐԻ ԱՆ ԱԿՐՅԱ ԱՐ ԱՆ ԵԿԵՐԱԿԵՆԻ  
 ՄԱԿԵՐՅԱԾ ԱՆ ՄՅՅԱ ՎՅՅՅՅ ՎՅ ՎՅՅՅՅ ՎՅ ԲՅՅԼԵԱՐ ԱՆ ԿԱՐՅՈՒ ՈՒ ԽՍԻԼ  
 ԵՄՅՅՅ ՎՅ ՄԱԼԱ ՎՅՅՅՅ ԵՒ ԿԱՐԱՆ ՄՅՅԱԾ ԵՄԽԵ ԵՄՐԵՐ ԱՆ ՕՒՐԱ. ԱԿԿ ԵՒՆԱ ՈՒ  
 ՄՅՅ ԼԵՐՅԱԾ ԲՅՅԱ ՈՒ ԲԱՅՅԱԼԵ, ԵՒՅՅԱԾ ՈՒ ԵՈՒՄԱՐՅԵ, ԵՈՒՄՅՅՅԱԾ ՈՒ ԱՆԱԾ ՎՅՅՅ  
 ՈՒՆՆ ՈՒ ՈՒՅՅՅ ՃԱՆ ՎԵԱԾԱԾ 7 ՎՅՅՅՅՅՅՅԱԾ ԲՅՅՅՅ ՎՅ ՃՅՐԵ ԵՄ ՃՅՐՅԱԼԵ  
 ԼԱՆ ԿՅՐԻ ԵՄ ՎՅՅՅՅ ՈՒ ՄՅՅՅԱԿ 7 ՈՒ ՄՅՅ ՄՅՅԱՅԻԿ ՎՅ ՄԱՐԵՐԼՅՅ ՄԵՐՅԱ  
 ՄՅՅՅՅՅՅՅԱՅ 7 ՎՅ ՈՒՒՒՒՒՒՒՒ ԱՆՆԱՐ ԱՆՎՅՅՅ 7 ՎՅ ՆԵԱԾԱՆ ԱԼԼԵ ԱՐՅՅԱՐՅԱ.

ԱՐ ՕՒԼԵ ԼԱԿԵ ՈՒ ԵԿՄԱՆՅ ՈՒ ՄԵԵ ԵՄԱՐԻ ԱՆ ԿԱԿԵՐԻՆ, ՄՅ ՃԱԾ ԱԿՅԼԻ ԱՆ  
 ԽՍԻՐԻ ՎՅ ՎՅՅ ԲՅՈՒ ՈՒՆ ՈՒ ԿԱԼԾԱ ՎՅ ՄԱԼԱ ՄԱ ԵՈՒՐՅՅՅՅՅ ՃՅ ՄՅՅԵԱՄԱՆ ԵՄ ՎՅ  
 ՈՒՅՅՅՅՅԱԾ ԱՆ ԿՅՐԵ ՄԱ ԿՅՅՅՅՅՅՅ, 7 ԵՄ ԲՅՅՅՅ ՎՅ ՈՒ ԿՅՐԵԱԾ ԱՆ ԿՅՐՅ ԿՅՅՅՅՅ  
 ԿԱՐԻ ՎՅ ՄԵՅԱՆ ԱՐ ԱԼԼ ՎՅՅ ՃԱՐՅԱԾ ՃՅՐՅԱԼԱՅ ԿԱԼ ԽԻ ԿԱԼ ՎՅ ԻՐՈՒ ՄԱՅՅՅՅՅՅ  
 7 ԲՅՅԻԿ ԵՈՒՄԱՐԿՅ ԱՆՆԱՐ ԱՆՎՅՅՅՅԱ 7 ՎԵԱԾԱԾ ՎՅԱ ՎՅՅՅՅՅԱՆԱ ԲՅՅՅ ԱՆ ԽՍԻՐԻ  
 7 ԲՅՅ ԽԿԱՐԱ ԵՒԼԵ ՎՅԱ 7 ԲՅՅ ՈՒ ՄԱԿԵՆԻ ՎՅ ՄԱԼԱ ՄԱ ԵՈՒՄՅՅՅՅՅ ԿՅՐԻ ՄՅ  
 ՄԱՐԵԱԾ ԼԵՕ ԱՐ ԱՆ ԼԱԿԱՐՅՅՅ ԱՐՅՅՅԱՐԻ ԱՆ ԵՐԼՅՅ ԵՈՒՄՅՅՅ ՈՒՅՅՅ ՎՅ  
 ԵՒՐՅՅՅՅՅ ԵՄ ՎՅ ՎՅՅՅՅՅՅՅ ՆԱԿ ԵՒԱԾԱՐՅՅՅ ԱՆ ԱՆՄԱՆԱ ԻՐՅԱԿԵՆԻԼԵ ՆԱԿ ԽԻ  
 ԵՒՄՅՅՅ, ԵՈՒՄՅՅՅԱ ՈՒ ՄՅ ՄԱՐԵԱԾ ՎՅ ՈՒՄՅՅՅՅՅՅՅՅՅ. ՎՅ ՄԱՐԵԱԾ ԱՆՆ ՎՅԱ  
 ՎՅՅՅՅԱԿԱՐԻ ՄՅՅԱ ԱՆ ԽՍԻՐԻ. ՈՒ ՄՅՅԱՅԼՅՅ ԵՒՐԻ ԱՐ ԱԼԼ ՎՅ ՄՅՅՅՅՅՅ ԿԱՐԱ  
 ԵՒԼԼԵ ՎՅԱ 7 ՄՅ ՃՅՅԱԾ ԱՆ ԵՒԱՐԱ ԲԵՐԻՆ. ՃՅՐԵ ԱՆ ԽՍԻՐԻ ԵՐԱ ՈՒ ԵՐՅՅԱՐՅՅՅ  
 ՃԱՆ ԵՐԵԿՅՅՅԱԾ ԱՐ ԱՆ ԵՈՒՄԱՐԿՅ ԲՈՒ. ՄԵԱԾԱԾ ՄԱՐՅՅՅ ԲՅՅՅԱ ԿՅՐ ԱՆ ԵՒՆՈՒ 7  
 ԿՅՐ ԱՆ ԿԱՐՅՅՅՅՅ ԵՕՅՅ ԼԵՕ ԿՅՐ ԱՆ ԵԿԱՐՅԱ, 7 ՄՅՅԱ ԵԱԾ ԱՐՅՅՅՅՅ ՎՅՅՅ ԵՕՅՅՅՅՅ  
 ՈՒ ՄԱՅԱԾ ԲԵՕԼԱՆՅԱ ԿԱՐՅՅՅ ՈՒ Ա ԵՒԿԿԱԾ ԵՒՒՒՒ. ԿԱՐԱ ԵՒԼԼԵ ՎՅԱ ՎՅԱ ՄՅՅ  
 ԵՒՅՅՅ ՎՅ ԵՒԼԵԱԾԱԾ ՎՅՅ ԽՍԻՐԻ ԲՅ ԵՒԿԿԱՆ Ա ԵՐԵԿՅՅԱՅԿԵՒ 7 ԵՐԱԼԼ ՎՅԱ ԵՒՅՅ, 7 Յ  
 ՎՅ ՄԱԿԵ ԵՄ ՕՒՐՅՅՅՅՅ ԱԿԱ ԵՒԱԿ ԻՐՈՒ ՄԵԱԼԵ ԲՈՒ ՎՅ ՈՒՆՈՒ 7 ՎՅ ԵՒԱԾԱՐԻ ԱՅՅՈՒ.

<sup>1</sup> *He died.*—Wallop wrote from Dublin to Lord Burghley, August 3rd, 1597: 'Yesterday the Erle of Kildare coming some 12 or 13 days past from the camp, dyed at his

mother's house in Drogheda.' *The Earls of Kildare*, by the M. of Kildare, p. 234, and *Addenda*, p. 316. His mother was Mabel, daughter of Sir Anthony Brown.



that to Stradbally and to Armagh, and they did not stop till they came to the bank of the Blackwater. O'Neill and O'Donnell went with their forces to meet them there. It was not easy to attack the den of a lion and the nest of a griffin when face to face with them. The Lord Justice and his army halted and encamped close to the river, for he was sure it would not be easy for him or for his army to advance against them farther. The reception which the Lord Justice and his people met with from the armies of O'Neill and O'Donnell while defending their territory and lands against them was bloody, sharp, wounding, maiming, quick-shooting. Never before or after did they do anything heroic while defending their native land from their enemies to be compared with what they ought to do if they knew then the many evils that came on them afterwards, which it would be too tedious to relate now. However, neither the calm of delight nor the sleep of repose was allowed to come or abide with them day or night without attack and shooting at them continually by the Irish, so that numbers of their noble, magnanimous horsemen, of their destructive, impetuous youths, and of their beautiful foreign horses were killed and destroyed.

One day while they were thus engaged, a great desire seized on the Lord Justice to go to the summit of the hill that was near to view and survey the country all round, and it were better for him if he had not gone on that business he went on, for some of the Irish soldiers came face to face with him there, and they made a hard, fierce onset and a daring attack on the Lord Justice and on the Earl of Kildare and the nobles who were with him, so that the chief officer of the army was slain there, together with a large number of the captains and gentlemen whose names are not remembered or recorded, besides the common soldiers who were killed. The brother of the Lord Justice's wife too was slain. Some of the people of the Earl of Kildare also were slain, and the Earl himself was wounded. Even the Lord Justice himself did not escape without being wounded from that encounter. With all their valour and perseverance they were driven to the camp, and if it had not been near them, those of them who fled would not have returned alive. It was necessary for the Earl of Kildare to take leave of the Lord Justice, as he was wounded, and to return home. And when he reached Drogheda he died<sup>1</sup> in that town of the poison and the

Rugadó a corpp oia thair-benadó óa thairtoib co cill óara, 7 mo haonaéct leo e mothairlúghe a ríen 7 a rínnírlí go nonoiri 7 go nairmúittem aínail mo baó óioir.

Óala an iurcir mo rai ma éiméilng aia bairac go manacce go hAdromacha, 7 ba fori imochori in áriac nó hi cairpac baosi a corpp óga thairuirib 7 óga raimmuntírlí an lárín. Rugadó íarctain co huibairi einn triagha 7 acbail annírim oía gónaib. Iompait an ríuaí gáll oia ttiúgib fo niela 7 aithir fol. 42. b. amlaró rín. Ro tpuallpac cenél Conaill 7 Eoghain roadó oía noúnaib 7 oia mbairtaib bunaró go ríuba 7 co rínnírlíman íarpan ceorzarí rín. Tíomnarí úa Dóimnaill celeabmaró oía Néill 7 mob aróllírec la ceéctari nae óioib ríaradó rín arioile. Ba foa la húa nDóimnaill batari goill coisrú ndilella íraime gan ammur forpio 7 forpan lucht mo nlnairce accura ríuú fo óeóió & vo moine amuntírlíar ríuríom íari na tregadó a ttoracé. Ba oibríde ó Concobairí Rúaó (Aeoh mac Toimrúealbairí Ruaró). Ba moircarí la húa nDóimnaill eiríde ó mo rímaróm a muntírlíar ríurí na gállaib gíribó caia oó reacht ríamh. Baoríomí óga rícuradó ionnur no oirígríeadó acímooh. Ba oíuillí em eiríde úairí ba hinnill íomóoíaró an mfnóat imbuí an tía Concobairí húrín, & ba gairíoccur vo aírím ílarírlíh a innle 7 a níaoime arí élna arí íomgábail a eecíar muna tíoríta gan ríacúgadó ríurí. Ro tíngéall ó Ruairíe oóríomí naé ar ríelígríeó ó Dóimnaill oía oiríganí gan ríabadó 7 aíríeíreéct úaóaróm oó. Ar ríurí veiríó la húa nDóimnaill a ríoló vo teglomaó 7 vol írín coicérló. Óo choiró oin go mo aírur ríurí gíllínn noallain ómarírlí. Gabairí longríoríe íruríom. Baírló munnbeac vo ríac ím ó Ruairíe oír an oirígríeadó forí ó Concobairí taríurí. Foríurí teécta churíga oia tochuiríeadó ma óail gurí an longríoríe & oia ríadó ríurí toéct ma óoéum aia bairací gan naé íomríríeac ítarí. Ua Ruairíe ímmorípio ní mo ríarírlíe amlaró rín oéíac an longríuríe oía Dóimnaill go tíríeadóríom éuríga. Baíreó aíríeas menman arímoohíe la húa nDóimnaill íarí ceorí a teéctadó vo toéuiríeadó uí Ruairíe. Foríarígáib a longríoríe íarí mórímlóón laoi & oír ríelcee óarípan Slígech burí órlí, 7 ní mo aírurí co ríamícc go coirírlíab na Slíghra. Ro gab forí buice húruríe gurí mo tocharírlíe a

<sup>1</sup> Tomb.—He was buried in St. Brigid's church. *The Earls of Kildare*, p. 235. The family burial-place at Kildare was rather the Franciscan monastery, since the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Earls were buried there.

<sup>2</sup> *He died.*—The accounts differ as to the cause of his death. Moryson says he fell sick in the course of the second expedition which he made to relieve the Blackwater Fort. *Rebellion, &c.*, p. 21.

soreness of the wound. His body was taken to Kildare to be shown to his friends, and was buried by them in the tomb<sup>1</sup> of his predecessors and ancestors with the honour and respect that were meet.

As for the Lord Justice, he set off on his return the next day and he reached Armagh, and he was carried on a litter or in a carriage by his faithful followers and his own people that day. He was carried after that to Iubhar Cinn Tragha, and he died<sup>2</sup> there of his wounds. The English army returned home with grief and shame in this way. The Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain set off to return to their family strongholds and castles cheerfully and gladly after that victory. O'Donnell took leave of O'Neill, and it was very painful to both of them to part from each other. Hugh O'Donnell thought it long that the English of the province of Oilioll were at rest without any attack being made on them and on the people who had entered into friendship with them in the end, and had contracted friendship with him after separating from them at first. Of these was O'Conor Roe, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe. O'Donnell had a dislike to him since he entered into friendship with the English, though being his friend some time before. He reflected how he might ravage his country. This was difficult, since the dwelling of that O'Conor was very safe and hard to reach, and very near a place where he might put his cattle and treasures also beyond the reach of his enemies unless they came on him unawares. O'Rourke had promised him that he would not allow O'Donnell to plunder him without notice and help from him. Wherefore O'Donnell resolved to collect his army and to go into the province. He went on, therefore, until he halted to the south-west of Glendallan. He encamped there. This was the deception he practised on O'Rourke, in order to plunder O'Conor. He sent messengers to him to invite him to a meeting at the camp, and to tell him to come to him the next day without any delay whatever. Meantime O'Rourke did not think O'Donnell would leave the camp there until he would come to him. This was the plan adopted by O'Donnell after sending his messenger to invite O'Rourke. He left his camp after the middle of the day and went across the Sligeach, southwards, and he did not halt till he came to Corrsliabh of the Seghais. He made a short halt there, so that his soldiers might take some refresh-

fol. 43. a.

mileada ar ail dia loimeib, 7 co mo leicepote arcir 7 ar na tirlgtair dar  
 ran rliab buo olr la ban foilri an laoi. O mo fortamlaiz vomehata  
 tomac na hoitoe pypri mbarar occ fupmaroe fori foilri an laoi, vo coirlte  
 ar tarpan rliab tar Slgair tar Muigluiriz an Daogda & dar muncino  
 muige haoi ma matam. Do melcefe pccaoileao dia rclimultois ipri  
 vlvooil po vithreabais 7 vlihpucib na cuche cona farzavirle mil nunnle o  
 Ath Slirli co Davona. Iomparit iapom ma fpuithling co ceorzar 7 so  
 ngababais iomobais amail pa ber vob. Ba haonari la hua Ruairc vlvom na  
 hoirgine zan macugao noo. Niri bo luza ba mela & ba haier lar an zoib-  
 linoiri Seri Conuey Clufopte orzain na cuche mo baoi po amamur zan  
 caugao dar a clno zemaou a oitoeat pobao lrvolta lar & vutepazari vult  
 mofvhaiz vi Doimnail dia melzeao an oian noo.

O maime o Doimnail cona rlog dia tizib batari ipor ipubaroe 7  
 ipamie ppi me an zamivuo oz coirteet ppi coigl v Meavba. Ni po cloathari  
 nae znom narivlv ltopria anarile pin aet na ma ponlvairc o Ruairc a  
 charactrao ppi an aipuz memraite Siri Conuey tria bivm na hoirgine atpiv-  
 ramari, 7 la heet 7 iomporimat ppa bpaathari ppirin Tavz via Ruairc ar ipi vo  
 vlvoo eactopria vlvlvim im moim arporiba 7 a ceuche zepvbar clann en aari.

1598, an 7. bliavoin.

Ba ri amipri in mo linaivom o Ruairc avoi ppi an zoivlvinoiri iporiba  
 Ianuari, 1598. Niri vo foilv o Doimnail vo cloirteet anpceoil viai ba  
 lucht coeaviz an cenel viambui via Ruairc va pinpervais o elin mairi, & ba  
 bpaathari vo eipom ppirin conao ar na pavais pin nar bo mlvmaric lar  
 ammur papi no mpeao a cuche amail chae 7 mo pirtli comba heicecln eiproe  
 muna roao fori culao hvcombaviz na ngovoeal viai mo hvitipvrelighte a  
 coteachpim ppi zav naon mo narvmeao a charactrao ppi na Zavlav. Ro  
 zabavtopri oza ail 7 oza lvarizivoe co hvclerite an celvna peet im roao ma  
 fpuithling, oz tomavlvim 7 oz bubvao papi an peet naile dia nanao aipm  
 imbui. Zabav o Ruairc occ coirvteacht ppi co hvitvovach pavmaviz. Ro

<sup>1</sup> *Slieve Baune*. — A mountain in the south-east of Co. Roscommon, running parallel with the river Shannon.

<sup>2</sup> *Alliance*. — It lasted but a short time, for O'Rourke was on the side of the Irish

at the battle of the Curlews and took part in the forays made by O'Donnell into Thomond, Meath, and other places held by the English or their friends. See *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2035 and 2103.

ment and get rid of their fatigue, and not cross the mountain of the Seghais, southwards, in the full light of day. When darkness prevailed in the beginning of the night over the light of day while they were resting, they went forward through the mountain, over the Seghais, through Moylurg of the Daghda, and the level part of Magh Aoi before morning. They sent their marauding parties in the twilight to scatter over the wastes and remote parts of the territory, and they did not leave a single beast from Ath Slisean to Slieve Baune.<sup>1</sup> They returned after that in triumph with plentiful spoils, as was usual with them. O'Rourke was ashamed that the preying should have taken place without his knowledge. No less was the chagrin and confusion of the Governor, Sir Conyers Clifford, for the plundering of the country which was under his protection without fighting for it, for it was his special care, and he was anxious to go in pursuit of O'Donnell if fear allowed him.

When O'Donnell and his army came home they rested in merriment and pleasure during the winter time, hearing of the province of Meadhbh. No important fact was heard of between them during that time except that O'Rourke entered into a friendship with the Governor aforesaid, Sir Conyers, on account of the plundering of which we have spoken and the rivalry and jealousy of his own brother, Tadhg O'Rourke, for there was no accord between them on account of the division of their patrimony and territory, though they were the children of one father.

1598, the seventh year.

The time when O'Rourke made his alliance<sup>2</sup> with the Governor was at the end of January, 1598. O'Donnell was not pleased at hearing the news, for the family to which O'Rourke belonged were friends of his ancestors for a long time, and he was himself his relative. Wherefore for these reasons he was not eager to attack him or to prey his country like others, and he knew that would be necessary unless he returned to the confederacy of the Irish, for his friendship was withdrawn from every one who made friendship with the English. He proceeded to beg and entreat him, secretly at first, to return, and then to threaten and menace him for remaining in the condition in which he was. O'Rourke continued to listen to him to the

ml̄gl̄aó am̄hr̄oé m̄rl̄ó a éir̄e oc éon̄n̄aiḡe n̄ar̄ bo t̄rl̄ir̄i na ḡoill̄ ol̄t̄at̄t na ḡoí̄oéal̄, 7 ar̄fo do moine teét̄ fo ḡair̄im uí Doim̄n̄aill̄, 7 m̄ mo at̄aiḡ f̄r̄ur̄ do v̄l̄n̄am̄, 7 do bl̄ir̄e a oiḡr̄uair̄ n̄oo am̄aíl̄ mo chum̄n̄ḡh f̄air̄i.

fol. 43. b.

Tuim̄ééda uí Néill̄ r̄l̄eal̄ n̄aile, baat̄ar̄ oim̄me ad̄eab̄tha 7 a d̄unoīḡne foir̄r̄na d̄anar̄aib̄ ḡur̄i mo oir̄t̄ur̄toir̄i il̄iom̄at̄ oía n̄aí̄r̄aib̄ 7 oía t̄toir̄eac̄haib̄ iom̄ḡona. Ro inn̄ir̄i na tuá̄tha baat̄ar̄ óga t̄t̄ur̄ḡn̄am̄ & fo am̄am̄ur̄ co mo eir̄aéir̄at̄air̄i na eir̄ooha f̄r̄ur̄ an m̄b̄oí̄r̄im̄ at̄áir̄ó ḡo T̄r̄iaiḡm̄bar̄le ḡen moéat̄ na oú̄me 7 na óam̄ḡl̄n̄ch̄air̄teoil̄ h̄i t̄t̄ar̄t̄t̄r̄at̄ a laeí̄r̄aó 7 a laí̄é̄ḡair̄le i f̄f̄oib̄air̄e foir̄i chenél̄ n̄eoḡam̄ 7 foir̄i r̄na h̄aí̄r̄ḡial̄la do r̄ala f̄r̄ua t̄toeb̄. M̄i oian̄oic̄leí̄t̄ eim̄ na oia neir̄óbaó na t̄ar̄t̄r̄om̄ na coim̄r̄aí̄na h̄ir̄im̄ foir̄i aír̄o com̄r̄aí̄na 7 ḡm̄oí̄r̄aó na n̄ḡaí̄oí̄eal̄ ar̄i chl̄na, 7 m̄i foir̄oal̄ na iom̄p̄oill̄ mo baí̄oí̄ foir̄im̄ ima f̄f̄oí̄r̄aí̄ch̄m̄l̄t̄, ad̄t̄ ar̄i óaiḡ na baí̄o eóaiḡ f̄r̄um̄ a f̄r̄it̄h̄ir̄e foir̄eche f̄eal̄mac̄acha an oll̄aí̄am̄ 7 an aír̄r̄uá̄t̄ b̄oí̄r̄, 7 na heper̄t̄air̄ eoir̄ bo h̄ú̄aill̄ 7 iom̄t̄oí̄ta 7 maí̄oí̄m̄ḡe foir̄r̄uair̄i d̄um̄ t̄oíl̄ foir̄i a m̄bel̄aí̄b̄r̄oim̄ do r̄im̄é̄uif̄l̄m̄ t̄rl̄ir̄ 7 tochar̄i at̄t̄r̄uaé at̄t̄aí̄oí̄ḡ 7 a t̄r̄ien̄m̄uineach̄. Ar̄i aill̄ ann̄ d̄na at̄ b̄er̄t̄air̄ ba do t̄ar̄t̄ur̄al̄ 7 do th̄aé̄aí̄oí̄r̄i an eec̄r̄i mo ḡm̄é̄. Ar̄iaí̄oí̄ t̄r̄ia aír̄l̄n̄í̄oí̄eam̄ an m̄l̄ḡr̄a d̄air̄r̄ecl̄eó na h̄eoḡan cl̄om̄ne d̄air̄t̄l̄it̄uaḡaó ar̄f̄l̄r̄ó .i. caé an acha buí̄oé ó mo éir̄oí̄ḡr̄l̄t̄ cenél̄ Conaíl̄. Ar̄i im̄ne foir̄i col̄m̄n̄aḡair̄i eir̄r̄oé.

Do r̄ala foir̄e ḡab̄ala oec̄ na ḡall̄aib̄ foir̄i ab̄aim̄ m̄óir̄i f̄r̄ur̄ an Macha a t̄áir̄ó 7 ba m̄ ion̄baí̄oí̄ r̄ioí̄ha 7 col̄n̄coim̄r̄aí̄e com̄p̄oí̄r̄ur̄ eet̄ur̄, 7 mo cum̄-  
d̄aiḡeáó an d̄ar̄ia f̄eac̄t̄ l̄ár̄ an h̄ur̄t̄ir̄ Tomar̄ loir̄o d̄uim̄uogh̄ f̄r̄u foim̄óim̄ an  
cocc̄aí̄o, ḡur̄i bo m̄ur̄i oí̄oí̄ḡl̄aí̄oé d̄am̄ḡl̄n̄ eir̄aó 7 tuir̄i t̄r̄ioí̄a foir̄i a éaí̄bl̄n̄  
ima ceuair̄e foir̄r̄a m̄baat̄ar̄i f̄eneí̄t̄r̄ia 7 foir̄leí̄ra f̄r̄u oí̄ub̄r̄aí̄ḡaó eir̄t̄ib̄.  
Fo chl̄ir̄eí̄at̄ na ḡaí̄ll̄ t̄r̄i céo laech̄ do moí̄ḡm̄b̄ a laé̄ n̄ḡoí̄le h̄ir̄im̄ foir̄e í̄foir̄baí̄r̄i  
foir̄i cénel̄ n̄eoḡam̄. Ro ch̄uir̄i d̄im̄ ó Néill̄ an com̄l̄ion̄ eí̄ona f̄r̄u an̄uche  
ar̄i na t̄ir̄t̄air̄ oí̄oí̄oí̄aó na t̄t̄uac̄ foir̄i nach̄ leí̄t̄ ma t̄t̄im̄é̄eal̄l̄. Fé̄c̄t̄ n̄aile  
do óeac̄haí̄o o Doim̄n̄aill̄ i t̄toir̄uic̄im̄ uí Néill̄ ó mo r̄l̄eí̄r̄i an eec̄l̄n̄oal̄

<sup>1</sup> *Bosfin*.—Inis bo finne, *i.e.*, the island of the white cow. There are several islands of this name off the Irish coast, and one in Lough Ree, above Athlone. The one referred to here is probably that off the coast of Donegal, a little to the south of Tory.

<sup>2</sup> *Oirghialla*.—The descendants of the three Collas. See p. xxix., antea. These

and the Cinel Eoghain come from a common ancestor, Cairbre Liffechair. See *The Battle of Magh Rath*, pp. 9, 139.

<sup>3</sup> *The Yellow Ford*.—Properly *Beul atha buidhe*, *i.e.*, the mouth of the yellow ford. The name is now applied to a marsh or cutaway bog in the townland of Cabragh, about two miles north of Armagh.

beginning of summer. He feared very much at that time the preying of his territory, for he saw that the English were not stronger than the Irish, and what he did was to come at the call of O'Donnell and do what he asked, and to make him such submission as he demanded from him.

As to O'Neill again, so numerous were his skirmishes and preyings on the English that he slew many of their soldiers and leaders of battle. He preyed the districts that were supporting them and under their power, so that he wasted the territories from Boffin<sup>1</sup> in the north to Stradbally, beside the fortresses and the strong castles which their soldiers and best men held to keep down the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain and the Oirghialla<sup>2</sup> who happened to be near them. It is not to conceal or blot them out that we have not brought to light these great deeds and exploits, the great deeds and exploits of the Irish in general, and it is not through error or mistake in remembering them, but lest their educated doctors, their ollamhs, and their learned men also should be jealous of us and say that it was pride, presumption, and vanity that caused us to supersede them in relating the battles and skirmishes of their princes, leaders, and heroes, and also lest they should assert it was through contempt for their learned men that it was done. However, I will relate this little of the history of the Clann Eoghain as a subject for their poets, *i.e.*, the battle of the Yellow Ford,<sup>3</sup> since the Cinel Conaill took part in it. It was thus it happened:

The English had a fortress to the north of Armagh, on the Blackwater. It was first erected<sup>4</sup> in a time of peace and amity, and it was built a second time by the Lord Justice, Thomas Lord Borough, in expectation of the war, so that there was a strong impregnable earthen rampart, and war-towers on the battlements all round, in which were windows and loopholes to shoot out of. The English placed three hundred of their choice warriors in the fortress to hold it against the Cinel Conaill. O'Neill, too, placed the same number opposite them, that they might not come to prey the country anywhere around him. Later O'Donnell came to aid O'Neill

<sup>4</sup> *Erected*.—Sidney in the 'Memoir of his Government,' says: 'I builded a tower for the gard of the bridge over the great ryver

called the Great or Black Water, in Tyrone; the bridge being builded by the Earl of Essex.' *Ulster J. of Arch.*, viii. 195.

imboi. Ro acasoin Na Néill a mneasó fhuir fo úaig an fhuir meiriceate 7 at blite fhuir bo reit lair beit occa forcomieo do fhuir aihail no bioo do fhuir.

fol.44. a.

At blite ó Domhnall ba coria comóir ammuir do éabairt fair via triarcrao 7 via éoir dar efnó ma connoirtair oídar na tuatha do lot 7 oimneao ar a loir, 7 naí bo foúainz dona cúmaoib bit hi caitefir éiríofa. Ro aontaó ó Néill fhuir an aitefir. Forioiconzairat oiblinib fori a muirteir fuabairt an fhuir. Do blitair iarom ammuir calma fair aihail no hribao fhuir. Ro fonaó no maibao óronz nóir úaib, & ni tarraioirte ní óe. Ro óelirget fhuir iarom & tairat via tairib. Daoi ó Néill ag coirteó fhuir iarom co no reairte a lointe aó maó blit. O no airig iarom raiblaó no fáb longroirte fori ambelaib foirria 7 an Mhacha na tairao flog naile oia fhuirteat arin eicclioail fábao imbair. O no fir don trinaó & don éomairle a mbliroim zan bioo 7 fábair foirria oia Néill aihail mon fáb, tarclairte rluag móir do gleirgairaoe fáb combair ois mile eirir tairteat 7 maicá do oibao airta eirigthe cona eonraib teóta da fadh ni ba tarclaoe. .

Do maá Henri Bezing hi tairteat foirria. Ritair airóirte imtoleat eirte & ba don trinaó fadoin do. Iobair cinn choiche mic Neccainn aonáir. O no firir ó Néill iarom do éionól faoíoir a teóta do éochuirao uí Domhnall meirú baair fhuirte na fáb.

Tairte do leirimól a loeáirao eirir tairteat 7 maicach 7 ar aill do coirte olneccmaicht ina fáirao. Tairteair tair fadóir coirte Concoairir irin tairclairte irin co tairtrach. O robaair fhuirte eilina na fáb tair nangair fo chluair accéona hurte co tairclairte aitha, airte do tairteair tairne Dealtzan, ífionn don Iobair & fo hármaicha. Forairte irin co meclairte arair. Fo tairte na fadóir don leir airail 1 comfochraib oib eatorria 7 an roir meiriceate. Fábair occ fhuirte 7 occ foirill fori ar oile, 7 at tairclair 7 ag baigbmaáir. O no ba

fol.44. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Nothing*. — O'Sullivan attributes the failure of the attack to the fact that the garrison, having learned that the besieging party were preparing numerous scaling-ladders, made the fosse round the castle

deeper. When O'Neill's men applied them to the walls they were found to be too short. He gives the number of the assailants slain as one hundred and twenty. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 188.



when he knew the straits in which he was. O'Neill complained to him of his hardships in consequence of the said fortress, and declared he was tired of being on the watch continually, as he always was.

O'Donnell said it would be far better to attack it, in order to pull it down and destroy it if they could, than that the districts should be injured and preyed by its means, and that it was not easy for the soldiers to be watching it for a long time. O'Neill agreed with that opinion. Both of them ordered their people to attack the fortress. Afterwards they made a fierce attack on it as they were bidden. A great number of them were wounded and killed, and they gained nothing<sup>1</sup> thereby. Then they retired from it and went to their homes. O'Neill heard after a while that they had consumed nearly all their provisions. When he found that they were in this condition he encamped opposite them, between them and Armagh, that no other force might come to relieve them from the pressing danger in which they were. When it became known to the Senate and Council that they were without food, and that O'Neill was about to attack them, as he was, they assembled a large body of the best soldiers of the English, so that they were five thousand horse and foot soldiers, with arms and armour, with regular supplies of everything that was needed.

Henry Bagnal<sup>2</sup> was given the command of them. He was a famous, daring knight, and one of the Council too. *Iobhar*<sup>3</sup> *Cinn choiche mic Nectainn* was his dwelling. When O'Neill learned they were assembling he sent his messengers to invite O'Donnell, before the English were ready.

He came with a great body of his forces, both horse and foot, and some of the province of *Olneccmacht* also. The Irish of the province of *Conor* came very readily to that hosting. When the English were ready and prepared they went the first day's march to Drogheda, from that to Stradbally of Dundalk, after that to Newry and Arniagh. They remained there till they got rid of their fatigue. The Irish on the other side came near them, between them and the aforesaid fortress. They proceeded to watch and prepare against each other, and to threaten and bluster. When it seemed to the English full time to assist their people they rose up at

<sup>2</sup> *Bagnal*.—See *Intro.*, p. lv.

<sup>3</sup> *Iobhar*.—*i.e.*, Newry, which has its name from the yew planted by St. Patrick at the

head of the strand. The above is the more ancient name. See *Battle of Magh Rath*, p. 276.

ḡabait oḡa neitcuḡaó uionarab examlarb íaruaróe 7 uo chaébarriab  
cíoimuraruá coimfolurta 7 uo reiarthab allmáruá uíarann imuḡm  
aithlíḡhta.

Ro ḡabrat a rílḡha ríunmlétha rímannchuaróe aríruáó & a mbíála  
belḡosa blairlíḡiannacha 7 aecloróme uirḡe uefoebriacha 7 a lanna  
lanḡosa létharóbari 7 a nḡunnaróha ḡuáróa ḡrianaoibléacha cori bó hin-  
reacéam uia nairéntaó anḡarḡna muna aithlíta íat fori an lílabria lár  
an leiblínn reiaé 7 eachbarri 7 eirtíḡ no baorí foriab uia neéarí aḡ uicléiré  
7 uiamluḡaó anairḡheáó 7 an eimeáé 7 la híliomat a narim arí élna uia  
ecomfolach. ḡabaitt anairḡ chatha 7 a rtoiriríḡ íomḡona ar a haréhle occ  
ruróuḡaó na laeáruóe 7 na laé nḡarile ma monarab líróalta combatarí a  
rtrairḡheáé na rri loicearib urum arí urum in uótharíḡ arí orle. Fochlíre-  
rat a loínte 7 an aróirḡe arí élna imléón léorria

Uo monrat eiríua catha uia marírluáḡ ma rriechburómb riróirḡhe uia  
noib-leirhib. Ro larat ealraóa ána uermallá uia namarib eerríoma 7 uia  
naor uioḡriacéi allamurí uia maríacáib uia nuprelaróe 7 imolḡaíl. Nirí  
bó hírura éin turóeéer rreóarómh imaróln ḡoran cumíe rtrairḡmeó  
imbatarí areríom 7 areríuríḡ a ceunḡlúa catha 7 anairḡiríḡ íorḡarile, 7 uia  
rtrírta írtrir níri bó rruáing rairḡeáó foríran nírre nḡrúbe 7 foríran rruóla  
leomíam imbatarí loechriáó luroan la halímaríruáéer 7 íonḡnarécheu anarim  
7 an eirtíḡ 7 an imlí 7 la amolaríruáéer 7 la anaróble rruóerim, úarí ní  
éalla forí mlínam 7 níra íccumíne la rruirhib rínoḡruá ná la rírlaríḡ rre  
ruá corí ríḡlamrírle rrií Saxon raráil an rírlaríḡ hí rri uo chaé rri  
ḡarórelarib ó no imrírurírle eéerur an níri foríruo. Ro ḡabrat oc mallar-  
enám na conaríe rrion íonnur rri a ceomóáil na nḡolrúeal. Trarḡaríeríruóe  
ma rreéalmarib rruósa ḡo rrinlírnach ru an líchomáru. Ua rram imneall 7  
éccorḡ uoibríruóe arí níbrarí eiróirḡhe na ḡaróil ru amonnrarálaróruom áer  
maó blḡ, & rruótarí urarim imarḡrreḡaó na nḡall áer na má no batorí a  
rruolaríruaró uo rírlḡarib ríunmlénarib 7 uo larḡhmib leatharḡlára leo cona  
uicléeríarib uamḡne uáḡumrúronn imrhib. Ro batarí leo cloróme uirḡe ue-  
foebriaca 7 ruáḡa rana raróleacha rri rruaríealíre rriemlíri, ní rruábatorí  
rrearíreca naró eelonna foríruo rreé baorí forí bráilíb na nḡall.

fol. 45. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Spears*.—For a detailed account of the implements of war used by the Irish in ancient times, see O'Curry's *Manners, &c.*, i. ccccxxx, and ii. 229.

the dawn of day and proceeded to clothe themselves with strange armour of iron, and high-crested, shining helmets, and foreign shields of well tempered, refined iron.

They seized their broad-shouldered, firmly rivetted spears, their wide-edged axes, smooth and bright, and their straight sharp-edged swords, and their long-bladed, broad-edged claymores, and their loud-voiced shot-firing guns, so that it would be very hard to recognise their leaders if they were not known by their speech, owing to the size of the shields, helmets, and armour on them, concealing and covering their features and their faces, and to the quality of arms also concealing them. Their captains of battle and chiefs of combat proceeded then to place the soldiers and champions in fit array, so that the foot were in three bodies, back to back, behind each other. They placed their provisions and supplies also in the middle between them.

They made battle-wings of their cavalry in dense bodies placed on both flanks. They put active bodies of their light soldiers and of their marksmen outside the cavalry to defend and protect them. In truth it was not easy to go through them together to the secure position where their champions and chiefs, their heroes in battle, and leaders in the fight were, and if one did at all go through, it was not easy to attack the nest of griffins and the lion's den in which the soldiers of London were, owing to the outlandish and strange weapons and armour, and the variety and vast number of themselves, for it did not enter the mind or occur to the memory of learned men nor to the old for a long time past that the English had assembled a host like that to fight against the Irish since first they took the island from them. They proceeded to march slowly along the road in that way to meet the Irish. These advanced with their war-weapons very quickly to oppose them. The weapons and dress of these were different, for the Irish did not wear armour like them, except a few, and they were unarmed in comparison with the English, but yet they had plenty of broad-shouldered darts and broad, green spears<sup>1</sup> with strong handles of good ash. They had straight keen swords and light shining axes for defeating the champions, but there were neither rings nor chains on them, as there were on the axes of the English.

Ի՛տէ՛ն նա հարձոմե տօծելու զո յալա Լեօ քօջաճա քէրնօղի՛ն 7 քիօճաճա քերմոնկրտարա զոնա քաջօնք իրանջքա 7 շոննաճա շլէրօնքնե զօ շոնք քօլքր նա շալլանք. Թօ ճան՝ օ Նէլլ 7 օ Ծօմնալլ աջ շքերճէլաօրօղաճ յա նշալճատ աջ 7 մաօրօնն նա մալաճ և աջ տօնօրօջ նա տքրեմքր և քրճօ ճեկրտքաք քրսի. Կ յճ յմառքր, քր քրաճ, նա հառնոնջիքր քրն 7 նա շքարօ շքար քրաք նա շալլանք քր ճլնարճօճէտ առնոլլ 7 քր յօնջնալճէնս ճ քրեքիճ 7 առ քրս 7 Լճ տօքանքիճճէտ ճքրօքրաճ 7 ճ տքարքր և ճքարքր քր ճալա 7 քրա մօքաք Լօննարքէտ քրքրն քր քր յճնքն ճօքաճ քօլքրա քր քրն քրն քրն Լօ քրաքրա առնի. Կք յօ ճա Լոնն օն քր ճաճէրքր քօր քրօր և ճաճ առ Լալիտ օլե քօր ճօն, օճա քր ճքարքրաճ քրաքրանք 7 օճա քր նօլիքրնօճ զօ ճալէտ քրա նաքարճա նօլքր քօրօնք. Կճա յօն Լաքրալօլաճէտն Լոնն ճօն քրքրքրքր քրն առ Լճ քրա առնի քրօր 7 ճաճ քրն ճեկրտ Թօքանն ճաք Լալն առ քրն- քրաքր քրնօլքր, Ն քրքր յո քրնջիքրիքր քրնօլքրն քր քրսս ճաքրաճ, առնալ ճք ճօր Լոնն օ քր քրնօլքրանք 7 զօ քրնօլքրքրքր յոնն օ ճօնն մաքր. Կքալլ առն յօն քր քրա յօնքն քրա նաքարճա քրքրն զօ ճօրնառն քրա հառքրքրն քրաքրաքրնօլքրն օլքրաքր քրաքրաքրա նօլիքր օլե զօ ճօնքրաքր քրա նա քրա տքօքանն քր քրաքր տքրն քրնօլքր քրն յո քրա քրն օ քր. 3500. Լալճան յօնքր յօնքրաքր շքր առ Լալէրքր առնի.

fol. 45. b.

Ճեկրտքաք նա հարալ 7 նա հարք ճօր քօ քրօր յօնա քրալէնք քր քրնջի- քրալքաք. Թօ ճան՝ շքրնն տօծելոնն առ յօնքրնքրաճ զօ քրնօլքրաք քօր նա յճնքի- քրանք, յօնքր ճքրաքրաքրաքր մնքրաքրա նա մալաճ և ճքրնքրա նա նաքրաճ ճօ քր Լօնն քրաքր և քրնք 7 ճլքրնքր քրնքարքա քրսս Կօնալլ, Եօճքան, Կքրնալլա 7 մնքր Եաճօճէ մաճ Լճ հալիքրաճ քրքրաճ 7 ճ քրքրօքրօնաք 7 քր ճնքրալլքաք յօնքն նա տրնքրաքր քրօնք քօր ճքրնաճ 7 քր քրօքրնքարքր առնօքաճ քօրա ճօն Լաքրաքր քրա քրն քր քրաճ քրաքրաքրա.

Բաճ օլե յօնա մա քր քրնք ճքրնքրա նա նօլք. Կք ճօքրաքրաքր յօնքն ճօ քր տօրքրաքր նաօնն քրնօլքրանք քրաճ Ծէ ճօ տրօքրաքրաքր ճէտ առ յօն քրն քօր ճալլանք Ծոնքրնն Լա հօլքօ օ Նէլլ 7 Լճքր առ ճօքրաճ քր ճօնա յօնքր քր ճնքրալլ ճօ

<sup>1</sup> *Morann*.—He lived in the beginning of our era. He was celebrated for his love of justice. He had a ring which being put on anybody's neck would not suffer him to utter a word save the truth. See *Ogygia*, p. 190, and O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Property from others*.—The allusion is to the practice of the Irish settling by force

in other places when driven from their own territory either by the English or by other Irish clans.

<sup>3</sup> 3500.—*Annals F. M.*, i. 25.

<sup>4</sup> *Hy Eachdach*.—This tribe inhabited the baronies of Upper and Lower Iveagh, of which the Magennis were chiefs for many centuries. *The Book of Rights*, p. 165, n.

The implements for shooting which they had were darts made of wood and elastic bows, with sharp-pointed arrows, and lock-guns, as was usual with the English. O'Neill and O'Donnell proceeded to harangue the champions, and exhort the soldiers, and instruct the heroes, and this was what they said to them: 'Brave men,' said they, 'be not dismayed or frightened by the English on account of their strange weapons, their unusual armour and arms. and the thundering sound of their trumpets and tabours and war-instruments, and of their own great numbers, for it is absolutely certain that they shall be defeated over this day's fight. Of this, in truth, we are convinced, for you are on the side of truth and the others on the side of falsehood, confining you in prisons and beheading you, in order to rob you of your patrimonies. Moreover, we are quite sure that this day will distinguish between truth and falsehood, as Morann,<sup>1</sup> son of Maen, said in the well known proverb: "There has not been found, nor will there be found, a more truthful judge than the battlefield." We have heard this from our poets, and they have long since taught it to us. Besides, it is easier for you to defend your fatherland against a foreign race of strangers than to wrest their property from others<sup>2</sup> after being driven from your own lands, which have been in your possession from the year 3500<sup>3</sup> of the age of the world to this day.'

The nobles and chiefs said that what their princes asserted was true. The address which they made to the brave men produced an effect on them, for the minds of the heroes and the courage of the soldiers were roused, so that fury, and vigour, and a great desire to use their arms filled the Cinel Conaill, the Cinel Eoghain, the Hy Eachdach<sup>4</sup> of Ulster, owing to the harangue of their princes and true lords, and they promised them that they would not yield a foot, but would suffer death on the spot rather than be defeated.

Another reason too for which the spirits of the soldiers were roused. It was told them that St. Berchan,<sup>5</sup> the prophet of God, had foretold that a battle would take place there against the English of Dublin by Hugh

<sup>5</sup> *Berchan*.—<sup>4</sup> Bishop and prophet of God, of Cluainsosta in Hy Failghe. He was of the race of Heremon. Ferdaleithe was another name for him; *i.e.*, he spent half his

life in Alba and the other half in Erin. He was one of the four prophets of the Gaels.' His feast is on 4th of December. *Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 327.

τιοεφαταιρ ina εομηεim 7 cenél Conaill paimpeadó. Ro εριοιρτε na ευιαρό na hepepaó an páió naomí zoa. Apé mo φοιλληρς υοίβ εςτυρ μεmέτληchanta an naomí apoule pili απθεαρε το páimimuntiri in Domínaill το pila in a páppiaó φορι an pλυαίξfó ppi hαιpíς τυιτε υό, Píri péra ó Clepυς á éomáimn. Ro ioméomáipepθe cia haimm baori φορι an μαίξινpín. Ro hαιpνέpoeaó υό. Aεβλήpτοm ζυri mo éaiupzi p naomí Bλήchán ppaomεaó φορι Zhállaib an úú pín pna nδεó úa Néill amáil aτυμβpιomopι, & ζopi bo meamáiri λαιρ ppi me pθoa an ταπειταλ το ποιμε an ppi naomí, 7 mo ζab oce ζpεpaέτ 7 oce λαιpθεaó na λαέpμαpθε amáil ba úú oia ionnpapaíal, conpoeβαipe mnpo, A ceath an Acha úurθe ap λαιρ éuιtpιt na θanaip, ía p noίtuζaó allmuppeach bpo páolío ppi ó thopμαzhi.

O thaimie θona maίeib a munteli το éccopce 7 το épiméζpεpaέτ, mo puyóziε ípí ttau in a monaταib iomáupziθe po hiehoimáiri na nállmápaé & mo bu uppupaiε φοppia ó na pλάeib na μεmíaρταιρ hi comúal na nζáll conpuy piceopir ipail imbatari elaró & elapacha 7 úam póelaða talíman mo elarópτε an ζaοpθελpυaζ φορι euuro na nζáll an conaip in moθ hupácta leó an ζabaíl. O mo éompoucepizpτε na ζoill υóib mo pínouε apτυe 7 an aóupa 7 a ceapmélita cacha ζυri bo haóβαri aóuacha 7 upzupaine θapaóaib anpanna anapuocta 7 το áop oiméita anaiχnιó conpταέτ ppi caipmeapταib na ceath néachepman. O το púachetaip an pλυaζ ζáll θappan celtona léthanelaip lánθomám mo elaróeá φορι accmo, aupaζat ζaοpúil in a naζaró & mo coméaippτε υóib zo oizáiri θapaéθoch. Rob eiccln oia ttopaé amám p me hioμζum & oimupomí me himúoθpμαζaó. Ro pλίaιt ppiouéfta pogaó monnéaol nuhίctepiom oib 7 pαizhίct ppuibζepi & ubaill-meal luarθe. ζabaipεt na ζoill oce an oumbappaópomí pon ceumma celtona a coel ζunnaóaib elpita cobpaυθe 7 amuppaεitεib mópallaó zo celopir a ppuámana 7 a ppozhapéopimán 1 pφóaib 7 1 papeoilleitε 1 coccupaib caipmaé & hi euimθaizhεitε cloch na cepuoch ceompozup. Ro ζonaip, mo epεchtaizεitε oíupme θon epλυaζ ceéταpúa λáρ na comoumbpaicéitε áct na má ba pía amí mo poichtep oumbpaicéti na nζáll. Úa heó aipmimbleitε το moηpat na ζoúil oepúe. Ro heippeúitε imna ζállaib in a ceuaip, 7 mo iaópat ina

fol. 46. a

<sup>1</sup> *In the battle.*—O'Curry says this is not found in any of the Saint's prophecies. He believes it was specially made for the oc-

casión. *M.S. Mat.*, p. 417. We have already alluded to the proneness of the Irish to believe in prophecies. See *Introd.*, p. xxx.

O'Neill and the province also, for he promised that they would come to his aid, and especially the Cinel Conaill. The heroes believed that the holy prophet would not tell a lie. He who first made known the prophecy of the Saint was a certain famous poet of O'Donnell's own people, who happened to be with him on this expedition, to gratify him. His name was Ferfesa O'Clery. He asked what was the name of that place. It was told him. He said that St. Berchan had foretold a defeat of the English there by Hugh O'Neill, as we have said, and that he had in mind for a long time past the prophecy which the holy man had made, and he proceeded to excite and exhort the soldiers, as was meet for one like him. He said, therefore, 'In the battle<sup>1</sup> of the Yellow Ford it is by him the foreigners shall fall. After the destruction of the foreigners the men from Tory will be glad.'

When the chiefs had ended instructing and exhorting the people they placed them then in suitable positions opposite the foreigners, and a peremptory order was given them by the princes that they should not go forward to meet the English until they came to the rampart where the ditches and trenches and a deep pit of earth were, which the Irish army had made against the English in the road they were sure to take. As the English drew near them they sounded their trumpets and horns and their martial instruments, so that to hear the martial instruments of the strange forces was a cause of terror and dismay to the weak and feeble camp-followers and to the timid and cowardly. When the English army had crossed the first broad, deep trench which had been made in front of them, the Irish advanced against them, and shouted at them boldly and fiercely. The van was obliged to halt, owing to their numerous wounds, and stop on account of the many shots. They poured showers of very slender, light darts on them, and of sharp-pointed arrows, and of heavy leaden balls. The English proceeded to shoot in the same manner from their slender, straight-aiming guns and from their loud-sounding muskets, so that the report and noise of their discharge was heard in the woods and forests and hollows of the rocks, and in the fortresses of the neighbouring territory. Many were wounded and hurt in both armies by the many shots, but yet the shots of the English reached farther. This was the manner of fighting which the Irish adopted in consequence. They spread themselves about the

noméacmāns 7 mo vluéarórlt an veabairé fhuir na vanaimoib co mo lárac na heitléa cacha mo buí foimha vianeétairi 7 an tolf vobvaircthi 7 an occéabó imeétiach imntib ar mléón co mo foimhíct na zóill veiríoe 7 vo vobvaircthib na nḡaóiréac la vluir 7 vofcoilte an vaingln trāmāigcti itairvrat atcoiríct tpoṣa 7 a nairiḡ iomairiḡ íao. Ron ḡab flíḡ 7 lonnuir an lveébaró fori ḡac leir íari ccomoiḡt íari ccoimháb 7 íari ccechenuḡab accairat 7 accoigléacé 7 a naora ionmāine fori anionéairib. Vatari aéairó foṣa 7 me iméirín fori an abairctin oc iomirubab 7 occ airleac ariole zuri mo tamigléo tuiḡ 7 tuiméi an tirlóig ḡall 7 zuri mo hoiribhímléo anairiḡ 7 anúairib.

O mo véonairó an fiaṁa foimvó 7 an coimé cūmācétac coriḡari 7 caébuairó an laoirin vona ḡaóiréairib, mo élvairí vo laec raimvavóac vona ḡallairib íri ccairéim imbui vo fúvairi lair vol zuri an mbairille ba comhíra vó vona bairillib fúvairi vatari fori imochairi aca meitrimléón an rloig vo foimlionab a bulḡpocoivoe vovvóiri, & an tan mo miḡ a laim zuri an rúvairi, mo lniḡ minvovéle nari ba móri ar an mairvte baori fori aváannaó lair irin mbairille 7 airíoe in ḡac bairille co ariole zuri mo toḡbair in ionairib 7 in ellairib aeivoiri ltarivuar in mo ba comfoccur von ionab i tarivvairi eivri oḡbab 7 eochirab, ariḡ 7 eivvó & ḡac ní ari élvna moḡ avólaic leó vo beir ari an lachairi rin aca. Ro cumvairígléo van an zonna móri bá leo fori iomochori ar an mairíln imbóio zo ari oile ionab la tveachan 7 la tlvavéacé an tiorimvúvairi av tvenlavab comilla minne. Vaoi beóir an tealach ma tvméall ma haommeall vovvcha vovvchíac zo élvn avab íri ttain, conari bo hlvura vo neach úairóib avivne vo évavair for fíori via minviri buó vein tari avn via eccvairtib. Acé élvna mo hoivta zenerair an tirlvairí ḡall & accuivḡivó cacha .i. Henri veginz, 7 iliomacé via núairib & via nairvachairib imaróln mur. Ro meabairó tva foimha ḡallairib lavóain amair ar ḡvavéber von tirlóig fíra nltairvairctari anairvavé caṁa 7 accenn corvavá 7 comairile. ḡabair na ḡaóirólv avá leó & occa leavrab, occa marvab & occa muvóvab nanveirib na ttrivairib na rriéirib na ttrivóctairib na ccuivib na ccévairib zo manḡatari irvteach tari na murair

fol. 46. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Bagnal*.—A short distance to the north of the marsh where the fight took place, is a whitethorn bush still called 'the great man's thorn,' which is said to have been planted over Bagnal's grave.

<sup>2</sup> *Slain*.—Sir Richard Bingham, formerly President of Connaught, was recalled and appointed to succeed Sir Henry Bagnal as Marshal of the Army. But he died soon after landing in Dublin.



English all round, and they closed on them and engaged the English at close quarters, so that they drove the wings which were on the outside, and the sharpshooters and soldiers beyond them, into their midst, and the English were weakened by that and by the shots of the Irish, by their number, and by the closeness of the compact order in which their leaders of battle and captains of the fight had placed them. Anger and wrath seized on the soldiers on both sides in consequence of the killing, the slaughtering, and the wounding of their friends, their companions, and those dear to them before their faces. They were skirmishing and fighting with each other in this way for a good while and a long time, until the closeness and compactness of the English army were weakened and their leaders and nobles were gapped.

As the providence of God and the mighty Lord ordained victory and triumph for the Irish that day, he allowed a certain English soldier who had spent all the powder he had to go to the nearest of the barrels of powder carried by them, in the very middle of the army, to refill his pouch once more, and when he stretched out his hand to the powder a spark that was not large fell from the match which he had lighting into the barrel, and from that to each of the barrels in succession, so that whatever was near the place where they were standing, men and horses, arms and armour, and everything which they needed to have by them, was blown up into the regions and clouds of the air. The great gun which they carried with them was moved from where it was to another place by the force and conflagration of the dry powder, when it blazed up fiercely to the wall of the heavens. The hill too all round was one mass of dark, blinding fog for a while after, so that it was not easy for any one to distinguish exactly who were his own people from one of his enemies. However, the General of the English army and their champion of battle, Henry Bagnal,<sup>1</sup> and with him very many of the nobles and leaders were slain.<sup>2</sup> The English were defeated, as is usual with an army whose leader in battle and defenders and advisers have been scattered. The Irish proceeded to mangle and hack, to kill and destroy by twos and threes, by scores and thirties and fifties and hundreds until they came within the walls in the

meoðonchais in Aromacha. Impairt an glarlairt & a ngiollanmaró & mo gábrat ag rúbadó an fiantláe ariochairt ipin ceat, & occ uélnasó na uruinge moctari beoðaoite ann. Batari úrúme anéuála uepmaóais anachlnta exaíla.

fol. 47. a. Aipite Gaoróil og iomfuiróe Aromacha mo gach aipio to checeorais aipioib an baile, conari leiccrft neac munn no allec fpu me ceopia noioche con a laib. In eacmaing na meepin mo lapat na Gaill a tteéta to fáiðró na nGaoróel oia éuingeaó éuca acomaileccaó úoib uepach an puipit meiepepctari ambatari a munitli ípoibáari fpu mé foda 7 conaileicceó oia luche iomcoiméoa toét plán oia fáiðrópium co hAromacha íari bpaðbaíl an baile la húa Néill 7 a éfougaó úoib uiblinib roaó ma fpuéling a hAromacha. Oo éotari na maiche to épuó accomaipile im on ceainglh rin. Aebhrerat poipino úib cori bo hiomairgíóe a legaó uona Gaillaibh imééet ari oaið páðbaíla an puipit, ari ba tpeimúopíóe to maia ftopia 7 mo chuipit an caé mo gonta & mo maibéa iliomat oia munitli, 7 ba ceipeccari móri leó a tpaiceairt & aóoi uari éino. Oo batari ari oile uib oga tairmlecepíóe 7 occa maó nari bo cóiri na Gaill to telgaó ar na hiomcoiméaib ambataari 7 na puigbiche in éipliu to puóiri, oia neipáitir úaúoib an tairpin. Ari a aoi rin ar fari uepíóe lap na maieib po uéoió a legaó úaúoib. Ro narúmeaó maoha ftopia uipiu 7 anall im éomall oiaipiole. Aét namá in mo éeapoiðit Gaoróil nach nliuoaíl bró ari éfna, aipin ná opoanar, púoari na luaróe to legaó la haon ar an bpoipit rin éfn mochá a thipone 7 a aipin to legaó lár an ceairtin buí ann. For mágaibpíe na Gaill la rúoain an poipit & to moiaó arpaoraí 7 a ccomaipigé go maéatatoru co hAromacha. Lotari Gaill uiblinib ariabaraé a hAromacha gur an loðari 7 oia tpiðib ariúoaó & mo lárat aipioimlí for ariuað uip eia lion to líta poipia ó éuócaari for a tairpui. Baipé a lionpáioe pep aipioimlí an eolaið oi míle ari éoie céoain in an geneipail con ocht ceairtinib uecc imaille fpuu uúaiplib 7 to úaðóaoimib. Aet acá ní éfna ariuaataari oipong móri uibpíóe gan oíúeaó to maie itieet ceieétnaighéi 7 aipioimlí oia tpeapbaró aínaíl na hí mo hoipia. An ueaémuo lá to Augupit in upíoraé

<sup>1</sup> *Battle*.—For a more detailed account of this very important battle by English writers see *Introd.*, p. xciii., antea, and

Gilbert's *Facsimiles*, pt. iv., p. xliii. A contemporary plan of the battle will be found *Ibid.*, plate xxiv.

middle of Armagh. The soldiers and their attendants returned and proceeded to strip the people who had fallen in battle and to behead the crowd who were severely wounded. The booty of unusual, strange clothing was great.

The Irish remained to besiege Armagh at each of the four quarters of the town, so that they did not allow anyone in or out for a space of three days and three nights. After that time the English sent messengers to the Irish to ask them to confer with them about leaving the fortress we have mentioned, where their people had been in garrison for a long time, and about allowing the warders to go safe to Armagh after giving up the place to Hugh O'Neill, and both being permitted to retire from Armagh. The nobles went to take counsel on the proposal. Some of them said that it would be right to allow the English to go away after they had surrendered the fortress, since it was on account of it they had fought and the battle had taken place, in which many of their people were wounded and slain, and their defeat and expulsion was a great triumph to them. Others of them opposed this, and said it was not right to let the English escape from the great straits in which they were, and they would not be found careless a second time if they escaped from them then. However, it was decided by the chiefs at last to let them go away. Terms were agreed on between them on this side and on that to be observed by both. However, the Irish did not allow any supplies of food, guns, or ordnance, powder, or lead to be taken away by anyone out of the fortress except his trunk and his arms which were allowed to the captain who was there. The English thereupon left the fort, and protection and quarter was given them till they came to Armagh. The next day the two bodies of English went from Armagh to Newry and to their own homes, and they showed great anxiety as regards their army, what number had fallen since they went on the expedition. The number, as the well informed reckoned, was two thousand five hundred, besides their General and eighteen captains also, with nobles and gentlemen. But all the same, a great number of them escaped without being slain on the spot, though they were wounded, and they reckoned the missing as well as those who were slain. The battle<sup>1</sup> took place on the tenth day of August, in the very beginning of harvest.

pothamairi vo mattoó an caé ym. Do úeaschari tria úa Néill úa Doimnail  
7 na Saoiréil ar éfna dia ttiúib ahaite an chorzairi ym, 7 ba plán lár  
na maithib a mfnma zebtarí ile mlfbaóa 7 ní mo la ymíom naé mvoeítin  
n mo horra úaróib, úairi nocha cumain caé piora aínail píl ym vlfbaíurcc.  
fol. 47. b. **D**ála uí Doimnail, baírúe cona flog yppor co leicc occ leiccéaó aróiri  
íarpan ceat ym an átha buróhe.

Baoi van túnaó vauzghí vitézlarúe hi ceoíceao náilealla ym ceoíann  
vo fúnuaó, baile an mótaigh a cómáimyrúe. Batarí zoill vo zupéy fyu  
pé élorá mbliadóan véce i foribairi ym túnaó ym vuy an ttaíuríur eill  
na cneche ma cómfoceuib arí 7 ní mo cumízeao a zábail foríra an aíníet ym.  
Ror fuaíuríet aráil vóna húaírlíb vuarí bo toic an baile 7 na flíomn  
pobtarí cómfoiceyí óó baógal an baile zuy mo zábírat ar eiccin é foríra  
zalluib. Do cloinn n'Donncharó an coráinn na hí lár mo zabaó, Caéal  
Dub 7 Tolmaltaó óz óa níac Caéal mic Donncharó íarúe, 7 ba vóib mo  
ba múnóíur arí aoi nuúthéura an túnaó. Ro ba ymíom aóbal la zoiblínoíur  
an éoizíó Serí Coneur Clíoropit an baile vo zábail forí a múnurí 7 mo záb  
occ arlach cloinne Donncharó imon túnaó óó éabairt óó vo múnurí, 7 vo  
maíuríngíur cómáóha móra vía cínó la taob fíuróíurí aróíba vóib buró dem,  
& vía pól ma nveaóhaígh. O mo haírnerúeao vúa Doimnail moíur mo  
éarícclomaó arlóz lair mór September, & ní mo aírur zo maíac zo baile an  
Mótaígh, 7 mo záb occ mírúe m baile occ baígh óz buróao forí cloinn n'Donn-  
charó feacht ann muna éabíraóair an baile óó buródem feacht cách. An  
fecht noile no bíóó óza náil 7 óza neaóaríurúe móó tháábairt noó vaurí éínn  
lóíge feb no bírlaíghíuríur feim faíur, conao faíur vepíó lair an ceathal 7 lair an  
ttomaltaó acubíraíur an baile vo thabairt vúa Doimnail 7 vía éenél vo  
píor arí ceíríur éeo ponnta 7 arí tpu éeo bó. O mo naróimíur a ceúra ceatáur  
nae aínlaíur ym vo úecharó ó Doimnail po éetóurí cona floghaíb lair m  
íochtarí Mhameaóh. Ro ceachaó 7 mo cóimíurúeao imboi po mámurí Serí  
Teabóitc Dóílmáin lair co ttaíurírat a flog leó arpólaríenaró vo záo  
fol. 48. a. línróalí vóala arí éfna zo baile an mótaígh & vaurí na ceithíre éeo ponnta  
pémépeíuríur 7 na tpu chéu bó vo cloinn n'Donncharó feb maíuríuríet faíur.

<sup>1</sup>*Dillon*. — He commanded a troop of horse in the beginning of Elizabeth's reign. In 1622 he was advanced to the peerage of

Ireland, being created Viscount Dillon of Costello Gallen. He died in 1624 at a very advanced age. Archdall's *Peerage*, iv. 177.

Meantime O'Neill, O'Donnell, and the Irish also returned to their homes after that victory, and the minds of the nobles were satisfied though their losses were many, and they did not show great sorrow or distress for those who were slain, for a battle for right is not remembered with regret, as the proverb says. As for O'Donnell, he was at rest with his army, getting rid of his fatigue after that battle of the Yellow Ford.

There was a strong, very secure fortress in the province of Oilioll, at Corran precisely, named Ballymote. The English were in garrison in that castle continuously for the space of thirteen years, to see if they could get an opportunity of seizing on the neighbouring territory by means of it, and it could not be taken from them during that time. Some of the nobles who claimed the town and lands near it found the place unguarded and took it by force from the English. Those by whom it was taken were of the Clann Donough of Corran, Cathal Dubh and Tolmaltach Oge, the two sons of Cathal MacDonough; to them the castle belonged by inheritance. It was a great affliction to the Governor of the province, Sir Conyers Clifford, that the place should be taken from his people, and he set to beseech the Clann Donough to restore the castle to him, and he promised large rewards for it, together with the possession of the land for themselves and their posterity. When this was told to O'Donnell he assembled his forces in the month of September, and he did not halt until he came to Ballymote, and he set to besiege the place, at one time blustering and threatening the Clann Donough if they did not deliver up the place to himself rather than to anyone else. At another time he begged and prayed them to give it up to him for the price they would themselves put on it. Wherefore it was decided by Cathal and Tomaltach, of whom we have spoken, to surrender the place to O'Donnell and his family for ever for four hundred pounds and three hundred cows. When they had concluded the agreement with each other in this way, O'Donnell went immediately with his forces to lower Hy Many. What was under the power of Sir Theobald Dillon<sup>1</sup> was plundered and preyed by them, so that his army took away with them a plenty of every kind of treasure together to Ballymote, and he gave the four hundred pounds of which we have spoken and the three hundred cows to the sons of Donough,

Do bírte ó Docharthaigh Seann óg naoi pfeichit ponnta von argharín vúa Doinnail li ceongnam. Do maataó an baile íarom vúa Dhoimnail 7 aipuir ann ílrean.

In eachnang na pceirín vo éolte Mac Uiliam Teaboite mac Uaeli éiotais vo íarigó uí Dhoimnail vo chuingeasó conganta rociarve fariu dianlreao in agharó a ceorac. Ro íaróiríomí vóchéta vluhária vúa muuntelí lair vúa aipuirib & vúa olí tuarparail in úa n'Docharthaigh Seann óg 7 in Mac Suibne mbogaim, D'onchaó mac Maolmuire Mlrigi. Do v'eacharó íaromí Mac Uiliam píaran ílogh pín go tóitlínach gan aipuiréasó gan porcloir-téet (aét maó bíg) tpe gac tíri tpiara tpuochatari co maechtatarí na humáil, ar ar aipuiré bui epóó 7 cléhra, imile 7 aipuiré píann mic Uiliam uile vupuíóirí. Ro leiceasó eppierveasó 7 ígaoileasó va p'f'onachais vighaire vicooircece ar ípuo an típe ina taiméell go mo cléglaimíte alína 7 aipuiré búar 7 beochíuó na epiche chuca vo neoch nat bui por iní'vohib inpceiré no por olémb mára combatari alopóaoctan leó va gac cenél epuiró ar élna. Ser bú íoúang atogiam ar epuime accieacégabál pangatarí gan gum gan gabasó cona naipceitib 7 cona neóaláib co tíri na málgasáa 7 Mac Suibne co tíri bogame 7 úa Docharthaigh co huir Eogán.

Ro léte tpi an comhóil coccaró po epuch n'epinn ílrean 7 mo goipeasó íaríla D'ípmuínan an ionbaró pín la n'íre gaoiréal vo Semur mac Tómar Rúaró vaí t'íreúgáó gail 7 atmahte ipín ceogaó amáil chach. Do g'íal-tachais a ílonaoáiríve íarí mbunaóar ílri n'gabail ainmmighéte vo g'íal-taipíúó ó mo ceetuiriméti a cenél. A epuochais Saxon vo v'eochatarí gur an iníri vúa gabail amáil a ceelín, 7 mo aipreabíac hi ceepuochais ílri moipe píu Sionaino inóilí. Ro narómíte accaiaríacó píu macóib Míleasó ílri epuoll 7 íogníate vúa naipbíre bíot 7 beirataó 7 batopi lán veimeais 7 vaov'eachaire pón iontpamáilríomí. Our píectír loechíacó lonvan arí úarí

<sup>1</sup> *Thomas Roe*.—He was the eldest son of James, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, but he was set aside by his father's will, and Gerald, his second son by another marriage, succeeded to the title and estates. He was slain in 1583. At his death the title was claimed by James, Thomas' eldest son. He is known in history as the 'Sugan Earl.' He was betrayed by his relative, the White Knight, in 1601, to Carew, President of

Munster, and imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he died in 1608. We have given his history at length in the *Irish Monthly* of 1877.

<sup>2</sup> *Gerald*.—The first of the family who came to Ireland was Maurice, the son of Gerald (hence FitzGerald and Geraldine). He is the common ancestor of the Earls of Kildare and of Desmond. His eldest son became Baron of Offaly. From his third

as they had arranged with him. Shane Oge O'Doherty gave nine score pounds of that money to O'Donnell to aid him. The place was given over to O'Donnell then, and he remained there.

At that time Mac William, Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, came to O'Donnell to ask him for aid in men to strengthen him against his enemies. He sent with him strong bodies of his people, of his soldiers and mercenaries, with Shane Oge O'Doherty and MacSwiny Banagh, Donough, son of Maolmuire Mergach. Mac William went with that army silently and without being noticed or heard, except by a few, through every territory through which they passed, until they came to the Owles, for it was there the greater part of the herds and flocks and property of the whole of Mac William's territory had gone. He sent his marauders, fierce and wrathful, to spread and scatter through the country all round, and they gathered the herds and droves of oxen and cattle which were not in the islands of the lakes and in those of the sea, so that they had full and plenty of every kind of cattle then. Though it was easy to follow them owing to the quantity of plunder, they came without wound or danger with their plunder and treasures to Tirawley, and MacSwiny to Tir Boghaine, and O'Doherty to Inishowen.

In the meantime the miseries of war spread throughout the extent of Ireland, and James, son of Thomas Roe,<sup>1</sup> was made Earl of Desmond by the authority of the Irish, without the permission of the English, and he rose in war like the rest. His family was of the Geraldines by descent, having taken the name by which they were called from a certain Gerald<sup>2</sup> from whom this family is descended. They came from the English territory, to the island to seize it like the rest, and they dwelt in the territory of Fermorc,<sup>3</sup> south of the Shannon. They contracted friendship with the descendants of Milesius after a time, and conformed to their manner of life and habits, and were full of generosity and hospitality like them. The soldiers of London came then to the island by order of their

son Thomas, the Earls of Desmond are descended. *The Earls of Kildare*, p. 10.

<sup>3</sup>*Fermorc*.—This family, soon after the arrival of the Anglo-Normans in Ireland

acquired large estates in Cork, Limerick, and Kerry. In 1329 Maurice FitzThomas was created Earl of Desmond. See Lynch's *Feudal Dignities*, p. 231.

fol. 48. b. ʒur an mʒi la ʒoicōngʒia a Riōʒ do ʒollaimnaēt na ttauāē oia ccongʒail  
 ʒu oibʒeō co ttauicʒat na ʒʒialtaiz ʒʒuicʒiomoti ʒo ōoie 7 ʒaiceuʒal  
 amaiʒ ʒaōiēala. ʒʒiaizʒe na ʒʒialtaiz ʒ ccongʒō ma naʒaō ʒo ōeōiō.  
 Ro ttauicʒeā la ʒallaib iatʒoim aʒan ccongʒi 7 mo oioʒaōaie uile do ʒaie  
 aēt maō bʒʒ. Oen oibʒiōe an Semuʒ mac Tomaiʒ Rūaiō mo ʒaōiʒim, 7  
 do ʒuimʒiʒe na ttauicʒoim ʒuū aʒ an oimʒim 7 aʒ an ttauicʒal imboi aea,  
 & do moicʒat bʒʒ mbice oē, ūaʒ mo bui mac na ʒioʒʒaēa iʒʒiallmuʒ hi  
 caēʒiāē Lonʒon .i. Semuʒ mac an ʒʒioite do ʒuicʒaim an ccongʒō ccongʒuʒ  
 mic Semuʒ mic Seaaib. Aʒ aoiʒim do ʒim an ttauim Oia ʒail don oʒicʒaim  
 7 bʒeōēaēcha don aoiʒil 7 aʒ aile oia ʒaimʒaizʒeāō. Ro ttauōiʒaō bēōʒ  
 cenōla iʒa na oioʒaēō ʒeicʒe ʒuamh. Imcha ʒaimʒaō niʒ bo cōiʒi oā ʒallaib  
 Duiblinne ionʒnaō oē cōia do ʒneēē iʒʒla do Shemuʒ mac Tomaiʒ Rūaiō 7  
 cōia no ttauicʒō ʒuūoim oaiʒhe a ccongʒaieʒ ʒoʒia.

Tiaʒaite oʒioʒa moʒa cʒuʒa ʒoʒi amʒaine 7 do ccongʒaim ʒaʒ a ccongʒeāō  
 Meaōba 7 a ccongʒeāō Conōōbaʒi mic Neʒʒa. ʒʒiaicʒatʒaʒi ēim ʒaōiōil  
 ccongʒō ʒailian iʒim ccongʒō ōn muō cēēta. Œōōn ʒioē Caʒhaoiʒi moʒi mic  
 ʒelim ʒuicʒʒaʒi. Baʒaʒi oʒimie accōimʒaima 7 accōiʒaʒi oiblinib do  
 ōeabēaib 7 oioʒaʒaēaib ʒoʒi ʒallaib oioʒimib 7 oōōantōib 7 do ʒabalāib  
 cʒuūō 7 muile ʒoʒia ttauāēaib baʒoʒi ʒo amamʒi 7 ʒo aʒmacē mo buō  
 ēimile oaiʒneʒ no do ttauim.

ʒomcʒuʒa uī Doimnaill ō mo ʒeicʒi ʒaʒ ʒleōō ʒaēa ccongʒne mo  
 ʒemaiʒneōʒimū ba hann baōi aʒuʒoim 7 a ccongʒimʒe in baʒle an Mhoʒaiz.  
 Ba ʒoōa ʒaʒ mo baʒaʒi Spaimiʒ ʒan ttauicʒe hi ttauicʒim ʒʒi ʒʒime ʒeē  
 mo ttauicʒeallʒat, ccongʒō aʒie ʒim mo ʒoīō a ttauēta don Spāin oēccongʒime imūō 7  
 aʒʒoʒilaimū na Œaōiōēl ʒuʒ an Riʒ ʒilāib. Hi mi September imʒōōn  
 ʒoʒimaiʒi do ʒuimʒaō mo ʒoīōt na ttauēta. Ro ttauicʒamaiʒi an ttau ʒilāi ʒe  
 ʒuū do ʒuonntaʒiʒe. Hi ʒaibe iʒim cʒuimne ʒeēl ba mo am ūaʒ mo Œēh  
 a aōēcōʒ ʒoʒi uile ōoimān. Ma mo bui a aicʒʒim oia cʒi iʒim mbioē aʒ

<sup>1</sup> *Son of the true prince.* — He was sent over to Ireland at the suggestion of Carew, president of Munster. The account of the way in which he was treated in Kilmallock when the people found he had gone to the Protestant Church is given in *Pac. Hib.*, p. 162. He was taken back to the Tower of London, and died there about

the end of 1601. See *Life of F. MacCarthy Mor*, p. 486.

<sup>2</sup> *F. Firurglas.* — He was King of Leinster. See Todd's *Life of St. Patrick*, p. 253.

<sup>3</sup> *Irish.* — Fenius Farsa, from whom the name *Fir Feine*, given sometimes to the Irish, is taken, was the grandfather of Gaidelus (a quo Gaidhel), and ancestor of Milesius.



King to subdue the country and put it under law, and they brought the Geraldines, of whom we have spoken, into subjection and contempt, like the Irish. The Geraldines rose in arms against them at last. They were driven from their territory by the English, and soon all but a few were slain. One of these was James, son of Thomas Roe, of whom we have spoken, and they thought he would not oppose them, owing to the disrespect and contempt they had for him, and they set little store by him, because the son of the true prince,<sup>1</sup> James, son of Gerald, who first began the war, son of James, son of John, was in prison in the Tower of London. However, the one God made an oak of the acorn and a consuming fire of the spark and other things in the same way. He raised up too families after their ruin before this. Since it was so, it was not right for the English of Dublin to wonder that James, son of Thomas Roe, should be made Earl, and that he should be able to vent his enmity on them.

Great numbers came to him to serve under and assist him from the province of Meadhbh and the province of Conor Mac Nessa. The Irish of the province of Leinster too rose in arms in the same way, *i.e.*, the race of Cathaoir Mor, son of Fedhlim Firurglas.<sup>2</sup> The contentions and victories of both were many in disputes and struggles against the English, in plunderings, taking droves and preys of cattle and flocks, in the countries which were under their power and obedience, which it would be tedious to relate or describe.

As for O'Donnell, when he had concluded all the business mentioned above, his dwelling and abode was at Ballymote. He thought it long that the Spaniards did not come to aid the Irish as they had promised. Wherefore he sent his messengers to Spain to complain of the sufferings and hardships of the Irish<sup>3</sup> to King Philip. In the month of September, in the middle of harvest, the messengers were sent. Philip died<sup>4</sup> before they set out. There was not in the world more important news, for his fame was spread over the whole earth. If one like him followed him in

*Ogygia*, p. 349, and Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 99.

<sup>1</sup> *Died.*—Philip II. died 15th September, 1598, after a reign of 43 years, at the age of 72. His successor, Philip III., was of a

character in many respects different from that of his father, though not less anxious than he to aid the Irish both at home and abroad in their efforts for their faith and country.

uaδά φειριν πο ζήλαι. Βασι τρια ό Ομοιαιλλ ι φορρ ιμβαριε αν Μοταϊζ  
 co péil ζήline an comitoeú, & ό θαυμαic λαιρ an τρολλαιμαι το αιμηιτιμυζαδ  
 αιμαί πο buδ τόορι, πο ελζλομαιε α ρλοιγη οια φαϊζιρ το ουίλ ιριν eccoicpuch,  
 fol. 49. a. 7 ό το μαχεταταρι co haon ηαιζιη φο α εοζηαιημ, πο αρceνά co hincclli-  
 the ζαν αιμυζαδ ζαν υμφοζμα το ποχεταη μαιη ζο cloinn Ριοcαιρη (ζεπειαι  
 οηηηάιζ ιμλζλαιζ αιτρεαδαιζ na epuche μειηηιβ) ζο μαιηcc ζαν μαβαδ ζαν  
 μαετιζαδ ηι eperypcul na μαηone μυiche co cill Colζan. Αη ποχεταη  
 υό an ού ηηη πο ρεcαιοιic αρειηηεαλτα υαιυίβ οα ζαch leié ιμον εηη ηα  
 τιηέεαλλ εηια εληεμλθόν cloinne Ριοcαιρητ ηιαη ζο μαχετ οηονζ υίob  
 ηο ιομφοcμαιβ οοιπεετ Ρεμαιηη, 7 αροιic ζο ούν Ζυαιη ηι cόιλλ ό  
 βφιαέμαε. Το μαηβαδ & το μυδαιυόίε ιle το οοιόηηέcαιιβ 7 το ροι-  
 éηηέcαιιβ λεοφαθε. Ιαιετ ποβταη αιμλζοά οονα ροιέηηέλοιβ το ποχηματαη anη  
 Τοηηηυέαλβαε buυθε & υηαιη οά ηiac Ροφα ηic Ηαιεηη ηic Μαιοιεαχcloinn  
 υί Lochcloinn. Ρο μαηβαδ οαν λαη an τοηηηυέαλβαε ηηη occa ιηέοηηαιη  
 buυθeηη αι οιic το cloinn ηΟοιηηαιλλ ζαλλocclac βαοι ιφφαημαδ Μic Ηιλλιαη  
 φορη an ρλοιζεθ ηηη, Δεθ buυθε όζ mac Δεθα buυθε ηic Μαιόημυηe α  
 éοηαιηηηυε. Το μαηβαδ βεόη λα οημυηζ οιic το ηημυηηη ηί Οηοηηοιλλ  
 οά ηiac Ηιλλιαη ηic Σελαηη ο Ριηηηηι 7 mac Τεαβοιττ ηic Οαβόζ ο οηοηηe  
 υί Οηοηηαιλλ 7 mac α ηηic. Ρο βαδ ιle ροθα ηηηηη 7 βαηζαιη ηι cloinn  
 Ριοcαιρη φο ηιε ατοηέματαη υαιυίβ cen ηο θαc ηα μαηε ηηη. Ερζαβέταη  
 Μac Ηοιηβηηη ό οηηηηε ceαλλαιζ (.i. Ηιλλicc mac Ηιλλic ηυαιό ηic Ηιλλicc  
 όηζ) λα Μαιζηηηυ όζ mac Δεοθα ηic Μαιζηηηυα οηηηβαχαηη υί Οοιηηαιλλ.  
 Ρο λεηηέηιοηοιεαδ cηοδ 7 cηεαέαιηηεηηe ηα epuche ηα τταιηηιβ εηηοηα  
 τοηηεηηηα, 7 έοάλα αιυόble οιic cénmoεάé lá μυηηηηη ηί Οηοηηηοιλλ ζυη an  
 μαηζηηη α τταηηαηταη έ buυθeηη, & ζεβταη ιοηόα αιηαιη 7 οζβαδ λαηηα  
 cloinne Ριοcαιρη ηηηη epuch, 7 ζεηηbo ουιηιζ οον εηηη an αιηηηεατα οηυλαηζ  
 αι υάιζ an ιηοίοηηη φορη an eccηαιουιβ ηυζ ό Οοιηηαιλλ cοηα η'λοζ ηα cηεαéα

<sup>1</sup> *Kilcolgan*.—A village nine miles south-west of Athenry.

<sup>2</sup> *Oireacht Redmond*.—A district in the barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway, which takes its name from a family of the Burkes of Clanricarde.

<sup>3</sup> *Dungory*.—A townland near Kinvarra, in which is a ruined castle said to have been built on the site of the palace of Guaire,

king of Connaught in the 7th century. See p. 133, *antea*.

<sup>4</sup> *Hy Fiachrach*.—*i.e.*, the inhabitants of the district now comprised in the diocese of Kilmacduagh. They went by the name of Hy Fiachrach Aidhne, to distinguish them from another tribe inhabiting the present barony of Tíreragh, Co. Sligo. See *Tribes, &c. of Hy Fiachrach*, pp. 3 and 33.

the world it was from him he sprang. Meantime O'Donnell was resting at Ballymote up to the feast of the Nativity of the Lord, and when he had finished celebrating the feast in a fitting way he gathered his forces to go into the neighbouring territory, and they came together at his summons. He marched secretly without being perceived, without any warning preceding him, into Clanricarde (though the inhabitants of the territory were in fear and terror of his coming), until he came unnoticed, unperceived in the twilight of the early morning to Kilcolgan.<sup>1</sup> On coming there his marauders were sent out on every side into the country all round, right through the middle of Clanricarde, westwards, until a body of them came to the confines of Oireacht Redmond<sup>2</sup> and more to Dungory,<sup>3</sup> in the wood of Hy Fiachrach.<sup>4</sup> Many of the common people and of the gentlemen were killed and massacred by them. The principal men of the nobility who fell there were Turlough Buidhe and Brian, two sons of Rossa, son of Antony, son of Malachy O'Loughlin.<sup>5</sup> There was slain also by that Turlough, when defending himself, a certain one of the Clann Donnell Galloglach, who was with Mac William on that excursion; Hugh Burke Oge, son of Hugh Buidhe, son of Maelmuire, was his name. There were also killed by another body of O'Donnell's people two sons of William, son of John of Rinvyll, and a son of Theobald, the son of Davock, from Derry O'Donnell,<sup>6</sup> and his son's son. There were many causes of woe and lamentation in Clanricarde for those of them who were slain beside these nobles. MacHubert<sup>7</sup> of Disert Kelly, *i.e.*, Ulick, son of Ulick Roe, son of Ulick Oge, was seized by Manus Oge, son of Hugh, son of Manus, O'Donnell's brother. The flocks and herds of the country were gathered in large, plentiful droves, and the other different treasures besides, by O'Donnell's people to the place where he himself remained, and though the troops and soldiers of the Earl of Clanricarde were numerous in the district, and though it was hard for the territory to endure the hardships, not being protected from its enemies, O'Donnell

<sup>5</sup> *O'Loughlin*.—They were chiefs of Burren about the time of the Anglo-Norman invasion. O'Donovan says their pedigree has not been made out with anything like certainty. *Top. Poems.*, lxxii.

<sup>6</sup> *D. O'Donnell*.—A townland in the parish of Athenry, three miles east of Oranmore.

<sup>7</sup> *MacHubert*.—A sept of the Burkes. Isertkelly is 5 miles south-west of Loughrea.

λέο ζαν τριορο ζαν ταχιαρ ζο παναταρι ινα νυροθεαδαιβ ιομνιλλα ινθεαδα ζο βαιλε αν ιλλιόταιζ. ιι ιιο τίομαιηγεαδ ουδειρ να ευρημουζαδ το να ευρεαχαιβριν το βύαρ βιουβαδ ινν αοιμπεχε ιμαιι ζο ιιν ζυρ αν ιμβαιλε ιιν ο κομιοταχετ εέουρ ευριθε. Τιζαιτε ι'ιναζ υί Όοιμαιλλ οια τριζιβ ιαρι τταιν.

fol. 49. b. An tan tpa vo mac βανβιοζαν Saxon οια huio an conueirge coζarō vo ιιοηρατ ζαοιόιλ 7 αριαλλ το ιιονηζαλλαιβ Ευραιν ινα ηαζαυό 7 ιι ιιο ηοιραδ οία ηύαη'ιβ 7 οία ηαρομαειβ οια ηόζβαυό 7 οια ηαιηοιβ ι εααη αν Δηλαβυθε 7 ιι ζαδ μαζιμ αρι έλνα ιι ιιο μυυαυιτε α μυμηλι ιεchniōn Ευρην ιιο λα ηι ινιοιη 7 ηι τοιηι ρολιμιαι ιριθε, conad φαυι ουηυό le & la κοιηαιλε Saxon ιαηα οφ Ευρεχ το έοι co ηΕυιην ιην ιμβελτινε αρι εεινο ζυρ αν λιοη εεό 7 εαδ βυρόλη βα ιιο αιι ινιηιτε λυβαυι το τοέτ ιι Ευρην α Saxon ιιαμ ζο ιιν. Ηιριοιέυφ Ευβριαυι ιιο τριαλλαδ ινο ιιν, 1599. Αρ αιηε έιμ ιιο έινοεαδ λέο αν τιαηα οφ Ευρεχ ατρυβηιαμοι οφαοιόεαδ ζο ηΕυιην ταρι αοη οιλε ουρ αυβαο η'ηιηι αχοναε εαθα ολταρ conach να φοιηε ουρ φαηζαταρ ιντε ο ιμβαυιοζαν πεχετ ιιαμ, υίαιι βα ηεπιθε ε'ιην ιομαηβαζα να Saxon 7 α ιυνη αζα 7 ιομαηιτε, 7 βα τυαηηγευαδ εαθα οια Ρυοιηηρα ιι ζααη μαζιμ ι φφοιεοηζιαδ φαυι ουλ ιην Ευραυι.

1599, an 8. βλαδαν.

Όαλα Δουδα Ρυαυό υί Όοιμαιλλ βα ιοθα λαιριοιη ιιο βαταρι αρ'ιναζ οcc λεεεαδ αρείρι ηηι ιέ αοιη ιιόηρα να ια, αρι α αοι ιι φιττιη ιαιηιηαδ εαοηηε αν τιοηαο ιηαζαυό, υίαιι ιι φαηζαιβριοιη αιηο ιιο αιηεληο ηαιε ιοητα ιοιηιλε ηι εοιεεεαδ ηαδ'ιηοιηλα να ιιο ιηηιυρταιρι ιο να ταριο ζειλλ 7 αιτιηι υίαιόιβ εεινοεαδ αν ιμβλοιό έιηε ηηυρ αν λυμνεαδ ατύαιηη ιιο ταλλετα τον εοιεεεαδ ο έλιν, ρολιόη ζαυιηβ'ιηαν λυζόεαδ μεμνι ιιηε Δ'ιηζυρα τιηυζ οια ηζαοιηι τυαδόμεηηα ανη ταηρα. Ζυό ιριθε οηα βα φαυιζυό υζηια 7 οεαδ'εα φαυιζυό φορι να φαοιελανηαιβ ηυρ αιηηεαδ .ι. Όαλ Ευρι ιιηε Conail εααη'ιηαιε ιιηε λυζόεαδ μεμνι ι'ιλοητεαρι ο βηυαν βοηυηηα ιαε εεινηετιζ ανιύ. Ροβταρ

<sup>1</sup> *May*.—*Beltine*, so called from the fires lighted by the pagan Irish on the first of that month in honour of their god Beal.

<sup>2</sup> *Powers*.—See p. xcix., antea.

<sup>3</sup> *D. of Cas*.—Oilioll Olum, king of Munster in the 2nd century, had seven sons, of

whom Eoghan, ancestor of the M'Carthys, was the eldest; Cormac Cas, ancestor of the O'Briens, the second. Oilioll made a law that the senior of their descendants should be king. If he was of the race of Eoghan, then the tanist should be of the

and his army took the prey with them without strife or skirmish till they came by slow marches to Ballymote. Never before was there collected a spoil of enemy's cattle equal to or like it in that place since it was first built. O'Donnell's army then returned to their homes.

1598

As soon as the Queen of England observed the general rising in arms which the Irish and also some of the old English of Ireland engaged in against her, and the number of her nobles and chiefs, youths and soldiers, who were slain at Atha Buidhe and in every other battlefield where her people were massacred throughout Ireland, she showed grief and violent sorrow, wherefore she and the English Council resolved to send the Earl of Essex to Ireland in the following May<sup>1</sup> with the fullest powers<sup>2</sup> and the largest army, as books state, that came to Ireland from England up to that. This was decided in the beginning of February, 1599. The reason why the Earl of Essex, of whom we have spoken, was selected to be sent to Ireland rather than anyone else was because his success in war was greater than that of any of those who had come hither from the Queen before, for he was the commander in battle of the English and the front of conflict and contention and the leader in the fight of his Queen in every battlefield where he was ordered to go in Europe.

1599, the eight year.

As for Hugh Roe O'Donnell, he thought it long his army was taking rest, though it was only for the space of one month. Yet he did not know precisely to what place he should go, for he had not left a quarter or a border or a garrisoned place in the province of Oilioll which he did not prey or take hostages or pledges from, except the portion of territory to the north of Limerick, which had been separated from the province long before, *i.e.*, the rough district of Lughaidh Mean, son of Oenghus Tirech, which is now called Thomond. It was to engage in fighting and contention to attack the noble tribe who inhabited it, *i.e.*, the descendants of Cas,<sup>3</sup> son of Conall Eachluaith, son of Lughaidh Mean, who have their

1599.

family of Cormac Cas; if of the race of Cormac Cas, the tanist should be of Eoghan's family. See *The Battle of Magh Leana*,

xiv., and *War of the Gaedhil, &c.*, p. 160. Cas mentioned in the text was sixth in descent from Cormac Cas.

crioða corraimacha an cennél óri chinifet. Ba fliu eumhang maui an flairé  
 moir pollaimnað úairtib i feachtla .i. Donnchað mac Concobairi meic  
 Doncharð uí bhian iarlra Tuaoimuhan. Ba teann agut 7 agmoim eitir  
 Gallairb Duiblinne 7 seirbat móira mifolta an clmuil oiambu fju rlozairb  
 Saxon, 7 é buðoirin do gáoirdealarb, aré aoin feairi ba flrða fmaoch  
 mifgníde forcaomnagaui iecpuch nEjunn og fpeartal 7 forav cothugað an  
 cogav fju gáoirdealaru ar forailim 7 ar foncangma Gall. Ba moire óm  
 faint 7 ailgler uí Ohoimnail oimreð a éire na tlrctmolta huirin. Mui uó  
 foðang oíroim an ní rin ar oamgeannmille a oiméirioibarde & a oitreb  
 oioeolar 7 a beilgeoh biothfoða boirchumað, a hamoieann 7 a himúoiarú  
 fol. 50. a. inecctiacha ar élna. Fae oile beór imáir óuilg a himifóirólic gemtar  
 eimille dheochairmle 7 a himifóoncha la hionac a lofchiarde 7 a laé  
 ngoile & ar óimurage 7 innozbar an tíba forcongarieharó forjua fúón  
 iarlra Tuaoimuhan. Ar a aoi rin in mo oamairi oía Ohoimnail gan oul  
 oimreð na euche cipri euit. Do mfgloméa a rloig lair co haonmairgín  
 go baile an Mhothairg, ar ba heirde aoinámar ó do iuaichleó lair ifeil  
 naoim Maui matar an choimreó irin mbliáóain iemeoieochav feb mo  
 airneoirhilm.

Don angtairi tria ceitir cenél Conail ina toichlratal gur an oúrin .i.  
 a oirbriarairi buðoem Ruohirage, Mañnur, 7 Cathbar con a foehmarre,  
 & aóth óg mac Afóha ouib mic Afóha Rúarú mic Néill gairb mic  
 Toimreéalbarg an fionna, Miall garib, mac Cunn mic an Calbarg mic  
 Mañnurra mic Afóha ouib, úa baorigill, Taróg óg mac Taróg mic Toimreéalbarg,  
 ó Docharairg inri hEoghain, Seaan óg mac Seaan mic Felim mic Concobairi  
 eairraig, Mac Suibne fanact, Doimnall mac toimreéalbarg mic Maoinmuire,  
 7 Mac Suibne Doñunead, Donnchað mac Maoinmuire meirgig mic  
 Maoinmuire mic Néill. Tangatar beór ina toichlratal Mañnur, aóth mac  
 Conconnacht mic Conconnacht mic Conconnacht mic Dháian mic Pilib mic

<sup>1</sup> *Brian*.—He was 20th in descent from Cormac Cas.

<sup>2</sup> *Borunha*.—A tribute of cattle imposed on the King of Leinster by Tuathal Teachmar, ardrigh from A.D. 79 to 109, for the insult offered to his daughters. The province was delivered from it by St. Moling.

See Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 239. Brian re-established it to punish the Leinster men for their adherence to the Danes. Hence the name given him. O'Curry's *MS. Materials*, p. 231.

<sup>3</sup> *Kennedy*.—He was son of Lorcan, king of north Munster, and heir apparent (Roy-

name from Brian<sup>1</sup> Borumha,<sup>2</sup> son of Kennedy.<sup>3</sup> The race from which they sprung was valiant and warlike.<sup>4</sup> The prince ruling over them then was a man of great power, *i.e.*, Donough, son of Conor, son of Donough O'Brien, Earl of Thomond. His voice and influence were powerful among the English of Dublin, and though it was a great crime that his tribe should be with the English troops, he himself being of the Irish, he was the one man most active, violent, full of hatred who was in Irish territory in taking part in and carrying on the war against the Irish by the order and command of the English. The desire and longing of O'Donnell to prey his territory was the greater for this conduct of his. This was not an easy thing for him, on account of their strong places, of their thick woods and unknown deserts, their very long crooked passes, and the roughness and intricacy of their roads. Another reason also why the preying was difficult, though their borders and their interior parts were neglected, was the multitude of their heroes and warlike<sup>4</sup> champions, and the pride and vigour of him who was their ruler, *i.e.*, the Earl of Thomond. Yet O'Donnell could not refrain from going to prey the territory in some way. He assembled his forces in one place, at Ballymote, for this was his residence since he had bought it on the feast of Holy Mary, mother of the Lord, in the preceding year, as we have said.

The first that came there to the hosting were the Cinel Conaill, *i.e.*, his own brothers, Rury, Manus, and Caffir, with their forces, and Hugh Oge, son of Hugh Dubh, son of Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh, son of Turlough of the Wine; Niall Garbh, son of Conn, son of Calvach, son of Manus, son of Hugh Dubh; O'Boyle, Tadhg Oge, son of Tadhg, son of Turlough; O'Doherty of Inishowen, Shane Oge, son of Shane, son of Felim, son of Conor Caragh; MacSwiny Fanad, Donnell, son of Turlough, son of Maclmuire; and MacSwiny Banagh, Donough, son of Maclmuire Meirgach, son of Maclmuire, son of Niall. There came also to that hosting, Maguire, Hugh, son of Conconnacht, son of Conconnacht, son of Conconnacht, son of Brian, son of Philip, son of Thomas, and the son of

damna) of Cashel. See *War of the Gaedhil*, &c., p. 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Warlike*. — See the encomium passed

on 'the gracious, noble, highborn, beautiful Dalcassians,' *Ib.d.*, p. 55, and in Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 59.

Tomair & mac uí Ruairc Tadó mac Bhrain na mírchaó mic Bhrain ballaig mic Eoghain, iaroiríde uile co lion a tcionóil. Tangatar ann tom na hi no hoirneacá laipomí i tciúgnar an acharúa hi coigeadó Meadóba Mac Uilliam buice Teaboite mac Uairei chioctag mic Seaim mic Oilneair, úa Dubda éire maémaci Tadó mac Tadó maabag, Mac Donncharú an coimann Ruómaige mac Afda, Mac Donncharú tíre hoilealla Muirgíle caó mac Tadó, 7 úa hEgna maabac Felim mac Conéairil, ílepoim uile co lion a múmteire. Tamice ipin toichléta cletna ó Concobari Rúadú Aodú mac Toimpeóalbagú máid mic Tadó buíde, 7 ó Ceallagú Fírooicha mac Ceallagú mic Doimnoill, 7 Mac Diarmada múige Luig Concobari mac Tadó mic Eoghain, & rocharde oile cennoctáipomí maobú eméle daipnéir.

fol. 50. b. O do maachtatar na maithéirí con a roémarde in aen daile chugapomí go baile an Moctag ba fairí deiró lair plúagú to légaó úadú i man mic Uilliam an aipite no biaó buíde óem cona plúagú ipin tíasolmumáin 7 no oipóagú Mac Uilliam & Miall gairb ó Doimnoill i cínair úairtib. An daipomí cédammur lotair ina taimtib tíomplóig on celnú éomí to góroalbachaib co húnail cloinne gíobun. Ro gabrat for mhuad & arccain aneccrae 7 anemídeala in gaé típ típara tíuócharomí cona puairgíle tíomí no tachair deabaó no tíobmaoagú no baó ní toib ar tíamtarí foiaó lucht an tíre to éomí fpuú oía bplítair gupí bo hiaó na má batair ann. Oo deachatar mutmaile móimfíman, 7 no benrat ceill oía ceopnaim go comínle fpuú fo bíe no buíde oíig leó ó Doimnoill to bíe ítopma ar míóón, úair ba úlípí deimín lá a bíoóbaóabí ciambaó rocaíde oíib in doimnoadú na bplítair a coigapomí cembeiré acé úadú ina fochari la haróhíle an aóúadú 7 na hupigmaine an uipíle 7 an íomomáin no lá forí a earcaipóib in gach aipin in batair. Oo maéct íompo Mac Uilliam & Miall gairb cona ploú co hoiléin leaóipóam 7 por puabairgíle an baile go tígairí dáraóctach 7 cia no tímallá a íoméopnaim co plúda fpuú nupí bó toipba oon lucht no tímall, úair no língeadó da gaé aipó 7 da gaé aipélnú ipin mbáile forpa. Ro maíbaó 7 no múóagúadó ocht fpuú decc to maithib cloinne gíobun con típung móimí oile gémnoctáipomí. Ro tímaéairgúadó an baile leó ílíteam.

<sup>1</sup> *Clangibbon*.—This tribe inhabited the district to the west of Croaghpatrick. O'Daly, *Tribes of Ireland*, p. 42, n.

<sup>2</sup> *Leathardan*.—A lough in the townland of Ballyballinan, parish of Aghagower, Co. Mayo.



O'Rourke, Tadhg, son of Brian na murtha, son of Brian Ballach, son of Eoghan, all these with the whole of their forces. There came also those who had been appointed by him to the chieftaincy of their patrimonies in the province of Meadhbh, Mac William Burke, Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, son of Shane, son of Oliver, O'Dowd of Hy-Fiachrach, Tadhg, son of Tadhg Reagh, MacDonough of Corran, Rury, son of Hugh, MacDonough of Tিরerill, Maurice Caoch, son of Tadhg, and O'Hara Reagh, Felim, son of Conchaisil; all these, with all their forces. O'Conor Roe came to the same hosting, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe, son of Tadhg Buidhe, and O'Kelly, Ferdorcha, son of Ceallach, son of Donnell, and MacDermot of Moylurg, Conor, son of Tadhg, son of Owen, and other forces besides those which it would be tedious to enumerate.

When these chiefs and their forces came together to him at Ballymote, he determined to send away a party to Mac William's district, whilst he himself should be with his army in Thomond, and he put Mac William and Niall Garbh O'Donnell in command of them. As for these, first they went in waves of a great host from the eastern extremity of Costellos to the Owles of Clangibbon.<sup>1</sup> They set to prey and plunder their enemies and foes in every territory they passed through, and they found neither contention nor fight, dispute nor shooting, which they set any store by, though the people of the district were able to oppose them if they knew they were alone. They advanced in great exultation of mind, and these laid aside all thought of defending themselves vigorously against them, as they thought O'Donnell was in their midst, for his enemies were absolutely certain that whatever forces they had assembled they could not obtain a victory though he had with him but a few, on account of the great dread and abhorrence, fear and terror, which he spread among his enemies wherever they were. Mac William and Niall Garbh arrived with their forces at the island of Leathardan,<sup>2</sup> and they attacked the place boldly and fiercely, and though the defence was made against them bravely it did not profit those who made it, for they leaped from every side and quarter into the place among them. Eighteen of the chief men of Clangibbon were slain and slaughtered, and a great number of others besides. The place was plundered by them then.

fol. 51. a. Ioméyfa uí Doimnaill, mo arzná ina peimim ionmáil iméleáta gan ríinnm  
 rúicé gan comhármm caimléic 7 ba rúáil má mo maéaiglé itim (zeim bó  
 vóochuimáing vó náé fláicé oile tioneórg na vóponzbuíóiln nóim vóomíóá  
 nóimíach nóioíóimána bátaim laim, m mo élor zúé ná zloim, ríeílébé na  
 rílétan úaróib i conaím tmafa tteúócaatam) zo mangataim zo éloimn Ríocaimo.  
 Mí haíeíléítam anuioheáá zó ríim. Vó zímíe áimíomí m tmaénoóna ar an  
 Ruaróbeiteiz éitím eíll eolgan & Áyomíathaim. Áv annac élínte & élínoála,  
 & mo zábpaé occ umínam anamíléta bíé 7 oc etíomuzáó amínboléz íam na  
 náitám iméiam 7 ma tteáéé íélnó móimíóathaim. Bá veébmí zemtam ríeítez  
 occa mímíóáim m báó ríam an lúche vón anzáatóm a hoimíí Tóimáighe ílí  
 tteúamíléic, & ó ríub éimam m mím éozham. Ró báoi beor ar aíl vó  
 ríon 7 eomíam na Spaine occa vóal fóimíma fláthaim bátaim ímíóé  
 conzábpaé occ ríamól fóim ar oile gan náé mímíléta m vó iméiam ó an  
 áéamíóa hí eimíe ambíóóbaó. Conzámíléít íamíom bíucc zo mímíóóón oíóche.

Átíamíachatám íamíom amíal bíó eimíze náom ímí la fóiméonzma na fláéa, &  
 vó vóeáéhatám hí élnó tpeáa 7 iméééa tpe míoáim maomíomíze na eimíche zo  
 mangatám mímíóóóóil na máomíe ímí élnó tomí vó éhoíll ó íflannchéáá  
 vó tpeóchéat ééó eénoíol íflímíamé i Tíamómíamíam. Ró mánnaó úa Doimnaill  
 áríéimíeáéa vóa lézeáó úááa ar an máimíim ríim. Vó léiz vóimz vóa  
 mímíeáóim tpeimíghéáé m Tháoiz úa Ruamé & m Mac Súimíe mbózámíeáé  
 ípéach búó éúaró m vóimíom Connaéé eoná hémíatím eimíeáéa na tpeáómíamíam  
 tamíim fó vóípeáábaim na vóamííln vóimíomíe, 7 mo vóálamíamí co hémíamíóóón  
 na eimíche chucca íac. Ró léíeé an vóimíing nále vón eáóí élí ípéach co  
 báile uí Ózám na eóille móimíe, vó Thímáiz uí vóíóháiz, zo vóimíim báile  
 uí zímíóétha. Imíamíléít ar ríim búó éúaró zo vóimíim íomínglamíim zo eomíó  
 ímíóe 7 zo eíll míimíe vóáóíé hí eéomíóáil uí vóimíamíill. Ró ímíachéíomí  
 fóim na vóimíomíamíimíim mo íáóíó úáó gan mímíamí na oíngám íemíeáó eécalíim

<sup>1</sup> *Roevchagh*.—A townland in the parish of Killeely, barony of Dunkellin, Co. Galway.

<sup>2</sup> *Ardrahan*.—A village seven miles north of Gort.

<sup>3</sup> *C. O'Flannchadha*.—A woody district in the parish of Killeedy, in the north-east of the barony of Inchiquin, Co. Clare.

<sup>4</sup> *C. Fermaic*.—The tribe name of the O'Deas and of their territory. This is now

included in the barony of Inchiquin. The name is derived from Deadhaigh, 20th in descent from Cormac Cas.

<sup>5</sup> *Burren*.—O'Heeren speaks of it as 'ruggedly fenced, of white stone fields and active men.' *Top. Poems.*, p. 83.

<sup>6</sup> *Ballyhogan*.—A townland in the parish of Dysert. Coillmor was a district near Ballyhogan.

As for O'Donnell, he went on his way, marching slowly, without sound of trumpet or shouting of troops, and he was hardly perceived at all (though the direction of the vast, fierce, contentious, proud, unruly multitude which was with him would be very difficult for any other prince, neither the sound of speech nor the noise of shouting was heard from them on the road by which they marched) until they came to Clauricarde. His marches are not reported up to that. He made a halt in the evening at Roevehagh,<sup>1</sup> between Kilcolgan and Ardrahan.<sup>2</sup> They lighted fires and brands and proceeded to prepare their supply of food and to lighten their pouches after such a long march and before they came to face the great labour. It was natural that the people who had come from the confines of Tory in the north-west and from Srub Brian in Inishowen, should be tired by their very long march. They had also some wine and strong drink of Spain to give to the chiefs who were there. They set to drink to each other without any fear far away from their own country in the territory of their enemies. They slept there for a short time till midnight.

They rose up then as if it was the rising of one man, at the order of their chief, and they proceeded on their way and march by the straight roads of the country till they came at the early dawn of the next day to the eastern extremity of Coill O'Flannchadha<sup>3</sup> in the cantred of the Cinel Fermaic<sup>4</sup> in Thomond. O'Donnell formed his marauding parties to send them out from that place. He sent a party of his foot-soldiers with Tadhg O'Rourke and MacSwiny Banagh northwards into Burren<sup>5</sup> of Connaught, lest the preys of Thomond might escape through it to the deserts of strorg Burren, and he told them to meet him in the middle of the country. He sent off the other body in a southern direction into Ballyhogan<sup>6</sup> of Coillmor to Tully O'Dea,<sup>7</sup> and to the gate of Bally O'Griffy.<sup>8</sup> They went from that northwards to Drumfinglas,<sup>9</sup> to Corofin,<sup>10</sup> to Kilnaboy,<sup>11</sup> to meet O'Donnell. He ordered the parties whom he sent away not to plunder or

<sup>1</sup> *T. O'Dea*.—A townland three miles N. of Dysert church.

<sup>2</sup> *B. O'Griffy*.—A townland in the parish of Dysert, where there is a ruined castle.

<sup>3</sup> *Drumfinglas*.—Between Corofin and Dysert. The name is now obsolete.

<sup>10</sup> *Corofin*.—A village six miles north-west of Ennis.

<sup>11</sup> *Kilnaboy*.—*i.e.*, the church of the daughter of Baeth, who was of the royal line of Cormac Cas. The church is a short distance to the north of Corofin.

na éalaḁan cḁrḁr aḁt aḁtoḁrḁacharḁ chḁca. 'Do élaot tḁra ó 'Doimnaill buḁó úein co tḁuḁḁ 7 co tḁoḁhachḁtḁ anḁrḁloḁḁḁ ma fárraḁó tḁra lárrí éoilḁe ó bḁflanchaḁó tḁre 'Dealaḁḁ an rḁoḁfáil ḁó cill inḁḁlḁne baolḁt in úachḁarḁ 'Dálcearḁ ma mḁóimḁóón laoi an rḁachḁtḁaḁó la tḁécc ḁo in fábrḁa ḁo rḁonḁaḁó.

'Do maḁḁáḁ chḁncee cḁreacha cḁneoiḁl fḁḁḁmaic uile tḁuḁḁóir on 'Dḁrḁḁ co ḁleann Colambcille 7 ḁo tḁulaḁḁ cumann 7 ó clḁam rḁoḁléfḁnaḁḁḁḁ co leim an eich. In maḁḁce la Tḁóḁ ó Ruairḁé na la Mac Suibne cḁreacha 7 caoḁmaḁḁḁche 'Boirḁne ḁo éabairḁ leó icceno uí 'Dhoimnaill an aḁḁhaḁḁḁ rḁn arḁ na tḁiomarḁcaḁó & arḁ na tḁiomrḁḁḁḁó tḁóib la an aḁóble 7 la an rḁoḁmaḁḁ lionḁmaḁḁ.

fol. 51. b.

'Do maḁa tḁna ḁo Mhaḁḁuḁóirḁ con tḁuḁḁḁ tḁía inḁuḁḁḁrḁ ma fárraḁó tḁol ḁo éoir chḁúarḁa rḁn ccoicḁrḁch. 'Do maḁcaim tḁó rḁor a chḁnn arḁoile tḁuḁe úarḁal ḁo fároḁélanḁaḁb 'Dál cearḁ ḁo maḁ ḁon 7 ma ḁáb íḁḁḁḁḁ, Concḁobairḁ ó 'Dḁam a anḁmḁrḁe. 'Bḁḁḁr Mhaḁḁuḁóirḁ lair é ḁo tḁúnaḁ Concḁobairḁ buḁó úein ḁo hḁnḁr uí chḁnnḁ, & baolḁ an caḁḁḁáil rḁor commur Mḁḁuḁóirḁ 7 ma an inḁ ḁo arḁ a baḁach. Ro ḁáb úa 'Doimnaill lonḁḁḁḁḁ in aḁaḁḁḁ rḁn hḁ cill inḁḁlḁne baḁḁḁ, & ba heitḁrḁéian fḁḁḁaḁḁtḁ ó arḁ oile ma baḁarḁ tḁḁḁḁ 7 tḁḁḁala a rḁlóḁḁ, tḁḁḁḁḁ úoiḁ in 'Boirḁne éonnacḁḁ 7 tḁḁḁḁḁ oile i tḁḁéarḁ céo ó fḁḁḁmaic, 7 arḁáil in éill inḁḁlḁne baolḁḁ cen maḁá an lḁcht naile ma baḁarḁ in Mac Ulliam 7 in Míall ḁarḁb úa n'Doimnaill in Uíall. Ó maḁ rḁoḁḁáilḁḁḁḁ rḁoḁḁḁ an laoi rḁoḁḁna maḁḁaḁb aḁḁḁḁḁ, aḁḁachḁ úa 'Doimnaill 7 ḁo bḁḁḁ a aḁḁaḁḁ rḁor tḁḁḁḁḁḁ céo Corḁḁoḁóirḁaḁó ḁo maḁḁce ḁo Cill fḁḁionḁabḁaḁ. Ro leicc rḁḁaḁleáḁ tḁa rḁeḁḁḁalḁḁḁḁḁ buḁóḁḁḁ co h'Éirḁḁḁḁḁ, rḁon mbḁḁḁḁḁḁḁḁ fḁḁḁmaicḁḁḁḁ, 7 ccoḁcumaiḁḁḁ, ḁo ḁoḁḁḁ inḁrḁóimann, ḁo cill Eḁḁḁḁḁ Lonam, ḁo baile rḁaḁóin, 7 tḁarḁ naḁr rḁoḁḁ ḁo

<sup>1</sup> *B. Feabal.*—*i.e.*, the road of Feadfal, six miles west of Kilnaboy.

<sup>2</sup> *Dysert.*—Five miles N. W. of Ennis. St. Tola founded a hermitage here in the 8th century. See Colgan's *Acta S.S.* p. 703. Later it was called Dysert O'Dea, a chief of the Cinel Fermaic having fixed his residence here. A print of the beautiful doorway of the church will be found in Lord Dunraven's *Irish Architecture*, ii. 112; London, 1877.

<sup>3</sup> *Glencolumbkille.*—In the parish of Carran. See Reeves' *Adamnan*. p. 238.

<sup>4</sup> *T.comann.*—In the parish of Kilnaboy.

<sup>5</sup> *Cloonselherny.*—A townland in the parish of Kilnaboy, where there are remains of a castle.

<sup>6</sup> *Leimeneach.*—Two miles N. W. of Corofin. There are here the remains of a fine Elizabethan castle. See Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ii. 327; Edinburgh, 1751.

<sup>7</sup> *Conor.*—This was probably Conor O'Brien of Leimeneach, son of Morrough, first Earl of Thomond. See Archdall's *Peerage*, ii. 42.

*Inchiquin.*—An Elizabethan castle on

prey the lands of the churches or of the learned men, wherever they met with them. O'Donnell himself went with the body and flower of his army through the plain of Coill O'Flannchadha through Ballyfeabal<sup>1</sup> to Kilnaboy in upper Dalcas, before mid-day of the seventeenth day of the month of February exactly.

There was brought to him a great booty of the whole of Cinel Fearmaic from Dysert<sup>2</sup> to Glencolumbkille<sup>3</sup> and Tullycomann,<sup>4</sup> and from Cloon-selherny<sup>5</sup> to Leimeneach.<sup>6</sup> It was not possible for Tadhg O'Rourke or MacSwiny to bring the plunder and spoils of Burren with them to O'Donnell that night, for they were not collected and brought together by them owing to their extent and great number.

It happened also that Maguire with a body of his people went to make a circuit in the neighbourhood. A certain nobleman of the noble race of the Dalcassians met him, whom he wounded and captured afterwards. Conor<sup>7</sup> O'Brien was his name. Maguire brought him to Conor's own castle at Inchiquin,<sup>8</sup> and the castle was given over to Maguire, and he stayed there till the next day. O'Donnell encamped that night at Kilnaboy, and the fires and conflagrations of his army were far separated from each other, some of them being in Burren of Connaught and another party in the cantred of Hy Fermaic,<sup>9</sup> and some in Kilnaboy, besides the other forces which were with Mac William and Niall Garbh O'Donnell in the Owles. As soon as the light of day prevailed over the stars of the night, O'Donnell rose and turned his face to the cantred of Corcomroe<sup>10</sup> until he came to Kilfenora.<sup>11</sup> He allowed his marauders to scatter southwards to Inagh<sup>12</sup> through Brentir<sup>13</sup> of the Fearmacaigh, to Corcamaigh, to the gates of Ennistymon,<sup>14</sup> to Killeas-buighlonain,<sup>15</sup> to Ballypaidin,<sup>16</sup> and back eastwards towards Kilfenora again,

the lake of the same name, near Corofin. From this place the O'Brien family have taken the title.

<sup>9</sup> *Hy Fermaic*.—This district is included in the present barony of Inchuquin, Co. Clare.

<sup>10</sup> *Corcomroe*.—This territory formerly included not only the present barony of the same name, but also the whole barony of Burren. It was coextensive with the diocese of Kilfenora.

<sup>11</sup> *Kilfenora*.—12 miles N.W. of Ennis.

<sup>12</sup> *Inagh*.—A village 9 miles W. of Ennis.

<sup>13</sup> *Brentir*.—*i.e.*, the fetid district, perhaps from the sulphur springs in which it abounds. It lies N. E. of Mount Callan.

<sup>14</sup> *Ennistymon*.—18 miles N.W. of Ennis.

<sup>15</sup> *Killeasbuighlonain*.—*i.e.*, the church of Bishop Flannan, the patron of the diocese of Killaloe.

<sup>16</sup> *Ballypaidin*.—A townland in the parish of Kilmacreehy.

Ըրկ բրոննաբլաճ ոս յսծիր արսս րոմբոս 6 Ծոմնալլ. Եսսս Եսոց սնա Կսարս 7  
 մս Կսսնե Եոցսսեաճ ցո Երեաչսն Եսսսս Լեճ տս Իսցսնո ցսր սն րոնսճ  
 ԵԷ՛սնս. սն Եսն Երս սԵ Եոնսսս 6 Ծոմնալլ ցսճ Եեալսչ 7 ցսճ Եսնն տնս  
 մնս մս սսրԵմԵլլ ԵԵԵս մոմբոլսճ ոս Երսճ 7 ոս Երեաչսն (Եոնսր Եո  
 Լսրս սն Եսլոմն ԵրեոԵս սր ս 6՛սսր մո Եսսցննոսսցս Ե Ենո սրոսԵ Լսր սն  
 ԼսԵրսսոն րցսսսսնոճս րցսսսրոսրոճս Եսսսր մս մոմԵսճճսսցս մս ԵԵսսսրԵ)  
 սրեսճ մո Ենն սրցե րոսճ սրսԵսսսսճ Երս Եելցն ԵոԵԷրոսս Եսոցնսչս Ես  
 Եոսսս ԵննցսսրԵ. սսսսր սն Ծոմնալլ Եոնս րլոցսն մ սճսց րսն 1  
 ԵԷրկ բրոննաբլսչ, մնսսԵ ԵոնցսԵսնն, Ե Ե ԵԵսԵսսր Ենեոսն, սր մ  
 ԵսոսնսԵԵսսսր ԼոնցրորԵ ոս ցսԵսն մ սոսնոնսճ, սր մոԵԵսր Լոննսրս  
 սԵրեաչսԵսԵսս Երսճ 7 ԵԷԵրս, ԵրոսԵ 7 Եսսնսնս, 7 սն ԵԵր մոԵ րոմոճս  
 101. 52. a. Երցսսսնս Երս Ե Եսոսրսչս ԵսսսԵ, Ենո ԵԵո 7 Եսրս (մո Ես տրբրսցս Երսց  
 7 Եոլլրսճ, սնլլ 7 րոնոցնսն, րոմԵոԼԵս 7 սնոսսսսր, Ե Լսր սր սնլնո մնլս  
 ոս սրոսԵ ոս Եսսսր ոս նսչս նսոն նսլԵ) Եսսր րոմ սն րլոցսճ րսն.

Ծո ցսսսԵ սրցնսն սրբրս 7 ս ԵրոսոսԵ սսր ԵԵսն 7 ցսԵԵԵ օց  
 ԵնսմԵոմնսչս րոմ Եսսր սնԵոսճսճ րսն ԵԵրսչ սնեոլ ցսն սնսն սն ցսն  
 մնլլս սԵԵ սնսն Եոճ մս ԵԵրս նոսլր Եսճ սեոն ոս ԵեԵր. սԵԵ Եննս մո  
 Եսսր սրոնցս րսսսրճսճս րոԵ Լսր սր սոսլնո սն մնոսն Ե սն մնոմբլԵ ոս  
 ԵնլԵրսԵ րոմ սնսնսն սնրԵԵսրսԵ ոս Եսսսր րոլլրսն ԵԵրսճ Եոս Լեճ մս  
 նսրԵրն Եսնսճ Եսճ սեմ.

Կո ԵսլրԵ սն րլսսց սնր րոսոնոսցսճ սոն ցսր Եո մել Լսրլոսլր սն Լսոս  
 սր ս Եսրսչ. ԾոսԵԵրսր սն Ծոմնալլ սրս րսն, 7 մո օրոսնց ցսն րսրսԵսչ  
 նս րլոսց ոս սրցնսն սրն ԵԵրսչ. Կո օրոսնց սն ցոլլնսնսճ, սն ցլսրլսն, 7  
 սն սլր տսսրս 1 մեմԵրս նս Եոնսրս Եոն ս Երեաչսն 7 Եոնս նսրԵԵԵԵԵ 7  
 Եոնս նեոսնսն սր Եննս. Կո Եննց րլն Եո մսնԵԵ 7 ցո մոսցնն սն Երոմբլոսց  
 մս րսրսճ մ ԵԵրսմբճոննս Եոնսրս ԵԷԵԵսն 1 Լսրս նս տրսնցնսրոսնսն մո  
 օրոսնց Լսր նս Երեաչսն. Կո րոմԵոնցսր րոմ ս սնրսն րոմ ս օցնսճ 7  
 րոմ ս սոր տնԵրսսԵԵ սրրսրոն րո սնսճ ոս սեսնսճ Եսր սԵԵսնն տնս ԵԵրԵս  
 մս Լննսն. ԼոԵսր սսրոն 1 մսչս ոս Լճ րլնոլլղսղսն նս րլնոսրսն րսրս  
 ցո րերԵԵ մոմր 7 ցո մոնցսր նսճնս. Ես րոլրսճ րոնմլլ ս մնԵԵԵ ցսն  
 Երոնոճ ցսն Եոննսր սց րոմսն սնցրոսԵ 7 սնցսնսն, սսր մ մո ԵսսնսնցրԵ  
 մսսսն սն Եսճ Երս Եսրսրցն ԵսրԵսսնցս ԵոցսրԵս Եոլլրսնցսրս նս Երսսճ.

<sup>1</sup> *Smithstown*.—This castle is still standing in the parish of Kilshanny.

<sup>2</sup> *Cahermenan*.—In the parish of Killelagh, barony of Corcomroe.

where O'Donnell was. Tadhg O'Rourke and MacSwiny Banagh came with the plunder of Burren to the same place. Meantime, when O'Donnell saw every hill and mound all round completely covered with flocks and herds (so that the ground could not be seen between them owing to the closeness with which they were pressed together by the surly, dark-faced soldiers who were round about them), what he determined on was to go the next day by the long dangerous roads of rough-hilled Burren. O'Donnell stopped with his forces that night at Kilfenora, Smithstown,<sup>1</sup> and Caher-menan,<sup>2</sup> since they could not encamp in one place, for their preys of herds and flocks, of captives and oxen were very abundant, and besides there were on that expedition many lords of territories and chiefs of districts, heads of hundreds and of divisions, whose violence and anger, vanity and pride, self-will and arrogance were intolerable, and who could ill brook to render submission and obedience to any one else.

They made preparations for their feast and meal after a while, and proceeded to slaughter the enemies' cattle in that strange territory without fear or terror, but just as if they were in their own country. And indeed there were certain parties who would find it hard to ill-treat and injure the cattle which they had in their own family-dwellings as they did those of their enemies.

After their meal the army slept until it was broad daylight on the following day. O'Donnell awoke from his sleep, and ordered the army to march away without delay from the territory. He placed the attendants, the recruits, and the people without arms in the front on the road with the preys and herds and booty also. He himself marched with the nobles and the chosen men of his great host in the middle of the same road in the track of the party which he placed over the prey. He ordered his soldiers, his youths, and his shooters to remain in the rear to skirmish in defence of them against anyone who should come in pursuit of them. They went then in the early part of the day by the roads of ancient Burren eastwards with much noise and great shouting. Their march was calm and slow without haste or hurry in driving their steeds and their prey, for they could not ride the horses through the crooked, narrow, perilous, sharp-pointed rocks of

boime combatair a ttraigchead m'f'z ar m'f'oc f'ur an maic'f'uaig co  
 manzatar ioc'no tpeoa & im'ea'cta a cill fionnab'iaid' vo nllaconzba'it,  
 von Tur'lach, t'ria m'han'f'eti Corcom'ou'iaid', t'ria cha'ra'ia' na ce'le'rif' co  
 ma'ch'et'ra'ia' in ve'oi'oh laoi z'ur an t'ua'ie' dia'na'v a'inn M'f'ou'ia'ie' ana'ra'it'ua'io'  
 f'ur an m'bo'iu'nn z'ur an Ru'ba vo f'ur'ia'io' in ia'p'ea'ir o' f'ria'ea'ch a'io'ne.  
 Zab'ait long'p'oit' h'ir'iu'io' an a'ua'ig f'ur, a'd'anna'it t'li'nt' & t'li'no'ala 7  
 fol. 52. b. au'p'z'ait amb'iu'io' 7 con't'iu'if'it a'ru'an t'air'et'it co't'ra'la a'ra' h'air'le co' ma'oa'ia'.  
 O mo'p' ion'fo'ic'ha'ig an la' fo'p' an lo'e'f'ia'io' a't'ra'g'ha'at a'f' a' f'co'ra'ib 7 za'ba'it  
 o'cc' a'ra'na'ih na con'a'ie' f'air'et'ua'io' ma' no'p'ion'z'ia'ib 7 ma' mb'iu'io'ib fo'p' lei't'  
 z'an f'air'et'f' z'an u'io'ia'ia'.

A'f' a'ie' no' ba't'ar na' o'p'ion'z' bu'io'ne fo'p' lei't' a'ih'ia'io' a'f' na' f'ur' cu'm'a'f'z'et'ir  
 acc'p'ea'cha fo'p' a'che'ir'le, u'ia'f' no' f'el'ba'ig'f'it an f'lo'z a' f'ain'oi'f'f'ir' o'io'ib o'  
 manzatar t'air'fan m'bo'iu'nn f'air'f' t'ua'io'. M'p' u'o' h'e'ic'cl'it' t'air'f'z' con'a'ie'  
 ma'it' e'ol'a'ig' f'li'z'eo' ma'fan f'lo'z o' f'unn' ama'c' a'f' no' ba'io' co'p' ion'z'na'io' ve' o'ia'  
 m'be'it' fo'p'ool' con'a'ie' fo'p' m'iu'nt'ir' u'io' O'ho'ia'ia'ill o'ea' f'ur' zo' ba'ile an  
 M'ho't'ia'ig, o'io'ig' i'ob't'ar' ile' acc'ua'ia' t'ir' co'ic'ce'uch. Lo't'ar' a'f' a' b'a'ia'ch  
 t'ria u'a'c't'ar' clo'inne' Ri'oc'air' 7 zo' vo'p'ur' ba'ile' a'ea' an Ri'og'. M' h'air'f'f'et'ar'  
 a' n'it'ea'c't'a o' f'ur' ama'c', a'c't' na' ma' vo' ma'la' Mac' M'ill'iam 7 M'iall' z'ar'ib'  
 con'a' ce'p'ea'cha'ib' ma' co'o'io'ba'it' ile'it'ime'it' o' M'aine, 7 vo' e'ao't' ca'ch' u'ia'io'ib'  
 u'ile' o'ia' t'air'z'ib' zo' f'ea'c' f'o'ia'io'm'ea'c' m'f'inn'na'c' mo'p'ia'z'f'it'ea'c'.

B'a'oi' a'p'oi'le' f'it' f'o'ic'et'hi' f'ipe'ol'ach' i'f'ur' Tu'a'd'm'ia'ia' an' tan' f'ur'. Ba'  
 f'ao'io' f'f'li'c'ia'io' 7 f'ur' u'ana' e'ir'io' e'ol'lo'ia'ia'ib' an' t'ir'pe' o'o', M'ao'ia'ia' o'z' mac'  
 M'ao'ia'ia' m'ic' Con'c'o'ba'ia' m'ac' U'p'ua'io'ea'ua' a'cho'ia'ia'ia'nn. O'ur' na'p'f'et'ar'  
 o'p'ion'z' vo' f'lo'z' u'io' O'ho'ia'ia'ill' a'f' a'ill' vo' o'p'io' an' f'ir'io' a' ce'uma' na' ce'p'ea'ch'  
 a'f' c'f'na'. O'o' e'ao't' an' f'ile' m'of'f'ha'ig' na' za'ba'ala' co' h'air'f'ur' m'ba'oi' o' O'ho'ia'ia'ill',  
 a'f' ba' ve'ar'ib' la'ir' o'z'air'ea'z' a' e'p'ur' vo' f'ag'ba'it' u'ia'ua'. Z'eb'io' an' f'ile' o'z'  
 f'ur'f'anna'io' a'f'f'ra' 7 a' m'it'lea'c't'a' f'ia'io' an' f'p'la'ie' von' f'air'f'ur' fo'p' a'ch'inn' 7  
 a'z' a'p'ea'z' t'air'le' no'o', & a't'f'f'it' na'f' b'o' na'f' no' m'ea'ba'io' vo' u'al' co'air' na' vo'

<sup>1</sup> *Noughaval*.—An old church giving its name to a parish in the southern part of the barony of Burren.

<sup>2</sup> *Turlach*.—A castle on the road from Corofin to New Quay.

<sup>3</sup> *M. of Corcomroe*.—Founded for the Cistercians in 1194 by Donald O'Brien; the church and some other parts of it are

still standing. See Archdall's *Monasticon*, p. 44, and *Triumphalia S. Crucis*, xxxviii.

<sup>4</sup> *C. na cclereach*.—i.e., the narrow road of the clerics, now the Corker road, leading in a north-westerly direction from the monastery of Corcomroe.

<sup>5</sup> *Roa*.—A townland near the village of Kinvarra, close to the boundary of Galway.



stony Burren, so that their foot-soldiers were mixed up with their horsemen till they came to the end of their road and journey from Kilfenora to Noughaval,<sup>1</sup> to Turlach,<sup>2</sup> by the monastery of Corcomroe,<sup>3</sup> by Carcair na cclereach,<sup>4</sup> and they came at the end of the day to the district called Marea to the north-east of Burren at Roo<sup>b</sup> exactly in the west of Hy Fiachrach Aidhne. They encamped there that night, and lighted fires and beacons, and prepared their food, and then slept soundly till morning. When the day shone on the soldiers they rose from their encampment and proceeded to march along the road north-eastwards in parties and in companies separately without concern or fear.

The reason why the bodies kept thus apart was in order that their prey would not mix together, for the forces had each their own share since they passed through Burren to the north-east. There was no need of guides or persons acquainted with the roads for the army after that, for it would be truly wonderful that there should be a mistake about the road on the part of O'Donnell's people from that to Ballymote, as their visits to the neighbouring territory were many. The next day they went through upper Clanricarde and to the gate of Athenry. Their marches from thenceforward are not related, only that Mac William and Niall Garbh met them with the prey at the borders of Hy Many, and each of them went to his home wealthy and rich, cheerful and in high spirits.

There was at that time in Thomond a certain learned poet of much knowledge. He was a historian and a poet of the ollamhs of that country. His name was Mailin Oge, son of Maolin, son of Conor MacBriody.<sup>6</sup> A party of O'Donnell's army had taken some of the poet's cattle also as a prey. However, the poet followed after the prey to the place where O'Donnell was, for he was sure to get back his cattle from him. The poet proceeded to display his knowledge and talent in presence of the prince before whom he had come and to compliment him, and he said it was no disgrace to the Dalcassians or to the Queen's people that

<sup>6</sup> *Mac Briody*.—*The Annals F. M.* say, 'there was not in Ireland one who was a better historian poet and rhymers than he.' vi. 2321. He died in 1602. A list of his

poems is given in O'Reilly's *Irish Writers*, clxiv.; Dublin, 1820. The Mac Briodys were the hereditary bards of the O'Briens. See O'Curry's *M.S. Materials*, p. 22.



O'Donnell with his army should take away that prey with them without a contest or battle, without any one being wounded in defending them, for the holy patron Columkille, son of Felim, had of old prophecied that a Hugh of the Cinel Conaill would come to revenge on the Dalcassians the destruction of Grianan<sup>1</sup> Aileach,<sup>2</sup> and the carrying off of some of the stones<sup>3</sup> by Murtough O'Brien, son of Turlough, son of Tadhg, son of Brian Borumha, and the poet said he thought it was this Hugh. He then recited a part of the prophecy, and said as follows :

My Derry,<sup>4</sup> my little oak-grove, my dwelling, and my little cell, ah ! woe.

O God ! a multitude of men who are destroying the fort !

On the destruction of my dear Derry, on the scattering of my Aileach

From henceforth till final doom the Dalcassians shall not possess Erin.

He who will avenge my Aileach, Hugh Oge of steeds of rough roads,

The polished body, fame without deceit, the long hair in ringlets.

He is the clamorous Hugh, to whom the lords of Tara shall give pledges.

He will obtain a pleasant portion from every province in Erin, &c.

Of the hymn of praise which the same Maolin composed in honour of O'Donnell this was a stanza :

It was fated that in revenge for Aileach, Hugh Roe, the prophet announced

Your army's coming to Magh Adhair;<sup>5</sup> from the north all aid is sought.<sup>6</sup>

His herds and flocks were afterwards restored to the poet by the chief with an addition, and he took his leave of O'Donnell and left him his blessing.

O'Donnell was in the castle of Ballymote resting, without any expedition or hosting from the end of February to the middle of summer. His messengers returned to him from Spain in the beginning of June, and with them

every sack of provisions which they had. These stones were used by O'Brien in the building of his palace at Limerick. See O'Curry's *M.S. Materials*, p. 401.

<sup>4</sup> *My Derry*.—St. Columkille's love for his monastery of Derry is often spoken in his *Life* by Adaman.

<sup>5</sup> *Magh Adhair*.—Now Park Myra, 4 miles south-west of Tulla, Co. Clare. Here the

O'Briens were inaugurated. See *The Battle of Magh Leana*, p. 156, and *The Circuit of Ireland*, p. 47.

<sup>6</sup> *Is sought*.—O'Donovan remarks that this line was so constructed as to please O'Donnell, and yet not to offend the Earl of Thomond, for the last three words separated from what goes before would refer only to help in general. *Annals F.M.*, vi. 2105.

μοιρεαβρια & το ζυννασολιαβ ζλεροιβνε cona ναϊοίλζε 7 cona ναϊομίβ τεετα. Ro μαντα in τό, 7 το ματαό an μανν ταναρε οία Νέιλλ αμαιλ ba λιομαρζιόε ar ar τό μοιnn no βιοό φομ ζαch ναϊρεεό του ριцеεό οία ραιζιό on Spain, 7 ba ρό μο ba τεετα ούοίβ ό μέ na ρίν, ar ní μο όλιζιτε cenél cconailл impopeiaió ό chenél nEoghain aét teaét ma ττιονόλ an tan buó la cenél cconailл μζε nEynn 7 cenél cconailл το ούλ ma ττιονόλρομ an tan buó la cenél nEoghain an μζε.

Όλα an αιμζ μο βαοι ρη λάνη an τρίναρό φομ όοιцеεαό Olnéccmaét Σεμ Coneur Cliofope, μο ζαιβιόε occ βαιζ 7 buρτάό bμαάar φομ úa nDoimnailлiaρ mnopeaó na Tyaómuían ταιρ, 7 μο έιμζεall τυρθεacht ζυρ an Sluceaó co οριονζαιβ οημnie το laechiaió Lonvan laρ conouρ ραιcebaió ό Conóobairi Sliziz mo θαμνóceim úi Ohoimnailл 7 naó ar μεlectar apeim όρομ in buó ρηυú. Oειόβη on úair ταμice ό Conóobairi Sliziz a Saxaib in eρμαiz na βλιαόna μεάμnn 7 βαοιρθε ipρaρμαó laρla of Eρpea ταμic in Eρynn in belταine na βλιαόna ρρεcnaρice ρεб μο coμaρ-leizεaó láρ an mbairμozan 7 laρ an ccoμaρile a έορ co ηEynn in ρeil βμzηθε amail ac μυβραμαρ μεάμnn. Oт έuaεά ό Ooimnailл an τομιαέlin 7 an ταρeupaл το έaοt ρο ceτtoiμ τοορμα μαρeρloiz ό baile an Moóaiζ zo μanaic ζán anaó ζan oμρelin co hác Seanaiζ mo αιρiρ a ρλοiz ar vaiζ aττιονόλ chucea ζan υιόell ζan λρíoιττmló zo mbeit ipρoichil an ζοιβλμoρa Σεμ Coneur Cliofope 7 an τρλόiz μεημaιτι. O έanζaταρ cenél cconailл ζυρ an Saímaoρ αιμ amбуú ό Ooimnailл τιλζaιττ ταιρ in ειτερμlóon ραμρaió. Ζabaιττ aζ mallapnaim na conaρe ταρ Oρoβaοιρ ταρ Ouib ταρ Mαιζ ceлιτtne na βρoμαρaó. In bui eúθnoó no τinnlнуρ ρορμa aét beit oz τορann φομ aιzhib allta oc αιμυρ 7 eluné conυρ ταιρló ρceéla an τρλόiz ceτpoнo. Nημ bo eian oóibpρoim ραmlaio an tan ac eúar oúa Ohoimnailл zo ταμice úa Conóobairi zo hinéleite úaéaó θαοime zo caρtiaлл Cυrlmaoile μο bui φομ eoóaiμmlib abann móμie ló ζοιμтт ό lρ θαρa ραιρóλρ 7 zo μυζ ζabaιт бó ό oρμυng το iunτιρ úi Ohoimnailл

<sup>1</sup> *Division*.—See the extract from O'Donnell's will in *Introđ.*, p. cliii.

<sup>2</sup> *Hosting*.—This was the rule laid down in *The Book of Rights* to determine the mutual obligations of these two neighbouring tribes in time of war.

<sup>3</sup> *Fomorians*.—These were pirates, who ravaged the country when in the possession of the Nemedians. Their chief stronghold was in Tory island. For an account of them see Keating, *H. of Ireland*, p. 77, and *Annals F. M.*, I. II.

a ship in which there were arms for two thousand men, very long spears and lock guns, with the necessary and proper implements. They were divided into two parts, and the second part was given to O'Neill, as was meet, for this division<sup>1</sup> into two parts was made of every gift which came to him from Spain, and that was the custom from the time of their ancestors, for the Cinel Conaill had no right to submission from the Cinel Eoghain, but only that they should go to their hosting<sup>2</sup> when the sovereignty of Ireland belonged to the Cinel Conaill, and the Cinel Conaill should go to their hosting when the sovereignty belonged to the Cinel Eoghain.

As for the President who was placed by the Council over the province of Olneccmacht, Sir Conyers Clifford, he proceeded to boast and bluster against O'Donnell for preying Thomond in spite of him, and he asserted he would go to Sligo with large bodies of the soldiers of London, in order to restore O'Conor Sligo in spite of O'Donnell, and he would not allow him to act as he liked any longer. This was natural, for O'Conor Sligo had come from England in the spring of the preceding year, and he was then with the Earl of Essex, who had come in May of the present year, as it was decided by the Queen and Council on the feast of Brigit that he should come to Ireland, as we have said already. When O'Donnell heard of the threat and insult, he set off immediately with a body of horse from Ballymote and he came without stop or stay to Ballyshannon where his troops were, in order to assemble them to him without delay or loss, to be in readiness for the Governor, Sir Conyers Clifford, and the afore-said army. When the Cinel Conaill came to the Saimer where O'Donnell was, they went across it in the middle of summer. They proceeded by slow marches along the route, across the Drowes, the Dubh, through Magh Cetne of the Fomorians.<sup>3</sup> They made no hurry or haste, but were pursuing the wild deer, sporting and gaming, until news of the foreign army should come. They were not long so when news reached O'Donnell that O'Conor had come secretly with a small body of men to the castle of Collooney, which was on the bank of the Owenmore, a short distance south-east of Ballysadare, and that he had taken into that castle a prey of cows from some of O'Donnell's people,

baíon fíor fíorúir 7 fíor iníeilt feadhón na cliche chuga munu von baíleirín. In baíon eim úinád no daingeanchairtiaíll iníll sóroim náé fíor accommuy buíóem írín cliche uile cén mothá an táon chairtiaíll hírín. Fíoríonconzair ó Dóimnaíll fíor amáirefluaí zán anaó fíra míleaóab trairíhēac co íuríur an chairtiaíll cona trairífló la húa Concóbairí oeríoch an úinád íe íurí íuríáur an ílóg. La íoóain ío leablaingíret an maíreílóí fíor aneaschaíb zó hucmáll aníuráí úairí in laíeá íuríúaraé a híreíthíeríom.

fol. 54. a Lotarí ílíomí feb íonuccrat oía aloile, 7 zebít occ ípíoraí & eachíoríad a neach zó mbatárí óí an mbáile. Óo leicéet an ílóg in aníótharíí zup an úinád. Ba dainígn íoíoglaíre an baíle buí íuríóin 7 ba hímíll an tíonád ambuí úairí vo íala abáim fíor zác leíé óe, 7 íoócoílleacó coníolúta von táob aráíll von abáim vo ílízámí ííur a tuarí, conacó aipe írín narí bo íoóainí zabaíl íoríur an tí laí buí mímáre íazbaíl an úíime. Arí a doí zabaíó ó Dóimnaíll longíroíe arí belaríb an ílóa & ío éíníeall na íuncéfló an íomíuríóe zómberí ó Concóbairí 7 Culmaoíle arí a commuy. Óo zímíet an ílóg bocha 7 belíreacá. Ro íoríoraííeí lúcht ílíthíne 7 íírotharíe in oríochíb 7 í laíb in on úinád fíor zác leíé. Óo íomíuríaríóe voníááa cíuacó 7 cloch vonclaríó voníóma ítoíra 7 doí an ímēleceí 7 an voníuríacé arí an úinád. Ro íaóhírat íamílárí fíorí zác taob óe. No bíurí oíomíng oíumanna móra oía maíreíluaz fíorí an eacharíb írín ípíoraíe o íumín na nona co maóain na ío elarífló ó Concóbairí úaríóíb íaríóe íolaíí na oríche úairí íobtarí buíóíí von doín Óía vo bííet chuca írín íomíumang ambaoí. Ro ílé co coníélníe ío Eíurín úa Dóimnaíll vo beíé occ íomíuríóe an baíle fíorí úa cconcóbairí. Ót chualacó íaríla of Eíreax ó Concóbairí vo beíé írín aipe 7 írín eicélní ambaoí ba tocíuacó laíur a chaíra 7 a coníumán cozárí vo beíé írín nízabaó íuríbe zán aríuríacé oía tírreacó óe, con aipe írín ío íaríóe a theéca vo éozáíurín an zóíbearínoíra ma vochum zó ílíaríb ceall vo éíurí a ccomíaríle an oííurín our cíó vo zíníoraí ímóalacó uí Concóbairí. Óo vecharíó an zóílínoíurí ío chítoíurí la íoíeóngíra an íaríla

<sup>1</sup> *Evening*.—*Nona or trath nona*, the time when the canonical hour of the divine office called none is said, *i.e.*, three o'clock in the afternoon.

<sup>2</sup> *His friend*.—‘Require Tibot na long to send me present word in what stay O’Conor

Sligo is, what time he is able to hold out, . . . and to assure him that if he give me time to assemble an army, I will march in person and set up my rest to free him, to have a revenge for my worthy friend, and especially to recover her Majesty’s honour.’

which were on the pastures and grazing throughout the country. There was not a fortress or strong, secure castle in the whole country that was not in his possession except that one castle. O'Donnell, without waiting for his foot-soldiers ordered his cavalry to go to the castle, that O'Connor might not effect an escape from the castle before the army came. Thereupon the horsemen jumped on their horses speedily and actively, for no one dared to disobey his words. 1599.

They marched after that as fast as they could together, and set to spur and whip their horses until they reached the place. The army came after them to the castle. That place was an impregnable stronghold, and its position was secure, because a river was on every side of it and there was a thick wood on the other side of the river extending to the north of it, so that it was not easy to seize on any one who desired to leave the fortress. However, O'Donnell encamped opposite the wood, and he declared he would not give up the siege until O'Connor and Collooney were in his power. The army made tents and huts. Guards and sentinels were set night and day round the castle on every side. They made mounds of earth and stones and very large trenches between them and the archers and shooters of the castle. They enclosed it on every side in this way. There were large strong bodies of his horse on horseback on the watch from the dusk of evening<sup>1</sup> till morning, lest O'Connor might escape from them under cover of the darkness of the night, for they were thankful to the one God who had brought him into the 'strait in which he was. It spread universally through Ireland that O'Donnell was besieging O'Connor in his castle. When the Earl of Essex heard that O'Connor was in that difficulty and strait in which he was, he was vexed that his friend<sup>2</sup> and companion in war should be shut in as he was without help coming to him. Wherefore, he sent his messengers to summon the Governor to meet him at Fercall,<sup>3</sup> that they might take counsel there in order to see what he should do to go to O'Connor. The Governor set off immediately in consequence of the order of the Earl to him, and he incurred great danger and

Essex's Instructions for Lord Dunkellin, August 10th, 1599. *C.C. MSS.*, iii. 318.

<sup>3</sup>*Fercall*.—This territory is now included

in the baronies of Eglisli, Ballcowan, and Ballybritt, King's Co. The O'Molloys were chiefs of it. *Book of Rights*, p. 189.





risk in going through Fercall until he came to the place where the Earl was. He was two days and two nights with him taking counsel. The Earl gave more soldiers to the Governor and ordered him, when he should come to Athlone, to bring together all the soldiers, warriors, and mercenaries in the service of the Queen of England within the province of Olneccmacht and also whosoever of the Irish were submissive and obedient to him in the same way and to go to the aid of O'Connor against O'Donnell. He then issued a command to Theobald na long, son of Richard an Iarainn, son of Edmund, son of Ulick, and to Morrrough na maor,<sup>1</sup> son of Donnell an chogaidh, son of Gilla Dubh O'Flaherty, and the auxiliaries from Galway, to carry in ships, north-eastwards having the coast of Ireland on the right, to Sligo, the stores of food and everything needful, and implements for making castles which had come from England to Galway. The Governor himself with the army we have spoken of should go by land, and Theobald na long with the ships from Galway should come by sea, that they might meet at Sligo, after helping O'Connor at Collooney. Moreover, the Earl commanded the Governor not to return until there was built by him a castle and dwelling of stone and mortar at Sligo, which would be a boundary and wall of defence against the Ulstermen always. When the Governor undertook to carry out these arrangements, he took leave of the Earl and returned to Athlone, and he ordered Theobald na long to go on the aforesaid expedition, as he was ordered to do himself.

He came afterwards to Roscommon, and it was a great grief and confusion to him that O'Connor should be in such a great strait and so long without aid from him, for it was he who had persuaded him to go spy and reconnoitre the country and get news of O'Donnell. But yet he thought it would be of no use to go to his relief weak and unprepared, for he dreaded very much the fierceness and bravery, the perseverance and subtlety of the man opposed to him. It was arranged after that by the Governor to assemble and bring together all the English and Irish submissive to the Queen in the province of Connaught from Hechtgha to the Drowes in her pay. These were the old English and the Irish who came to the army of the Governor: the sons of the Earl of Clanricarde, *i.e.*, Richard, baron of

Riocairt 1. Riccairt baínn túine éoilín 7 Tomar cona rocmairt, Teaboirt  
 Dóilínan co lion ácionoil, ó Concóbaire tóinn, Adó mac Diaimada, mic  
 Cairpre cona toichlétal, 7 mac Suibne na ttauat, Maolmuire mac Muireadó  
 moill mic Eogain óis baol for rogal 7 tibeis ó úa nDomnail 1 rairiad  
 an goibhnoira. O mangatar an luchtin uile co Rorcommain combatar  
 rloz óinóir d'anairtá óiméioiréach comba rairialta lar an auz Ser Coneur  
 nac baol acmairt iphráil nac appreagartha do óaimib ag úa nDomnail.  
 Lotar iaróim a Rorcommain oet mbriatacha ríclit co mangatar co Tuillrei.  
 Aipróté óóib go maruiri na buille 7 no gabrac longróit hirioiu.  
 Oala Teaboirt na long 7 Muichearó na maol 7 an loingir meimeiriemar,  
 no jeolrairéad lam veas riu hor nEunn feb no hribad riu, go mangatar  
 in iontóimian an chúam riu an Sligeac anáir. Aiprit ainrióté anáil  
 do muicóirzéad óóib co rfráir rceala an trolis oile no óail chuca  
 an úirín.

Tuirécta uí Domnail ríclit naile ó rairicc Lairóim an ruidiúad do  
 óirio 7 do óluéúad riu an óinad anáil ba mliamair lar go na leicti  
 neach anonn no ille aca 7 na bui conair no rriu elúda ag ó cconcobaire  
 arin ccairiall, do rragab Miall gáib ó Domnail 1 tuirighect an  
 coméda, & no tionóiré é in zach ní ba óoir óó 7 ba rairiric Lairóim  
 do óenóm óó. Luro rairin cona rloz co Coirpíriab na Sléira 7 gabair  
 longróit hirióe ar óair na tpread an rluaz Gal éair rian maéúad.  
 Bairóim riu óinad hirin on céona ríclit ac chualad an goibhnoir do  
 beir ag tionól chuga riu mé dá mior co cois .x. Augur. Ro mairáiláir-  
 lráiróim é buódein on miorin riu Iuluir Caerair an tan rorragairb  
 Decuir Bpuitur in ionfuiré for chathair na Mairi, 7 do éoiré rairin  
 cona rloz do tochar riu an ói aipuz no batair riu laimh Póimr rorran  
 Eppain, Petrin 7 Aiprin an anmannia. Robtar ruidáir rorrorraoiré  
 munclir uí Domnail riu meirir an dá mior acruibiamoir no batair riu  
 óinad meiríate riu Coirpíriab na Sléira acúar, 7 Ser uó heitirichian  
 úairib imfóain 7 rairiud a loimcló ni bui nac rfráir bró rorria riuin

<sup>1</sup> *Encamped there.*—His camp was in the extremity of Bealach Buidhe, now Bellaghiboy, near Ballinacfad, Co. Sligo. *Annals F. M.*, vi., 2124.

<sup>2</sup> *Julius Caesar.*—For an account of the

battle of Lerida, in which these two lieutenants of Pompey were defeated, and of the subsequent surrender of Marseilles to Caesar, and his generosity to the inhabitants, see his *De Bello Civili*, 1. 34.

Dunkellin, and Thomas with his forces, Theobald Dillon with all his troops, O'Conor Don, Hugh, son of Dermot, son of Cairbre, with his party, and MacSwiny na dtuath, Maelmuire, son of Morrough Moll, son of Owen Oge, who was then at variance with and in rebellion against O'Donnell and with the Governor. When all these people came to Roscommon, they formed a strong, cruel, hard-hearted army, so that it seemed to the leader Sir Conyers that O'Donnell had not a body of men to meet or encounter them. They went away after that from Roscommon with twenty-eight standards, until they came to Tulsk; from that to the monastery of Boyle, and they encamped there. As for Theobald na long and Morrough na maor and the ships of which we have spoken, they set sail, keeping the shore of Ireland on the right, as was commanded them, until they came to the deep part of the harbour west of Sligo. They remained there, as they were instructed, till they should get news of the other army which he sent to them there.

As for O'Donnell, some time after he succeeded in closing and securing the position before the fortress as he wished, so that no one was allowed in or out of it, and there was no way or means of escape for O'Conor out of the castle, he left Niall Garbh O'Donnell in command of the guard, and instructed him in everything he needed and he specially desired he should do. He himself went with his army to Corrsliabh of the Seaghais, and encamped there<sup>1</sup> lest the English army might cross it without being noticed. He was in the fortified place then from the first time he heard the Governor was collecting his forces against him for the space of two months to the fifteenth of August. In that way he resembled Julius Cæsar<sup>2</sup> when he left Decius Brutus besieging the city of Marseilles and he went himself with his army to fight against the two generals who were Pompey's lieutenants in Spain; Petronius and Afranius were their names. O'Donnell's people were glad and delighted during the space of the two months they were in the aforesaid strong place to the north of Corrsliabh of the Seaghais, for they had no lack of provisions during that time, though the carriage and bringing of supplies was very long for them

fol. 55. b. mé rin, úairi nri bo luḡa oluat céo mīle ceimnno imecuirir ar aill oia loimtib fori ḡuorūib 7 eocharib a hinir Eoḡain mic Néill, a fanoit típe Conaill, a ḡoll, a hioḡol, a ruir toiraḡhe ílri ttiáircelir. Nir bo heiccln laoeḡarū na laithḡaile fri ḡairceō maic óicc arimta fri huprēlaḡe var cfnō amoḡaō no ameanbolḡ, aēt arfōh ba rnaḡaō & comairce ōóib ḡille 7 aruaā & ōaime ōairim 7 lucht miḡairḡiō 7 mioḡlachair, 7 ni laimta beim friú la huamān uí Ohoimnaill ar na foribuirte armaētcaim riuōamūil.

O ōo maicatariceāla ḡo húa nDoimnaill Teaboitt na long cona longlir ōo ēaēt irin ccúan friur in Sligeaē aḡiāō, no faōō ar aill oia aḡarib na ffructairḡeāō na tirtair fori tíri ḡombatarir irin poric fo anlrēōmair eneach in ioncharib friú. Nir fairḡairioim ōan rictuir maic conairfōha náio earruira eluōa ó loch Cé friur an Slḡhair anair ḡo loch Techlt alla thírri ḡan lucht reitme & forairie forira na ticeāō an rluāḡ reāā ḡan maēuḡaō eipinour. At blirirac a ēoiriḡ 7 a ēmeabann a conrail 7 achomairilḡ ar ceana ba tlrbarō móri oia mīleāōib 7 ba tanaoittē acchaētḡabala fri ḡallaō aricaōileāō 7 an terrierēāō ōo maic fori a mūnirir. i. oionḡ móri ōiōb inn ionpuitē an charitēōil ambui ó Conēōbair 7 ar aill fori hucht bpinne an loingir imriōiāōirioim, ar oile ōiōb acc comitē forira conairib aḡiāōamair.

fol. 56. a. ōo maicōim foruail mbicc 7 fori nlrin friuḡle na nuāral 7 na nairēāō 7 aḡblir friú ḡuri bó heiccln inōirin, 7 no maō beor ḡuri bo reimbiraāar ó chlín mári naē ar líon óḡ buirclir caē aēt tpi nlrir an chomūōē 7 recip neach tairuiriḡlir irin tmonoitē arē ar corḡmaē 7 erierlir ḡuri ab é an taom ōia roar fori an rocharūē bioir fori ḡāoi maīran úaēāō bioir fori ríoir. Ar imne aḡamaoittē in ar nūaēāō fori ríoir an var linn buōōem, 7 aḡa ḡaill ma rocharūē móri fori ḡóī aḡ ḡoio bair naēarūā 7 bair nairiblrta biē forairib, 7 ar ura ōaōib comóri caēuḡaō calma rlrūḡ reitmeē ōo ōenōim tar cfnō bair naēarūā 7 bpinanna an tan aḡairtē ar bpin ccomur faōem 7 bpin nairim in bpin lamāib, ná an tan no bair berēa hi caricairib 7 hi cumirighēthib íar nḡoio bair nairim forairib ílri ccomēclnḡal bair mball la caōlāōāib cpiarūōiḡnib cnaibe & íar mbipreāō 7 íar mblarūēbaō ar

<sup>1</sup> *Goll*.—A promontory in the barony of Kilmacrenan, Co. Donegal, on the eastern side of Sheephaven, now Rosguill. The

limits of Ross Irguill are not determined. It adjoined Ros Guill on the west. *Top. Poems*, xxxi.

during that period, for they brought some of their provisions not less than a hundred miles on mares and steeds from Inishowen Mic Neill, from Fanad of Tyrconnell, from Goll<sup>1</sup> and West Goll, from Port Tory in the north-west. Soldiers and armed men were not necessary, nor armed youths, to protect their servants or flour-sacks, but their protection and guards were servants and peasants, and people without arms, and persons not fit for war and cowardly, and no one dared to harm them through fear of O'Donnell, that his peaceful rule might not be broken through.

When the news reached O'Donnell that Theobald na long with the ships had come to the mouth of the harbour of Sligo, he sent some of his soldiers to prevent them from landing, so that they were in the harbour face to face with them. Besides, he did not leave the roads or passes or means of escape from Lough Ce of the Seghais to Lough Techet on the west without guards and watches on them, lest the army should pass by without being observed in some way. His chiefs and captains, and his counsellors too said they were very short of soldiers, and that their attack on the English would be weaker on account of the scattering and dispersion which he had made of his forces, *i.e.*, a large body of them was besieging the castle in which O'Connor was, and some confronting the fleet of which we have spoken, some of them keeping watch on the roads we have mentioned.

He made little or no account of the words of the nobles and chiefs, and he said to them that this was necessary, and he declared moreover that there was an old saying from long ago, that it was not by the number of soldiers the battle is decided but by the power of God, and that he is victorious whosoever trusts in the Trinity and believes that the one God is against the crowd that is on the side of cheating and with the few who are on the side of right. 'We, though a small number, are on the side of right, as it seems to us, and the English, whose number is large, are on the side of robbery, in order to rob you of your native land and your means of living, and it is far easier for you to make a brave, stout, strong fight for your native land and your lives whilst you are your own masters and your weapons are in your hands than when you are put into prison and in chains



after being robbed of your weapons and when your limbs are bound with hard, tough cords of hemp, after being broken and torn, some of you half dead after you are chained and taken in crowds on waggons and carts through the streets of the English towns through contempt and mockery of you. My blessing on you, true men ; bear in your minds the firm resolution that you had when such insults and violence were offered to you (as was done to many of your race), that to-day is the day of battle which you have needed to make a vigorous fight in defence of your liberty by the strength of your arms and the courage of your hearts, while you have your bodies under your control and your weapons in your hands, as it is not a necessity that the English should be your conquerors. Have no dread or fear of the great number of the soldiers of London or of the strangeness of their weapons and arms, but put your hope and confidence in the God of glory. I am certain if you take into your minds what I say to you, that the English will be defeated and that victory will be with you.' The troops listened to the words of the prince. It was not difficult for them to hear, though they were not very close, on account of the loudness of his voice and speech. They promised all together that they would do as he ordered and requested them.

As for the commander Conyers Clifford, he was for the space of a week preparing and getting ready for the journey, which he made at last. He was blustering and showing his contempt for and reviling the men of the north each day, and saying that he would go in spite of them over the mountain northwards. He was thus until the feast<sup>1</sup> of Mary the Mother of God, on the 15th day of August. He promised that he would be in O'Donnell's camp before night that day after defeating his forces. The occupation of O'Donnell's forces during the time that he<sup>2</sup> was in the monastery was exercising themselves and preparing for the fight and for the encounter which they were called to engage in. They were cleaning and getting ready their guns, and drying and exposing to the sun their grain powder and filling their pouches and casting their leaden bullets and heavy spherical balls, sharpening their strong-handled spears and their war-pikes, polishing their long broadswords and their bright-shining axes, and preparing their arms

& ag ullnuḡad a nauim 7 a neitciḡ 7 a narohilge cacha ari chlna. No  
 bioḡ cleimead conḡail emabḡeac 7 raḡaric rīḡhamn pparimchfolaḡ i fapmāḡ  
 uī Ohoimāill so ḡrēf fju hoifpfienn 7 fju hoḡḡbairc ḡlanpume, cuip  
 Cuipe 7 a fola, 7 ba ḡnarēber ḡo tan tuipe ficcead fop fecḡ 7 fop rīluaiḡeac  
 no ceḡip tan nō tomairēfḡ ḡḡnḡail ḡabair fari, no doimlḡ tḡfḡḡan no acḡmḡḡ  
 a tarḡbala via annchairic iari ttam, so ḡfḡḡ a peacḡa fīadḡ Oia, 7 no  
 tocharēeac coip Cuipe aḡnḡad. Ro aḡlāiḡ fop a flogḡ iḡm amipḡ hḡm  
 doime fele na hi naomḡ Maip so ḡpḡḡad. Ro cḡleabmāḡ oifpfienn ḡo ari a  
 bairc & soḡ tḡflog ari ḡlna so neoch batop iḡm longḡpḡic rḡm, 7 aḡmḡḡpḡm  
 ḡo maicḡ an tḡflogḡ imaille fjupe coip Cuipe co nauimicm mōmḡ soḡ ḡomḡḡḡ  
 IOSA CRIOST 7 via naomḡ māḡari iḡa fḡl ḡa maḡa ann. O so bḡfḡpḡm  
 oia uḡḡ bairḡ bḡmāḡa baironnbḡba an ḡoibḡnḡmḡa ag tḡḡḡalleac toḡḡ  
 via longḡpḡicpḡm an adāiḡ rḡm, no acāiḡ mac na hoḡḡe no bui fo a bḡmne,  
 7 an ḡḡ fḡhḡm oia no doim an lā māim ma himpḡohe fop an aḡhāi nḡmḡḡa 7  
 fop a mac imḡḡnḡa cḡtḡiḡ via ānman, & ḡfḡpḡm oiamāḡ fḡḡ no ḡeomāiḡḡe  
 Oia ḡo ḡombāḡ fari buḡ māon, ḡo bḡfḡcḡboicḡi eipḡm m eallāḡ an chacha  
 7 na tḡpead fop ecḡlāḡ coḡḡe acḡ adḡḡnḡeacḡ oia nāmāiḡ rḡm no melachḡ-  
 naiḡḡi amāil no ba mḡnmaic lāp an ngoibḡnḡmḡ. Tḡfḡhāiḡ an rḡlḡḡ iari  
 neipḡeacḡ an oifpfienn oia mbḡchāib 7 pḡpḡlḡb so ḡomāiḡe a tḡḡāiḡa 7 a  
 pḡmānḡi ma tḡeacḡ hi cḡḡnḡ mōmḡpḡḡaiḡ, 7 van batari oḡapḡaiḡ ḡuipe ḡfḡ  
 naome an lāoi maim ḡoib ari maḡamāiḡeacḡ so naomḡ Maip. Acḡḡḡhāc aḡa  
 bḡpḡpḡlḡb co pḡmāpḡlāim iari bḡmānḡmḡḡad ḡoib co pḡfḡlḡe mōmḡ 7 co rḡḡba  
 la mḡc na paoileacḡtan bui leḡ buair 7 coḡḡari so bḡfḡḡe fop amāimḡb.

101. 57. a.

Tḡfḡhāiḡ fop mḡfḡ an māiḡhe so thāiḡhealḡad a pḡḡmāiḡe m olmāiḡḡm.  
 Ro pānḡ ša Ohoimāill a mḡmḡiḡ m ḡḡ aḡa hāiḡle. Ro la a ḡille oiaḡa  
 olmāimḡḡacha & a oḡbāḡ ḡḡmāll anḡpāiḡ & a ḡḡḡ oiaḡbāiḡḡi fop leiḡ  
 ḡona ngoimāḡhāib ḡḡchāiḡa ḡeḡmāḡāiḡeacha 7 cona pḡpḡḡbacāib tairce  
 toimḡmne 7 cona pḡḡḡhāḡāib pḡileacha fḡibḡḡḡe 7 ḡo anuḡlḡb aḡmḡb  
 imḡelcḡḡi ari ḡlna. Ro oḡmāiḡ tḡiḡch tḡmḡa 7 ecclḡmḡ imḡḡona 7  
 tḡiḡi conḡḡbala cacha imāpḡlḡn fjuḡ ḡo pḡpḡmāchḡ šāḡhā fḡpḡmā  
 hḡccāib oiaḡmḡḡ 7 oiaḡmḡḡḡe 7 oiaḡolḡḡeacḡḡ icḡḡm an chāḡa co na  
 pḡmāimḡe fḡpḡmā, 7 oipḡḡlāiḡe & oimḡḡm tḡiḡ anḡiḡi tan ba hanḡmḡḡe

<sup>1</sup> *Confessor*.—Properly soul's friend. See on 'The Culdees,' in *Trans. R. I. A.*, xxiv. 88. The word usually means confessor.



and armour and implements of war also. A prudent pious cleric and a comely psalm-singing priest were with O'Donnell continually offering Mass and the pure, mysterious sacrifice of the Body and Blood of Christ, and it was his usual practice wherever he went on a journey or a hosting, or whenever he was threatened with any kind of danger, to observe a fast and confess his transgressions to his confessor,<sup>1</sup> after he had grieved for his sins before God, and to receive the Body of Christ himself. He requested his army to fast on the eve of the feast of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The Mass was offered for him on the next day, and for everyone of the army also who was in that encampment, and he recommended the chiefs of the army to receive with him the Body of Christ with great reverence for the Lord Jesus Christ and his holy Mother on her feast that occurred then. When he heard of the boasting of the proud leader the Governor, who promised to come to his encampment that night, he besought the Son of the Virgin, who had lain on her breast, and the Virgin herself, in whose honour he had fasted the day before, to pray to the blessed Father and to her loving Son, first for his soul, and afterwards if God did not grant that he should be victorious, that he should be left on the field of battle and that he should never return, but that he should be beheaded by his enemies rather than be disgraced, as was the wish of the Governor. After hearing Mass, the army went to their tents and prepared to take their food and their meal before engaging in the great labour, and then they were hungry and thirsty after the fast of the preceding day in honour of holy Mary. After taking their meal they came from their tents very readily with great delight and gladness, owing to the great hope they had of obtaining a victory and triumph over their enemies.

They proceeded over the level part of the plain in order to review their forces together. O'Donnell then divided his forces into two parts. He placed his swift energetic youths and his nimble athletic men and his shooters apart, with their loud-sounding straight-shooting guns and their strong bows and their bloody venomous javelins, and their missile instruments also. He appointed leaders of battle and champions of the fight and generals for sustaining the battle with them, with command to the youths to press and urge and close them to the battle, so that they may



not be defeated, and to hew down and wound after them as soon as their missile weapons were ready. His nobles and chief men and veterans<sup>1</sup> were placed in the other division, his leaders and his chiefs, his trusty brave men, and his leaders of battle, with their strong, keen-edged swords and polished, thin-edged battleaxes, with large-headed, smooth, narrow lances, their long, smooth spears, to support the conflict and maintain the fight and battle. The place was not one for galloping and riding, wherefore he made foot-soldiers of his cavalry in the midst of his soldiers. After dividing his forces in two, O'Donnell ordered the second division, with whom the shooters<sup>2</sup> were, to advance as far as the foreign army to engage them, and they should be the chief men of the fight and battle to wound and cut down before they came over the difficult and rough part<sup>3</sup> of the mountain, for it would be easier to defeat them in the end if they were wounded by them in beginning, and he himself with the main body of the army would wait near to engage them where he was sure they would pass. There were strong bodies of O'Donnell's people day and night by turns watching on the summit of the mountain lest the foreign army should go through without being noticed.

There were parties of them that very day there, and they were reconnoitering and watching the monastery at a distance and the party which was in it. When the sun was in full brilliancy as they were reconnoitering, they saw the army taking their arms and raising their standards and colours and sounding their trumpets and tabors and war instruments. They sent word to O'Donnell in all speed. After hearing the news, he told the party whom he had ordered to take the van in the pass, that they should march forward rapidly to engage the army before it crossed the rugged parts of the mountain slope. They advanced then as they were commanded with the magnanimity and courage of soldiers all of them, till they speedily came to the summit of the mountain before the English. O'Donnell set out after them steadily, firmly, with the steady troops and faithful heroes whom he had collected round him, and they came to the appointed place and to the spot where they were sure the English would come up to them. They remained there to meet them.

As for the van of the army which O'Donnell had ordered to the front

ζάβαιττ occ αφηνάμ na conaίpe hi ccoimóaił na ccaé neéτpionn combatap ucht ppu ucht. Ο μο éomífoicεpíγíłτe via apoiłe oo pełcełt na ζαoióil ppoza pułeacha φοιχιb όφοζαóαιb αλτεχóñia uimhionn 7 φαίche φαγíłτe ppuibζεpí piamłitecaé a púbacaib φοza peiómmeapímaia 7 caφαi-ceaéa ceμúéaop ceμoiółíγ & ubaiłmeal luaióe a ζumnaóaił ceμeτoiγíe caoiμáoipe. Ppuimniłłeτhai ó oγβαíó na Saaxan via pañłaiγtecaó fon ceumma cłena oo ζpianaoiłñib ζpuiοζoipta ζłanluaióe a ζumnaóaił ζłepoiñhe 7 a epiaopímupcecaib coζuapta eianφοζíμαéa combtap límnaíγéi na himtełeéi łtoμia oepiú 7 anałł zo clop a púámana 7 apμúζaίpta 7 apfoζhaíoiμeacó i ppoiéμib 7 apoióbaóaił a ceaiptiałłaił 7 a ceuiñ-oiáγíñ clochóa na ceμioch ceomfoceup. Óa maéτnaó móp na oiγpíoc aep oimłeτa 7 apaóa φοpí oíemni 7 oappaéé ła coητεéé ppu na caίpeaίptaib caéa 7 ppu mac ałła 7 toμman an epemoiubiaicéte. Ro epieánaíγite eupaíó 7 mo łoiτeτe łofchμaió φοpí oił leiéib leo combot lípí bomanna łgha maτan ζaiimúó mo acé φοpípa τcaoc oiopia aζ oiainimijum łaiía 7 leiéchimo 7 ła apza na łoechμaióe φοpí ζacé leié na mbpuiμúζ blóúca 7 na ceanaimiebaíó combpípe ó charapnaíγ caoiμoiγíñen cełiηełłígheta ceμumnuaióe & ła ppoiχełłeτhaił φοζαó płannpúacó φοibμúghéi 7 φαγíłτe ppuibφοza płann-coμpianaacé 7 ζach aijm imteıłceéte ap éłna. Ac bñiτpaτ a τtoipíγ típoza & a naipúζ iomζona ppu muimti pú Óhoimnoiłł ζan aijpíoió φοpí ionchaił na nałłmaiaach acé zo τaiμúéałłoiap íacó φοpí ζacé tołñib oo thoχhai ppuí. łapóóain mo íacópaτ iompaib φοpí ζacé leié aímał mo φοpiceoγμαó φοpípa, 7 ζάβαιττ oγ an oiubiaccaó 7 occ ocabaó ppuí zo oemimneoaé oióimnipeıł oo mo łaipeł anlıełóa caτha mtił ap mlóón ła olúp 7 oeme na oeaóca. Cio píł ann epa acé mo oiłiγíłτe na ζaiłł pa óeoió a noμiomanna oo épemíłaił an τuaipéiτe.

Οο pała ó Ruaipe (τιζίμνα bpeίpe Connacht) an τaiηim ałła anaip oon éoiμpíłiał ilongpóie φοpí leié. Ro τingeałłaipeóe oúa Óhoimnaił beıé mo upfoiχhił na nałłmaiaacé via púápaibaipe a ceumma cháíγ peoib tan no φοibeiaófoim cona muniti íacó. Oτ ehualaópíóe buipeacó beıełó na τepiompaó 7 na τapúpí, toίμeacé & τalañchumípeuζacó an epemoiubiaicthe aτpaχt apá longpóie cona łoechμaió łaip 7 τuaipzaibpíoc an iotona caéa

<sup>1</sup> *O'Rourke*.—Some writers give him the whole credit of this victory. See *O'Rourke's H. of Sligo*, ii. 297. Not so our author and

*O'Sullivan*. *O'Rourke* had but 120 foot; they could hardly resist the 2,500 foot of the English. See *Hist. Cath.*, p. 209.

they proceeded to march along the road to meet the foreign army until they were face to face. When they came near each other, the Irish discharged against them terrible showers of beautiful ash-handled javelins and swarms of sharp-pointed, whizzing arrows from their long elastic bows, and volleys of blood-red spherical balls and leaden bullets from their straight-shooting, sharp-sighted guns. They were responded to by the English soldiers in the same way exactly with sharp-wounding leaden balls from their iron lock-guns and their far-sounding muskets, so that the missiles were re-doubled between them from one side and the other, and the reports and echoes and thundering noise were heard in the woods and groves, from the castles and stone fortresses of the neighbouring country. It was a great wonder that the timid people and the camp-followers did not run away through panic and frenzy on hearing the blasts of martial music and the echo and loud reports of the great shooting. Heroes were wounded and champions were hurt by them on both sides, so that at the place where the division came to a close hand-to-hand encounter on that wintry morning there was many a death-sound from the slaughter of the heroes on every side, whose flesh was shattered into fragments and whose bones were broken by the lightning flames of the well directed circular leaden bullets, and from the showers of blood-red, well aimed javelins, the long-pointed, flat-barbed arrows, and every sort of missile besides. Their battle leaders and chiefs in the combat told O'Donnell's men not to remain opposite the foreigners, but to surround them completely in the fight. Thereupon they closed in on them on every side as they were commanded, and they proceeded to shoot and to fight against them rapidly, unsparingly so that they drove the wings of their army into their centre by the pressure and rapidity of the attack. However, the English turned their backs at last to the brave men of the north.

O'Rourke,<sup>1</sup> lord of Brefny Connaught, was then to the east of Crr-sliabh in a separate camp. He promised O'Donnell to be ready to attack the foreigners like the others, whenever he encountered them with his forces. When he heard the loud noise of the trumpets and tabors, and the thundering and earth-shaking of the great firing, he rose from his encampment with his soldiers, and they put on their battle-



armour, and they did not halt on their road until they came to the place where O'Donnell's people were carrying on the fight. They proceeded to cut down the heroes like the rest and to shoot, till those who were able to go away with their lives ran off defeated to the aforesaid monastery. They did not retreat negligently, for not one of them looked for friend or companion behind him, and he who was the first of them thought he was the last of the whole army. O'Donnell's forces did not succeed in killing every one they might, owing to the great number of those who fled and the small number of the force who were in pursuit, for they did not come to the body of the army where O'Donnell was when they were defeated by the first body which had been ordered by him to the front in the road. However, the English left behind many a head and weapon with the soldiers. The Governor, too, Sir Conyers Clifford, was mortally hurt in the beginning of the fight, and he was left in a feeble state lying on the mountain severely wounded, and the soldiers did not know who gave him the first wound, but only that a leaden ball had gone through him,<sup>1</sup> and the soldiers did not heed him until O'Rourke at last came where he was, and he knew that it was the Governor, and he ordered him to be beheaded. This was done then, so that he was a maimed, naked trunk after his head was cut off and he was mutilated.

There was great grief for the person who fell there ; the fate that befel him was sad, and the Irish of the province were not pleased at his death, for he never told them a lie and he was a bestower of treasures and wealth among them. After the defeated had fled to the monastery, O'Donnell's forces went back and proceeded to cut down those whom they had mortally wounded and to slay the wounded whom they met with on the battlefield and to behead them. They then went to their camp with great exultation and gladness, and they made a thank-offering for their victory to the Lord, and they expressed their joy aloud for having defeated the English, and their great pride and their exultation at the issue of the battle, and they proceeded to bluster and threaten them. The unanimous voice of the army was, as if spoken from one mouth, that it was not by force of arms they had gained the victory but by the prayers of O'Donnell to God that he obtained it after receiving the pure mystery of the Body and Blood of Christ in the

naoine mo onoiri na hi naoim Maire an Lá maím. Ro bas oleaét oinrlín  
 an t-raoighail aoládo an goibhíóma arí do beircha ácutioma sóm 7 oarigat  
 arí matcam an laoi hirin oiambaó hieimbróect no beiré, & an corp eíad  
 ara tuibaréa an hínóail ionnmura rin ni oanonleiré mo zabaó lairúe im  
 nóim an láoi meimraite, sóig muzaó a corp oía áónacal co hoilen na  
 tmuonore forí loch cé imbaruntaét Muige luirec hi contae Roza commain 7  
 a élnó zo eulmaoile imbaruntaét éipe hOilealla i contae Slieccó hi  
 fol. 59. a ttauilbaó oía éonéobairi. Ionéura na ngalí íarí pilleaó úaróib do  
 muintri uí Dhoimnaill, do leicect hi élnó tirléa zo tinnlínach forí teicheó  
 in do múaraó sóib zo manzattari oia tteigib fo mela 7 meabail. Foráigic  
 muintraí uí Dhoimnaill ma puirib, 7 ba raím contuilrlé an ádaig rin  
 íarí mbreiré corzairi oia mbioúbaóib 7 íarí maríbaó accuinzió cacha con  
 oimuz mórí do arieadáib 7 do úairlib imaróin mu cen mochá i ttorreiatari  
 do mullóab 7 sóccabáib ma fárraó. Áónaieit muintri huí Dhoimnaill in  
 mo hoireaó uaróib & do bílrat leige zo an ofí zonta & ot chualatari foaó  
 oona zalláib muéioirec tiazhairt zo cairtiall Cuilemaoile baíl ippar-  
 ceabrlé mo mfuiré forí úa Conéobairi.

Ro haimeoeadó úóraiúe cachaímaoieaó corpuíleibe forí Seir Coneur  
 Cluóoire 7 a thuitim la húa nDhoimnaill, ba oiereromeaó lair inuirin zo mo  
 tairleabáó élnó an goibhíóma úó. Ba ooghailreáóomí oe rin 7 mo  
 bíh ceill oia comfuraét ar an ceaircari mbui, coneó do moine teét forí  
 líneáó uí Dhoimnaill 7 a oighuairi ó zác muó do éabairt úó. Ba oazairle  
 sóroim ón a cooach 7 a chaíraoíad oerpuaróim rin húa nDhoimnaill, arí mo  
 bíre mlince achuairtá iccoireruocharib 7 zo raunrléaó i ceuocharib Saxon  
 oir an bpuigbeaó cabairi no comfuraét oia nrlituzáó in ázairi a hreccairt  
 an tan rin, nó an ceaoimáct ionatocht nó áirleib a chruce no acaoimfoirba,  
 áct élna in chaomnacairuioim inuirin co muinlaurz áimunteairtar rin  
 húa nDhoimnaill oon chuirra. Ba reirruoe úóroim on 7 mo éharrnnaig ní  
 úó & oía éiri hi ceoitéinne an cairtíad hirin, arí do beairt úa Dhoimnaill  
 oíruime do buaib, oeocharib, 7 oinnlib & oa zác cenél eimúó 7 aríba arí élna

<sup>1</sup> *Trinity Island*.—In 1215, Clarus O'Mul-  
 chonry, archdeacon of Elphin, founded an  
 abbey for Præmonstratensians here under  
 the invocation of the most Holy Trinity.

*Monast. Hib.*, 615. It is in Lough Ce, a  
 short distance N. E. of the town of Boyle.

<sup>2</sup> *Soldiers*.—Fynes Moryson gives the  
 number of the English slain as only 120,



beginning of that day, and after fasting in honour of the Blessed Mary the day before. The spoiling of the Governor was a proof of the vanity of the world, for his treasures of gold and silver were taken away on the morning of that day, having been seized, and his body of clay from which all his treasure was taken away was not carried in one direction on the evening of the aforesaid day, for his trunk was carried for burial to Trinity Island<sup>1</sup> in Lough Ce in the barony of Moylurg in the county of Roscommon, and his head to Collooney in the barony of Tirerrill in the county of Sligo, to be shown to O'Conor. As for the English, after the departure of O'Donnell's people from them, those who survived went their way, flying in haste until they came to their homes in sorrow and disgrace. O'Donnell's people remained in their tents, and they slept soundly that night, having obtained a victory over their enemies and slain their leader in the battle with a great multitude of the chiefs and nobles also, besides those of the heroes and soldiers<sup>2</sup> who fell with them. O'Donnell's people buried those of them who were slain, and brought physicians to the wounded, and when they heard that the English had turned back they proceeded to the castle of Collooney, where they had left O'Conor in a state of blockade.

The defeat of Sir Conyers Clifford at Corrsliabh and his death were made known to him by O'Donnell. He was incredulous about it until the head of the Governor was shown to him. He was perplexed thereat, and he gave up all hope of release from the prison in which he was, and what he did was to come into O'Donnell's presence and to make a full submission in every way to him. It was a good plan for him to enter into amity and friendship with O'Donnell, for though he made frequent incursions into the neighbouring territories and especially into the lands of the English, that he might get help and aid to strengthen him against his enemies then, or protection to dwell in or inhabit his territory or his patrimony, yet he could not do that until he made friendship with O'Donnell then. He was the better of it, and that friendship was of use to

'besides many more hurt.' O'Sullivan says 1,400 of the Queen's forces were killed, nearly all English. All the arms,

standards, and baggage of the English were taken. He gives the number of Irish slain as 140. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 211.

1 conghnám uía Concóbair, conaó fhuáiríde nár céadairteab a éirí eíó  
 ílreann. Tuiréetea Teaboite na long, ac cuar tóraithe fon ceumma éstina  
 rraimeab foirna Gallab 7 toitim an aihu, & ó Concóbair do éabairt  
 arin cairtiall ac coadamar, mo éinnroim occa ina mfnmain gan fhuéblite  
 fhu huá nDomnaill ni baó riuú, 7 mo nlnairce a charactraó fhu ílreann, 7  
 do poine aré 7 conraileice don longlr réimraite ionpuó for ceulab  
 fhu an nGailim do riuí. Ro rai ó Doimnaill cona muntirí oia ttióib  
 fol. 59. b. íar mbúaró ecorfuar 7 eommaoróme. Robtarí mfnmnaiz ecorfóiz  
 gaoróil don cup riu, & robtarí mifhu mfnmnaiz muntlrí na bainríozan.

Óala uí Doimnaill baoríde ífpor íarpan ceairtgleorin atharó imbaile  
 an Mhoiriz 7 atharó oile 1 Leiréirí 1 nÓin na nGall 7 imbaile Léa Seanariz  
 oiz airteaz toile 7 occ amur gan riuom gan veiríde gan uamhan gan uiréla do  
 mhuí naó do éirí fairí an oarí lair. Amem tóroim ó torac fozamairí zo mír De-  
 cember. In eacmóiz na mee riu do maácarí teéta oia fiazró co fporí reel  
 leó combui dáina deabéa 7 ionairíiz eirí Mac Uílliam Teaboite mac  
 Uaterrí éioiriz 7 Teaboite na long mac Rirólríro an íarainn. Ni mo foóaim  
 uía Doimnaill gan dul do riuóugaó ltorra co lion ríóiz & foóairde, & ó do  
 ólcharó do óuáiz Clonne hUílliam mo gairmte na máite réimraite ma  
 óóum, 7 íarí neirteac fo éainn an mpiríra óó mo maiaiz ltorra combtarí  
 riuoac fhu aróile arí a foicóngharóim. O charmice lair fmaróm an trióda  
 mo gab ailelrí do éorí chuairta 1 cloinn Ríocaríro, 7 ó mo aríza forí a ioncharí  
 ni óecharó tarí úarían móirí íteac don dul riu. Daoí fhu me élorí noiróche  
 cona láib 1 ceampa írin machairíe maabá 7 hi comfocharí na Gailimé.  
 Do maóab imbaio do epecharí ó comlaóab an baile móirí amaó oia  
 fiazró oia míteom lucta na eathrachí fáoem. Ro volbairtí rceoil  
 ionóa arí a loirí don chuí riu fhu mo lionrac ambaio ó ghaillim co leim  
 Conculaimn duamán 7 duiréla, do comímoíthugaó & do eirídeanbar uí  
 Doimnaill, arí an oarí la gab noimíng óioó 7 la gab taróireac tmocharíe éeo  
 barí a éuac buó veirín cena no oiríreac 7 ba ré a óunairí mo baó longróir  
 do uía Odoimnaill cona ríozab íarí na oiríam leó. Acé élna níu bo

<sup>1</sup> *Loophead*.—Properly Leap Head, a promontory in the south-west of Co. Clare. Cuchullin flying from a woman made his way here. He leaped on to the promontory, a distance of twenty-five feet. His pursuer

did the like. He leaped back to the mainland; the woman, nothing daunted by the danger, attempted to follow him, and fell into the sea and was drowned. See *The Battle of Magh Leana*, p. 92, n.

him and his territory universally, for O'Donnell gave O'Conor oxen, horses, and cattle, and every kind of beast and of corn too, to help him, so that with these he dwelt in his territory after a while. As for Theobald na long, he heard in the same way of the defeat of the English and the death of the Governor, and that O'Conor had been let out of the castle, as we have said. He determined in his mind not to oppose O'Donnell any longer, and he confirmed his friendship with him afterwards and made his peace, and allowed the aforementioned ships to go back to Galway. O'Donnell and his forces returned to their homes with the joy and exultation of victors. The Irish were in high spirits and full of courage then, and the Queen's people were weak and feeble.

As for O'Donnell, he rested after this victory, sometimes at Ballymote, and other times at Lifford, at Donegal, and at Ballyshannon, enjoying himself in security, without anxiety or care, fear or terror from sea or land as he thought. He was so from the beginning of harvest to the month of December. At that time messengers came to him to say that there was a subject of contention and dispute between Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, and Theobald na long, son of Richard an Iarainn. O'Donnell could not but go to make peace between them with his full force and army, and when he came to the territory of Clanwilliam he summoned the aforesaid chiefs before him, and after hearing the cause of their dispute, he arranged between them, so that they were peaceful towards each other by his command. When he had concluded the making of the peace between them, he had a desire to make a raid into Clanricarde, and when he came into it he did not go farther than Oranmore on that expedition. He was for three days and three nights encamped in Machaire Riabach and in the neighbourhood of Galway. A prey was brought to him from the gates of the great town in spite of the people of the town itself. Many a tale was invented about him then, so that from Galway to Loophead<sup>1</sup> was filled with the fear and dread, with quaking and terror<sup>2</sup> of O'Donnell, for it seemed to every portion of them and to each chief that it was his own territory which was the first to be invaded and his castle that would be the encampment of O'Donnell and his army after they had plundered it. But

<sup>2</sup> *Terror*.—The Irish word means properly the trembling or shivering of death.

hánlaidé rin do maia doib, doisg mo fill ó Doimnaill óia éiri afeicta. Batairi  
 tria ambui hiccoidgead úlaó urle an tanra ma linn lam ma ttopari techt, 7  
 ma ttuinn tligle gan suair zona ná zabalá eigiúe na foilúigne eieide na  
 cafa foirra a haon ahoi vheirunn, 7 eagla an éoiriú foir zác en éiri ittri. Ro  
 fol. 60. a. thochaidhírtori ó Doimnaill mo aimir ara haíte i ráthaire & hi foimúghe  
 co toirac raímúis ari ceinó gan raigead foir neach gan nead do ráigead fair.

1600, an 9. bládam.

Inn eacmáing na mee baoiriún ipor, mo tliglomaó ríóghí Lanmóir La húa  
 Néill do úil do choir chuairta ipin Muimáin. Do maia Maguiríri Aóo foir  
 an ríoirchead hipin. In himirteari amméleca co maichtatari taru Coircais  
 & taru Laoi buó úlr, zup mo zábrac lonzporit eiri Laoi & Banóam i  
 coicreúé Muircepaige & Cairbreach. Aon vona Láib (zari beaz ma ffeil  
 Patraice) oia mo zabh ioméolta & accobari Maguiríri vol do moiaó na  
 ceinóé ceimífoceur feb mo ba béf úó do zupér tan no éligheú in eéairiemoóab,  
 zo mo thairimélinneó sírilm maicaé & triaighead ari lonzporit, & in mo  
 hanad leó co manzataru toirur Coircaisge, & aiprúe co Rinn éoiriam vúnariur  
 an Barmúis óis hi cenél Aóóha. Soaitt ma ffrúéling ipin lo élta co  
 ceirachab 7 zabalab iomóab cona mo chuimáingriut muinlí Mezuríri  
 mochtam zup an lonzporit an aohais rin ari aoble anévala, conad bo heizun  
 doib aipiriún in zác aipin acaipuriari toiréata toirais na hoirúe. Maguiríri  
 van baféú mo eimprúe raigead an lonzporit an aohais rin eipinour. 1  
 maóam an Laoi rin in mo fázab Maguiríri lonzporit úi Néill, manáice foir  
 ríel co Coircais zo Sipi Haram Salenóer (baoi mo ionad Bpierióer) va

<sup>1</sup> *Munster*.—See his proclamation to the Catholics of the towns of Ireland, dated Dunganon, Nov. 11th, 1599, in *The Flight of the Earls*, p. 21. It was intended chiefly for the southern parts of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> *Hosting*.—A detailed account of it will be found in *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2147.

<sup>3</sup> *Lee*.—The river rises in Gougane Barra. After a course of forty miles due east, it discharges into the sea in Cork harbour.

<sup>4</sup> *Bandon River*.—It rises on Owen hill, five miles W. of Dunmanway, and flowing though that town, Bandon, and Inishannon, falls into the sea at Kinsale.

<sup>5</sup> *Muskerry*.—There were formerly six districts in Munster bearing this name, the inhabitants deriving their descent from Cairbre Musc, son of Conaire Mor, ardrigh A.D. 158. The district referred to here is that now included in the baronies of E. and W. Muskerry, Co. Cork. *The Book of Rights*, p. 42.

<sup>6</sup> *Rincorran*.—See p. cxxxiv., antea.

<sup>7</sup> *Barry Oge*.—See p. cx., antea.

<sup>8</sup> *Kinelea*.—A barony in the south east of Co. Cork.

<sup>9</sup> *St. Leger*.—The first of the family who settled in Ireland was Anthony; he came

yet nothing of the kind happened to them, for O'Donnell returned to his territory then. While he was in the province all Ulster was a still pool, a gentle spring, a haven of repose, without dread of wound or capture, of shout, violence, plunder, or battle from any quarter of Ireland, and there was a dread of the province in every other territory. O'Donnell passed the time that followed in delight and prosperity till the beginning of the following summer without attacking anyone, without anyone attacking him.

1600, the 9th year.

During the time he was resting, a very large army was collected by Hugh O'Neill to go and visit Munster.<sup>1</sup> Hugh Maguire happened to be in that hosting.<sup>2</sup> Their marches are not told of until they passed Cork and the Lee<sup>3</sup> southwards and encamped between the Lee and the Bandon river,<sup>4</sup> on the confines of Muskerry<sup>5</sup> and Carbery. One day, just before the feast of St. Patrick, a desire and longing seized on Maguire to go and plunder the neighbouring country, as was always his custom when he came to strange districts. A body of horse and foot set off from the camp, and they did not stop until they came to the gate of Cork, then to Rincorran,<sup>6</sup> a castle of Barry Oge,<sup>7</sup> in Kinelca.<sup>8</sup> He set out to return the same day with much prey and booty, but Maguire's people could not reach the encampment that night, owing to the quantity of the booty, hence it was necessary for them to remain where there was shelter, owing to the darkness in the beginning of the night. However, Maguire determined to reach the camp that night somehow. On the morning of the day that Maguire had left O'Neill's camp, the news came to Cork to Sir Warham St. Leger<sup>9</sup> (he was then Deputy<sup>10</sup> of the two provinces<sup>11</sup> of Munster), that

1599

1600.

over in 1537 as Commissioner, to set the lands upon the marches of the Pale then lying waste. He was Lord Deputy from 1540 to 1556. His son Warham was appointed Governor of Munster in 1566. A list of the lands given for his services will be found in Archdall's *Peerage*, vi. 112.

<sup>10</sup>Deputy.—Sir Thomas Norris, the President, was mortally wounded in an encounter with Thomas Burke near Limerick

the year before. He died at Kilmallock soon after of his wounds. *Annals F. M.* vi. 2115. St. Leger and Sir Henry Power were appointed Commissioners for the government of Munster until a President should be appointed.

<sup>11</sup>Two provinces.—*i.e.*, Ormond and Desmond, East and South Munster. Thomond originally belonged to Connaught. See p. 164, *antea*.

éoiseaó Munian) Maḡuróir do ólriḡe an lonḡrúiric aḡail foḡraḡaib & an  
 leaé in veachaio. Nir uó hliḡliét mo ppeccraó na pceéla rin la Siḡ Uaḡiam,  
 úair mo hḡconḡla fo cettoir ḡo ḡḡarriao ḡḡriamonnḡ ḡḡriosoḡilainn do  
 maḡeḡfuaḡ mḡriḡa mḡriḡnḡ mḡriamonnḡ ḡo mo riuóuḡic & ḡo mo raímaḡicet  
 ina ppeéḡḡarriaoḡ ppeócheḡe ḡrin lnaé moíll lrióalca in mo ba ólriḡ leo  
 Maḡuróir do éochuiri ina ceenn. Ambacaḡ ann conacaḡoiri áóóh ma  
 nroochum con úaéaó maḡeḡfuaḡ feḡ mo ba lainn leó. Nir uó foiri amom-  
 ḡabail do choiróioim ḡeri uó foiriḡeil óó foiri a chinn iate riu do veachaio ina  
 ḡriechumirce, áé ionriḡeáó foirhíḡ co tian oapochcaé aḡuil faoleoin fo  
 chaorchaib no leomian fo máéḡammaib coma maḡa oipom & do Uaḡiam, &  
 mo ḡabḡraḡ oce ionriḡbaó ari oile tía foḡhaóaiḡ rḡimpeaḡiḡa pceirḡiḡne áé  
 inlennraoḡbuaéa ḡuiri mo ḡriḡhóraḡ co ḡiachaḡi ḡriomceḡécaé ácele co  
 ḡtoḡchaḡi fo úeoió Siḡ Uaḡiam Salenoeiri lá Maḡuróir aḡail ba bér  
 bunaoḡ óó buaoḡ a bioóbaó do bié occa in ḡach aḡim hi ḡoḡraḡaḡiḡ  
 fol. 60. b. ḡo rin. Do mochaḡoiri ḡri coiccliri do aḡiachaḡaib & do óaḡhóaoimib oile  
 lá aon laim cenmoḡháḡe oapceḡanna & oáopcaḡaḡiaḡ. Áé chḡna mo  
 foḡraḡaḡiḡaó an ḡoḡchaioḡe foiri an úaéaó fo úeoió ḡuiri bo heiccliri do  
 Maḡuróiri maḡiḡhean an ionaḡiḡe do ionḡabail ó ré ḡriecholl ḡriḡhóirḡe  
 ari riuóe & ari rieleaó a póa ina ceiriḡnḡtib ceó oáiri a ceḡécaib pceḡaḡi ari  
 noié anḡic & amaóachaḡi ari pceḡlim álué & áluachaḡiaḡaḡi. Nir uó eian  
 do choiró íliri ḡrain an ḡan na mo foóaim oó ḡan ḡaḡibḡliḡ oía eoch lá  
 ḡaimḡellaiḡ & eneiriḡe, 7 do bíḡic a uillinn faoi piri foḡ faonḡiḡe. Do  
 maḡcaḡaḡaḡi íaḡiom moḡuiriá an écca & oirchaḡaḡa an baḡi nroochum an  
 oáḡhíriḡi conḡriḡail ḡan piriḡe an 13. Maḡiḡ.

Ba oáimna eccaoime hi coicclé Conéobairi mic Neaḡa uile oíéan oáḡhóime  
 do hḡoa ann rin, & ba oiol a oohmollca illeiré piri na oalaiḡ oomianoa,  
 ba riuaḡic pḡhainn foḡriábuac, ba oúarḡoiri oeiḡheimḡ ólriḡaióḡeach  
 eḡnnaḡ caḡéanach piri caḡiḡoib maḡa mḡheach piri naímoib, rḡiri na ḡaḡo  
 ḡrioiḡéceiḡeó ma nuaḡhaó no ma foḡchaioḡe oía bioóbaóaiḡ ó mo ḡab a  
 laocharriama ḡuiri an laíḡe hirin, rḡiri na veachaio a eḡiaéaé no a caéḡachaḡi  
 ḡan ḡuiri no maḡibáó oime, pceari mo maḡib & mo muóbaó oḡriechta oíuime

<sup>1</sup> *Was slain.* — The date of St. Leger's death is March 4th, 1599. Archdall's *Peerage*, vi. 110.

<sup>2</sup> *13th of March.* — These words are in the margin.

<sup>3</sup> *Warlike.* — O'Sullivan makes special

Maguire had left the camp as he had, and the direction in which he had gone. The news was not responded to negligently by Sir Warham, for he set out immediately with a sour-faced, active troop of foolhardy, odious, evil-intentioned<sup>1</sup> cavalry, and they were stopped and placed as a line of concealed watches in a safe secure place where they were certain that Maguire would come to them. They remained there till they saw Hugh coming towards them as they desired. He did not set about making his escape, though they were seen by him in front before he came up to them, but he attacked them swiftly, fiercely, as a wolf does sheep or a lion bears. So it happened to him and Warham, and they proceeded to wound each other with their strong, firmly made, sharp-angled darts so that they pierced each other with great wounds, until at last Sir Warham St. Leger was slain<sup>1</sup> by Maguire, for it was usual with him up to that to obtain the victory over his enemies whenever they fought with him. Five of the other leaders and gentlemen also fell by his single hand, besides the common soldiers and the waggon-drivers. However, the many were victorious over the few in the end, and it was necessary for Maguire to quit the place of battle, for he was pierced quite through, owing to the dropping and flowing of his blood in pools out from his wounds, through want of strength and vigour and the failing of his activity and dexterity in arms. He did not go far after that when he was obliged to come down off his horse through torpor and weakness, and they took him in their arms and laid him on the ground. The rigours of dissolution and the darkness of death came on the hero after that, so that he died very soon, March 13th.<sup>2</sup>

The loss of this nobleman who died then was a cause of lamentation throughout the whole of Ulster, and his praises were very great on account of his natural qualities. He was pleasant, stately, free-spoken; he was generous, hospitable, profuse, mild, kindly to his friends, stern and aggressive to his enemies; he did not retreat a step before few or many of his enemies since he took up warlike<sup>3</sup> arms to those days, a man who did not go

mention of his bravery. So too Mooney, who was probably on the expedition. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 213. The English version of the

encounter, in many essential points different from that given by Irish writers, will be found in *Pac. Hib.*, p. 39.

ἔ ειντεαχ ἀι eccinotteach τον αυρρινε eachtaicemeol pyp ambaoi ag cornam & ag caeugad ag imotln a ippe & a acharida co ttopidaipe leo τον chuyra. Ba hapi a bapad ilpi motam pccel oia paxio puapret a muntlpi byo dem & muntlpi ui neill coyp an eadimipi zyp mo haduacfo leo e iapi ttam i ceopcaizh co miaoao motonomaiz amuil mo baō oioi.

Soaip ua neill oia tiz & ba plpi to pem & to choicelō ulaoh ap elna na veacharō ipm tuiup pm cio po oiaz oiohōa an doimipi pm to pzap pmū τον chuy pm. Ro fap muplam & lpaonta ahpoull ipm paimao ap cino lu plpab Monach eitipi Concooap Rūao mac Concooap Mezurōip, 7 olibpapai an Mezurōip ipa hecc mo ionpaoipim Cuōonnaelit oco mac Conconacht mic Conconacht im elnuy na euche. Concooap tpa ba toich to apieachuy & apocelmap plpi Monach ap doi naoipi & pinnpueāta cioō ma pan Alōh Mhazurohpi padem to mochapi amial apubpamap, & an tan ba oioiz la Concooap (an oap laip) na baoi ppuēblpice imon ccennuy iapi necc  
fol. 61. a. Conconnaēt aēap mo dōōha ap ann mo zaipeaoō a zhaiym placha to dōōh la Doimnoil mac Aoōa mic Magnupa ui Doimnail (muōz oamna ēeneoil cconail) aēarō pōoa mupan tanpm. Robao lanpaoieāctam laip an Concooap Rūao pēimipai zombao laip elnoap τον chuyra allop a pinnpueāta, a doipi, & a oipblpiciap, a capaoiapō & a choimipalupa ppi hūa neill, ap ba lpaathapi to eiprōe ipamn a maēap oioiz pobtap oi piai oi apoule a maēpe oiblionb, & pob loh an cclōna doinneēem mllman & azlhta baoi ag ua neill pēym cona ēōimapiizib ap elna. To ēoiōpōim to paxio ui neill to chunpēao pōplamap a aēapōa. To toltt om Cuconnaēt oco on muō cletna apim imboi o Doimnail oacaoime a eccuimanz pyp.

O pamaicc Concooap zyp an oū imboi o neill, mo paoidit lippe & tēcta to tozayim ui Ohoimnail oia clouzao to Concooap Magurōip to oiponeao ipm pplaiēlp, ūapi pob oimān laip bapamn & plpizlunim na hapēon anglon-oiaz to bpōoao pyp muna comapleicelō an canpnh lipm to & Cuconacht oco no neach oile oia ēenēl to oiponeao icclnouy euche Monach oapi

<sup>1</sup>*Cucennacht Oge*.—Heleft Ireland secretly in 1607, and provided the ship in which the Earls and their families fled from this country. He died of fever at Genoa, and is buried there in the Church of the Annunziata. *Flight of the Earls*, p. 175. Cu,

a dog, is often prefixed to names of places to form names of persons. *Top. Poems*, p. 56.

<sup>2</sup>*Relationship*.—*The Annals F. M.*, under the date 1600, speak of the death of Joan, the daughter of Maguire (Cuconnacht, son of Cuconnacht, son of Brian,



away from the place of fight or battle without wounding or killing some one, a man that had killed and defeated many parties both of gentle and simple of foreign race with whom he contested and fought to protect his faith and native land until he fell by them then. The day after the news came his own people and O'Neill's found the body of the hero, and it was buried by them at Cork after a while with great respect and honour, as was fitting.

O'Neill returned home, and it was better for himself and for the province of Ulster also if he had not gone on that expedition, on account of the death of that one man who parted from them then. There arose a great dispute and disagreement in the following summer in Fermanagh between Conor Roe, son of Conor Maguire, and the brother of Maguire, whose death we have spoken of, Cuconnacht Oge,<sup>1</sup> son of Conconnacht, son of Conconnacht, for the chieftainship of the territory. Conor had a right to the dignity and headship of Fermanagh on account of his age and seniority even before Maguire himself who fell as we have said, and when it seemed to Conor (as he thought) that there would be no opposition as regards the chieftaincy after the death of Conconnacht, father of Hugh, the title of chief was given to Hugh by Donnell, son of Hugh, son of Manus, the rigdamna of the Cinel Conaill, long before that time. The aforesaid Conor Roe was quite sure that the chieftaincy would come to him now by reason of his ancestry, his age, his dignity, his friendship, and his relationship<sup>2</sup> to O'Neill, whose cousin he was by his mother's side, as the mothers of both were sisters, and this was the same purpose of mind and thought which O'Neill himself had and his advisers also. He went to O'Neill to ask for possession of his patrimony. Cuconnacht also went for the same purpose to where O'Donnell was to complain of his powerlessness to him.

When Conor came where O'Neill was he sent letters and messengers to ask O'Donnell to allow him to inaugurate Conor Maguire in the chieftaincy, for he was afraid to rouse the anger and wrath of the powerful war-dog against him if he did not grant his demand and appointed Cuconnacht Oge or any one else of his tribe to the chieftaincy of the territory of Fermanagh contrary to his prohibition. When the messengers came

&c.) and the wife of the Baron O'Neill, *i.e.*, mother of Hugh O'Neill and of his brother Ferdoragh, son of Conn, &c. She was the Cormac.

εργασίησιν. Ο μανδαταί να τεαχτετα βαίλ ιμαίθε ύα Οοίμναίλ ιι ταίρο  
 ιροίλλ α πορρεα, αέτ το θεαχαίρό οίηιμ ιμαίρεαέ & ποίεχτεαέ το ποίξινβ  
 α μινιτιρε ιμό ολίβημαέαηι Ρυόβηαίε & ιιι Κοινοηοαέτ όεε, & ιι ιιο ηαναό  
 λέό ζο ποέταν τοίβ ζυρ αν ού ιμβαιο ό Νείλλ ονα μαίειβ ιμβε ος εμωό α  
 εκοίμαίλε ιμον εεαίηλη έθνα. Ο ιιο έαίβληηζγίιμ ποίιοιολαίιιι αν ούιιιιιι,  
 ιιο ίίίβ φοι α ελαοιιτέεταίβ οίηιρμ ιια ναοηβιοιι αίηηιρόε φοι λειη  
 ύασηα. Ρο έαοιη ό Νείλλ α έαίιι μινιτιρ & α ελαίηιρζ το έιασηζαό  
 να έλαηα τορ έαίιιιι, 7 οια έοηηιρβ έηυεα το ιελαό α εκοίμαίλε οό  
 τορ αν εαοίηραό αέεαίηέθροίιι εηια εαοηζαοίθείλζ φοι λον αηλε έηηρ έεηρ.  
 Τορ έεεηρμ έο έεοοίη, & ποβταρ έυβαίζ ποροίβφαοίλζ εεεταίμαε οίβ έηη  
 αηοίλε. Ο ιιο όειρú ύα Οοίμναίλ ι έαίηιαό ιιι Νείλλ ζείβιόρúε φοι  
 έηηηηαηαό 7 έοίληρζαό τοό Οοίμναίλ να εεηρα & να εαίηηε φοι-  
 εαοίηηαζαίηι & αζ ταβαίηε φοι αητο ζαέ τυεεαοε ιιο βαοί φοι μίλημαίιιι τοό  
 ιι ιιο βα εομαόαίρ λαίρ τιζίηια τοό ζαίηιμ τοό Κοινοέβαρ Μηαζυόηι. Ιαί  
 ιμβέίτ ύόροίιι έεατα ιια έαοι αζ εοητεέτ έηη έηηζλεαό να έλαεα ιι Νείλλ,  
 αεβίηε πο ύεοίό ηαί βε τολ όό εηηηοορ οίηηοεαό Κοινοέβαρ ηρν είνηηρ,  
 τοίζ βα οαοιι λειέ & οαοιι ηαηιι λα ζαλλαίβ Ουίβλίιιιιι & λαρ αν αηηηηιιι  
 εεεαηεηοίλ ιιο βιοό τοό βυηιι ιι αζαίό ζαοίθεαλ αν εηοίερό & να βιαό  
 αέαίηιρμ αρα ύίληρ εηια βίεηι. Ηηι βε έλαη λά ηύα Νείλλ αμίηηηα τοοη  
 έηηεζηα ηηρν τοό βίηε ό Οοίμναίλ έαηη, αρ ιιο έίττηρ ηαί βό ποόαηηζ έηηέβίηε  
 να έηηέταζηα έηηρ ιιι ηαηι εαίηηλη πο εταρσαό λαίιι.

Το θεαχαταί να έλαηηε το έλ'όυζαό, το έαίιιι, & το αηίλζ τοίλε αρα  
 ηαίελε. Ρο έηηόζεαό αν ελζηηοηα ίαηι ηηηρ, ύα Οοίμναίλ ειιιιαέ ιι  
 ιοηηαίβ έηη ηύα Νείλλ & Κοινοέβαρ Μηαζυόηι φοι α λαίηιρúε & να μαίε  
 ίίβιι να εεέετα αη έθνα. Ζείβιτε να οάίληηαίιιι οεεα έηηηοέαίλεαηι & έηηλταλ  
 ίαηηεεταίι. Αν εαν εηια ιιο ζαβ ύα Νείλλ αν αηηοίζ ζο έηηοιι ιια λαίιι, ιβιό  
 ύίζ φοι ό ηΟοίμναίλ. Ζείβιό ύα Οοίμναίλ αν εηαίζ α λαίιι αν οάίλεαίηαίι  
 7 ιιο έίλλ έεαηα, το βίηε λυαη εηαηε οια ηιοζέηορζ έεαηηόηι να ελζέαίηι  
 ιια εεάηηε, & ιι εοηηαεα ευκοηηαέτ όεε ηρν τιζ, & ό να έαεα ιιο ποίέοηζαηι  
 αζαίηιμ εηυεα έο έεοόηι. Το ηοηηαό έαηηοίιι ιιορν & ίαηι τοηηαέεταίι  
 οό ιιο ίίβ έαηι έηηóε φοι λάιιι αόλίβημαέαηι Ρυόηηαίεζε φοι ιιοόρβιορ να

<sup>1</sup> *Castle*.—In the margin is : *Dungauain*,  
 Dunganon. This was Hugh O'Neill's  
 usual place of residence. See p. 31, antea.

<sup>2</sup> *Conor*.—He joined the English later and

was called the English Maguire. Many of his  
 clan went over with him. But that did not  
 prevent their lands from being confiscated.  
 O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, pp. 233, 281.

where O'Donnell was he did not delay the business, but he went with a body of horse and foot of the choicest of his people together with his brother Rury and Cuconnacht Oge, and they did not halt until they came to the place where O'Neill was with his chief men round him taking counsel on the same subject. When he dismounted at the lawn of the castle<sup>1</sup> he ordered his attendants to remain in one close group apart from them. O'Neill sent his people and his trusty men to entertain the prince who had come and to invite him to make known to him his opinion, to see if he could succeed in alluring him craftily to one opinion with himself. He came immediately, and they were merry and confiding one in the other. When O'Donnell was seated in the company of O'Neill, he proceeded to declare and make known to O'Donnell the question and the business as well as he could, and to set out distinctly every reason which he had occurred to his mind why it was right to give to Conor Maguire the title of chief. After listening for some time in silence to the statement of the Prince O'Neill, he said at last that it was not his wish at all to appoint Conor<sup>2</sup> to the chieftaincy, for he was on the side and of the party of the English of Dublin and with the foreign race who were by nature opposed to the Irish of the province, and he would not be a party to its subjugation so long as he lived. O'Neill's mind was not pleased with the answer which O'Donnell gave him, for he knew it was not easy to oppose or contradict him in whatever subject he set his hand to.

The princes proceeded to feast, to drink, and to make merry after that. They seated themselves in the banqueting-hall according to their dignity, O'Donnell face to face with O'Neill, and Conor Maguire next him, and the chief men in their due order also. The butlers proceeded to attend and serve them after a while. Meantime, when O'Neill took the goblet with wine in his hand, he drank a draught to O'Donnell. O'Donnell took the cup from the butler's hand, and looked aside, and gave a quick glance of his keen eye through the hall all round. He did not see Cuconnacht Oge in the house, and as he did not see him he ordered him to be called to him immediately. This was done for him, and when he came he bade him sit by the side of his brother Rury in the place of honour of the palace in the

fol. 62. a. Երուզնե մեշիմեօօն և միստիք. Օ յօ ծերո՞ Cuconnae՛t յօ իՅրմհ ան  
 ԵԿԱՅ՛ յօ ԵՈՆԴԱԻ՛ նա ծարմ ԻՄՈՒ արևե՛ ըն բար, և յօ ԶԱՐԱ ԵՆ ԵՆՄԱԻՄ ԵՐ  
 ՄԱԶԻՐՈՒՄ յօ բա՛ յմաե՛ն ան ԵՅԵՅԵՐՈ՛ հի ԵՅԵՇԵՄՍԵ ԶԱՆ ԵԵԲՍՍԵԱՅՈ՛ ԶԱՆ  
 ԵՄԱՐԻԵԿԵԱՅՈ՛ յօ յա՛ ԵՈՆ ԼԱՐ ԵՐ յՈՒՐԵԱՐ և ՕՅԻՄՈՒՆՈ՛ մ յՈՆԱՅՈ՛ և ՆԵՐԻՅԱԵՄՈ՛  
 և ԵՂԱՐ յՄԱԻ՛. ԿՈՅՐԱԵ ԵՐ ԵՆ ԵՅԱՅ՛ ըն յօժարԵ յՅՈՅ ԶՕ յՍԵԱՅՈ՛ յՈՒՆ-  
 ԻՆՄԱՅՈ՛ և ԵՐ ԱԻԼ յօ մի՛ն ԵՄԱՆՄԱՆ և յՕՂԱԵԼԻ յօ յԵՅ՛ ան ՕՅԻՄՈ՛ ԵԸ  
 յՍԵՅԱՅՈ՛Մ. Օ յօ ԶԵ ան ԼԱ ԵՈՆԱ ԼԱՆՓՈԼԻ յՐ և ԵԱՐԱՅՈ՛ ԵՄՈՄԱՐ ՆԱ ՕՈՒՆԱԻԼ  
 ԵԵԼԵԱԵԲԱՅՈ՛ յՈՒ ԱՆԻԼ 7 յօ յԱ յՄԱԵ՛ն ԵՐ ԵԽՆԱ. և յօ ԵՕԼԵ ԲԵՐԻՄ և ՄԱԶԻՐՈՒՄ  
 ԵՈՆԱ ՄԱՄԵՐԻ յՈՒ ԵՐԶԻՆ ԵՈՒՆԻՄՆԱԿ յՈՒՄԱՅԵԱՆԵԱՅՈ՛ ԵՐԱ ԽԱԵԼԵ.

ՕՏ ԵԱՅ ՐՆԱՅՈ՛ ՕՒԻԵԼԻՆՆԵ ՆԱ յօ ԵՄԱՆԶԻՐԵ ԵՐՈՒՄ ԵՅԵՅԵՐՈ՛ ՄԵՆՆՈՒՅԱ ԲՒ  
 ԽՈՒԱ ՆՕՈՒՆԱԻԼ ԻՐ ԲԱՅՈՒՆԵԱՅՈ՛ ԵԱՒԱ ան ԵԼԱՅ՛ ԵՆՍԵ և ԻԱՐ յԱՐԵԱՅՈ՛ ան ԶՅՈՒՆ-  
 ԻՄՈՐԱ ԱՆԱԻԼ ԵԸ ԵՒԱՅՈՒՄ, և ԻԱՐ յՈՒՍԲԱՅՈ՛ յՕՐՈՒՆ ՆԱ ԵԸԱՅ՛ ԲԻԼԵ ԲՒՄ մ  
 ԼԱՄԻՆԵԽ 7 ԲՒՄ մ ԵՅՇԶԵ ԵԸԱՅՈ՛ ԶԱՅՈ՛ ԵԱՆ ԽԱ ԵՕԼ ՆՈ՛, և Օ յօ ԵԵԱՅԻՐԵ ՆԱ  
 ԽԱՐԱՅՈ՛ ԵԱԲԱՐ ԲՕՐԻՆԱ ԵԱԵԱՅՈ՛ ԻՄ մ ԻՄՆԵՅՈ՛ ԲՒՄ ան ԲԵԱՅՈ՛, ԵՐՆՈ՛ ԵՐՄՈՅԻԿԵ  
 ԼԵՅՐՈ՛ ԵՐՕՐԵԱՅՈ՛ ՆԻ ՕՈՒՆԱԻԼ մ և ԵՐ և ԵՈՒՄԻԵ ՆԱ ՆԻԱՐԱՅՈ՛ յՄՈՒՄԱՐԵ  
 ԵԱՐԵԱՐ յԱՐԵՅՈՒԼԱՅ՛ յՈՒՄ յօ ԵՕժԱՐ ԲՕՐ յԱՐ յՄԻՄ ԵՄԵԱՐ ղԵ մԼԵ ԲԻ յՕԵԵԲԱՅՈ՛  
 ԵՐՄԵՂԱ ԵՐՅՈՒՅԻԵ ԶՒՄ ՆԱ ԽԱՐՈՒՆԻՅ ԵԱԲԱՐ ԵՐԵՅԵՐՈ՛ ԵՅՈՒՆ ԵՐԻՄ ԵՆՍՈ՛ 7 ԵՐ մ. ԵԱ  
 ԼԱ ԵԱՐՄՈՅԱՆ ՏԱԽԱՆ 7 ԼԱՐ ան ԵԵՈՒՄԻԼ ԵՐ ԵԽՆԱ յօ յՈՒՄՐԶԱՆԵԱ ան  
 ԵՅԼԱՅՈ՛ ըն յօ ԵՕՐ ԵՕ ԽԵՐՄՄ մ ԲԵԼ ԲԱԵՐԱԵԵ յօ ԲՈՒՄԻԱՅՈ՛ ան ԵԱՆ յօ  
 ԽՕՐԱՅԵԱՅՈ՛ ԼՕՐՄ ՄՈՆԵՐՅՕՄ նա ԽՒԵՐԻ ՕՐ ԵՄՄՈ՛. Օ յօ յԱԿԵԱԵԱՐ ան  
 ԵՅԼԱՅՈ՛ յՄՈՒՄԱՐԵ և ՏԱԽԱՅՈ՛ ԵՕ ԽԱՅՈ՛ ԵԼԱՅ՛ Ի մ ԱՐՄԻԼ յօ ԲՈՒՄԻԱՅՈ՛, յօ ԲԱՅՈՒՐԵ  
 ԵՐԲՈ՛ ԵՐ ԵԸԱՄ ԶՒՄ յօ ԲԵՕԼԲԱԵ ԼԱՍ ԵԼ ԲՒ յՕՐ ԽԵՐՄՄ անՕՐԵԱՅՈ՛ ԲՒ  
 ԽԵՕՁԱՐՄԻԼՆԻՅ ԵՐԻԿԵ ԵՐԻՅ՛ և ՄԻՆԵ ԱԼԼԱՅՈՒՄ յօ ԵՐՄԱՆ ԵՈՆԴԱՐ ԵԼԱՐՄԶՆԵԱՅ՛  
 մԵ ԿՐՈՒՄԱՅԻ ԵՕ յԱՅԵԱԵԱՐ մՆԶ մ ԼՆԶ ի ԼՒՐԶ ՎՈՆ ԼԱՄԵԵ ԵՕ ԼՕԽ ԲԵԱԵԱԻ  
 մԵ ԼՕՏԱՄ ԵՕ յօ ԶԱԲԲԱԵ յՕՐԵ մ ԽՄՐ ԵՕՂԱՄ մԵ ՄԵԻԼ յօ յՕժԱՐ ԵՕ ԵՆԵԼ  
 ԵԵՈՆԱԻԼ Օ՛ ԵԽՈ՛ մԻԱՐ, և ԵՐ յՅՈՒՆ յՕժԱՐ ԲՕՄԱՄԱՅՇԵ ան ԵԱՆ ըն. ԱՆ  
 ԻՕ. ՄԱՆ յօ յԱԿԵԱԵԱՐ ան ՆՒՐՄ. Օ ՕժԱՐԵԱՅ՛ ան ԵԱՐԻՄԵ՛ յօ ԽՅՈ՛, 7 ԵԱ ղԵ ԵՄՄ և ԵԱՐԻՅ՛ ան  
 յՈՒՆԱՅՈ՛ ըն ՏԵԱՆ Օ՛Ց մԱԵ ՏԵԱՆ մԵ ԲԵԼՄ ՆԻ ՕժԱՐԵԱՅ՛. ԵԱ ԵՐՄ

<sup>1</sup> *The Earls.—i.e.*, of Clanricarde and of Thomond.

<sup>2</sup> *Mountjoy.*—He was Lord Deputy from February 24th, 1600, to May 26th, 1603. See *Pac. Hib.*, p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Bregia.*—The plain lying between the

Liffey and the Boyne. Its precise boundaries are not known. See *The B. of Rights*,

<sup>4</sup> *Territory.*—The south-east of Antrim and the north-east of Co. Down. Here it means the province of Ulster, of which Congal's father Rury was hereditary king.

middle of his people. When Cuconnacht was seated he then drank to him the bowl that was in his hand to the bottom, and gave him the title of Maguire in presence of the chief men of the province universally, without the permission or advice of anyone who did not like that he should be appointed in the place of his brother and his father before. They passed that night some of them merrily and pleasantly and others with sad thoughts and doubts in consequence of the appointment we have mentioned. When the day shone out with full light on the morrow, O'Donnell took leave of O'Neill and his chief men also, and he and Maguire with their people went to their homes glad and in high spirits.

When the Council in Dublin saw that they could not defend the province of Meadhbh against O'Donnell, after the defeat in the battle of Beal Atha Buidhe and the slaying of the Governor as we have said, and after he plundered the territories to the north of Limerick and Slieve Baughly whenever he wished, and as the Earls<sup>1</sup> who ruled over these districts complained of their sufferings to the Council, they came to the resolution, in order to keep O'Donnell in his own territory, by the advice of the said Earls to launch a large fleet of ships on the sea in which were six thousand men, with arms and armour, with the necessary supplies of food and weapons. It was the Queen of England and the Council also who planned to send this fleet to Ireland on Patrick's Day exactly, when Lord Mountjoy<sup>2</sup> was appointed Lord Justice over Ireland. When the above mentioned ships came from England to Dublin in the month of April, they were sent away after a while, and they sailed, keeping the coast of Ireland on the left, to the north-east by the shores of the territory of Bregia<sup>3</sup> and Meath to the east of the territory<sup>4</sup> of Congal Claireneach,<sup>5</sup> son of Rury, till they came step by step, as the track of one ship, to the Lough of Feabal, son of Lodan, and they landed in Inishowen MicNeill, which had fallen to the Cinel Conaill long before and was subject to them then. On the 10th of May they came there. O'Doherty was the chieftain who ruled over the island, subject to O'Donnell always, and the name of its chieftain at that time was Shane Oge, son of Shane, son of Phelim O'Doherty; he was a

<sup>5</sup> *Congal Claireneach*.—i. e., the flat-faced. He was ardrigh from A.M. 5017 to 5031.

catha ar calmatar eirde, & nri bo rannoiri forba do necc atocrao ma  
 eir oia nraimea fupfiri no comlion uo. Ro baor cairtiall bfi nar uo  
 mor la hua nDocharaig fori ur an loea in nomcumige an euan .i. an  
 eulioir. Ba far eirde an tan rin uair ba heinnill riu foruagao in agao  
 namat. Aihire na hail annirde 7 tuaragairte mui daingli oiozlarde  
 imon cairtiall 7 foragairte ar ail ann oia floz. Do deacatoru oron  
 fol. 62. h. oile uob zo mo gabrac in Oun na long hi noueaz uí Chachain. Do  
 ifghat anliuoir cen moeac mormu gur an Doime nairiofic in mo bhoac an  
 Colaim cluair & an cele De Ciuioitann mac Felim mic Fliugura mic  
 eonail. Ro tocairte na hail tunclear oimora 7 daingeanmuri  
 euaio imon manuiri 7 imon daimiaz an ceona pecc. Do hmatte rithiri  
 & rochuil talman ir na muiab 7 tuir triosa uairtib corremairtib 7  
 forleairtib forra riu uubragadab. Ro clairte claracha comuimne  
 ma ceuair ma nuieimeeall oia neccair. Ba daingiu comori 7 ba humille  
 olatate na curte clocaolta, 7 na caeracha riu ceairi me fosa & raothar  
 oshuairi occa noenoio. Ara haite rin mo blopar an manuiri & an  
 oimiaz, 7 ni caireat onoiri no aihiretin don foruaoio hian aomilleao  
 ambaoi uobair eccaraea riu mbaile, condeinghrat cubachla & coail-  
 ticche uob & ar ail riu rriannuagao inuib. HENRI DOCUR ba hainm  
 do toiruth baor leo. Riuie aihiofic eirde zo tuairhle & treabairie  
 con aihairi accenro. Ba iunn agha & ioragale.

Batari na hail me fosa nae ar melice oian uí Donnail uoib tecc  
 tar na muiab peccairi acc foh mbfz, & no bittir oronza oshuaria uob hi  
 ceairfir zach noioche ar na tarra amuir forra co mo lionaitte do fofeh 7  
 zeluab la hioncumige an ionaro imbatari & la helicoe 7 la tli na

<sup>1</sup> *Culmore*.—See *Introduct.*, p. cxiv., *antea*. It has not been occupied as a military station for the last two hundred years, yet the tower, earthen ramparts, and ditch are still in existence. The original plan of the fort is given in *The Ordnance Memoir of Templemore*, p. 231.

<sup>2</sup> *Dunalong*.—On the east side of the Foyle, five miles S.W. of Derry. A plan of the fort will be found *Ibid.*, p. 236. Hardly a trace of it exists now.

<sup>3</sup> *Derry*.—It had been taken possession of in 1565 by a Colonel Randolph and a

considerable body of English; they came ostensibly to aid O'Donnell against Shane O'Neill, but in reality to form a settlement there. Two years later, owing to a fire, which happened by accident, and the igniting of their gunpowder, many of the party lost their lives; the rest took to their ships. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 95, and Cox, *Hib. Angl.*, i. 321.

<sup>4</sup> *Crionthann*.—The name given to Columba in baptism. See p. 70, *antea*.

<sup>5</sup> *Monastery*.—Docwra says of Derry, that 'it was a place in the manner of an

pillar of battle in courage, and the subjugation of his territory was not an easy thing for any one who came into it, when opposed by the brave men who were in his service, as he would be. There was a small castle which O'Doherty thought little of on the shore of the Lough in the narrowest part of the harbour, *i.e.*, Culmore.<sup>1</sup> It was deserted then, for it was not safe to hold against an enemy. The English stopped there, and built a strong, very secure wall round the castle, and left in it some of their forces. Another body of them went and took Dunalong,<sup>2</sup> in O'Kane's country. The greater number remaining went to the famous Derry,<sup>3</sup> which Colum the gentle, the servant of God, Criomthann,<sup>1</sup> son of Phelim, son of Fergus, son of Conall, blessed. The English made very large mounds and strong ramparts of earth round the monastery and church first. They made passages and covered ways of earth under the walls and war-towers upon them with windows and loopholes in them for shooting from. They dug deep trenches all round on the outside. They were much stronger and more secure than the dwellings of stone and mortar and the castles, in the making of which much time and great labour were spent. Then they tore down the monastery<sup>5</sup> and the church,<sup>6</sup> and they showed neither honour nor respect to the great Saint, for they destroyed all the ecclesiastical edifices in the place, and made rooms and sleeping apartments of them, and used some of them to eat in them. Henry Docwra<sup>7</sup> was the name of their commander. He was a famous knight, prudent and skilful, with profundity of knowledge. He was a pillar of battle and fight.

For a long time the English were so afraid of O'Donnell that they went but a short distance outside the walls, and large bodies of them were on the watch every night lest an attack might be made on them, so that they were full of distemper and diseases, owing to the narrowness of the place in which they were, and their wants, and the heat of the summer season. Very

island, comprehending within it 40 acres of ground, wherein were the ruins of an old abbey, of a bishop's house, of two churches, and at one of the ends of it an old castle; and that when he came there 'he used the stones and rubbidge of the old buildings to fortify and set up houses to live in.' *Narration*, p. 238.

<sup>6</sup> *Church*.—Properly a church which is built of stone. See Petrie's *Ecccl. Arch. of Ireland*, p. 141.

<sup>7</sup> *Docwra*.—He was appointed chief commander of all her Majesty's forces of horse and foot assigned for Lough Foyle in March 1599. In 1621 he was made Baron of Culmore. See *Introd.*, p. cxiv., *antea*.

γινε γαίματα. Ro εατάμαι ιολβυρόνε υιοβ φο υεορό ερό μα γυύ μο  
 ηεττιγρόελιγχιττ αρολθιη γυύ. O μο αμυγεηταιι ό Οομίναλλ ιλτροοί φοι  
 αν αβαμπεριη & ανλνέταότοιζλν άρ να ρεοοριαβ ρεαόεται λα hoiman & ιομφαιτέλγ  
 το μινμεη occa cionuy no βεραό ταάοιη & ταρευαλ φομιο 7 το ζενάο  
 φοάιλ 7 ημεελ mbice υιοβ τυρ αν φοιριτιγ φοι εκύλα 7 αν βραμπεβαταιι αν  
 ποριε αμβαταιι, conaó é αμπεε αμμιαμπεοιοίη υια ηοηίηζημυζάο υολ αμ  
 γλοικεαάο ιη υερεοερε έοιζιό Μεαόβα υηομρεαό να ττύαθη βαταιι φοι ζαό  
 ταοβ υοη έέεζγ 7 να Τυαόμυηηαν γαμυρό. Οειέβιη όη, μοβταιι ιαο να  
 ηιαμλαόα αμυβμιαμαμ υιαμ βο ηαάροα αν ού γιη (αίηαιλ ηεμνέβλριεμαμ) πορ-  
 φορκοηζαμ φοι αν Σλναό & φοι μβαιμιοζηαιη αν τοιελλριεαλ εμιομγλοηζη  
 fol. 63 a. γιη το εμιαλλ & το τοάμ εηυζαροίη υία φορταό 7 υία ιομφυμρεαό ιμα τηίη,  
 & βα ηιαο μο τηαιρεέλ 7 μο βραιέ υοη βαιμιοζηαιη 7 υο έομιαμλε Saxan  
 ζυμ βο ηenaó 7 λγγυμ γαβαλα ειτηι cenél Conaill & Eozham an coblaé  
 ηεμνμιατε το έοχαμ ζο λοέ Ρεαβηαιλ.

Ro ελινηεηταιι ό Οομίναλλ α έομιαμλε γαίμαρο υοι υο αίτε α εκεραιττιγ  
 φομγνα ηιαμλαόαιβ ηεμπερεηεμαμ 7 φομπαεαιβ τολγυιέ να ηιηηγ ρα υέη  
 γυη ηυελιε βμυηηηε να ναλλμιαό (ι. ό Οοχαρταζ), 7 ι φοιηιλλ φομγνα να  
 τοιρταιι υομψό να εμνέ. Ro ραζαιβ υαν βεογ ηίαλλ ζαγιβ υία Οομίναλλ 7  
 αμιαλλ υία λλόζ ιηο ιομφυρόηη φομγνα γυμ αν ιμγ αλλαιμαμ λταμγμ 7 εμυχα  
 έέο Enna me Néill. Ro φοροηλριεταιι α έέετα μαιη ζο ζαοιόεαλαιβ κοικερό  
 Μεαόβα υια φομιαλλ φομγνα ιμβειέ φοι α εηηο ιμβαηλε αν Μηοταγ.

Οοη ανζαταιι connaéταζ υηε ό Sucea co Όποβαμ 7 ό ίαριέαμ έηηε  
 ηαίηαλζαόα co βμειρνε υί Ραζαλλαιγη ζομβατομ occa ρυμιαυέ ηγμ ιμβαηλε  
 γιη ιη μο υαλαγταιι γυύ. Ιεητε μοβταιι αμλγηόα τυρ ρεεετ ηγμ τοιέεαρεαλ  
 ηγμ. Ταμπεε ανη ό Ρύαιμ ζο μβμειρνε Connaét ι. βμυαν όζ υιαμ βο  
 ηαάμ αν βμυαν μο ηορταό ι Λυηοαμ. Ταμπεε αν ό Conéobaμ Slieciγ Donn-  
 chaó mac Caéal όγ ζυμ να τυαάαιβ ρηλλε γυμ αν εκοημγλνιβ α τυαό ζο μμγ  
 να φοάμ, & mac Οηλμιαοα Μυζε Λυηγ ι. Conéobaμ mac Ταυόζ μεε Eozham  
 μεε Ταυόζ ζο μαίηηηε Μμοιρμυαηαρο να ραμγιάό. Ταμπεε ανη ό Conéobaμ  
 Ρύαό ι. Αοό mac Τοηγυόεαλβαιγ μύαο μεε Ταυόζ βυιόε μεε Caéal Ρύαο.  
 Μγ ηεηεε αν οίηαν υοηα ηύαμγλνιβ βατομ ηι κομφοοριαβ να ηζαλλ τυιόεετ  
 ηγμ τοιελλριεαλ γιη, άρ βα ηεηεελν υοιβγυόε αμγμιοίη occ ιμóηολη α ηαηαμρόα

<sup>1</sup> C. of Enna.—i.e., the territory which Swilly. Enna got possession of it. See  
 lies between Lough Foyle and Lough Colgan's *Acta SS.*, p. 370.



many of them died in the end before the diseases left them. When O'Donnell perceived that they were in that condition and that they did not go outside the camp through fear and apprehension, he reflected with himself how he might bring contempt and contumely on them, and he made little or no account of them, in order that they would retire and leave the camp in which they were. Wherefore the plan which he adopted in order to show his contempt was to go on an expedition to the southern part of the province of Meadhbh, to plunder the districts on both sides of Slieve Baughty, and especially Thomond. The reason was because the Earls of whom we have spoken, whose patrimony these were as we have said, had recommended the Council and the Queen that the great force should set out and come to them to keep and retain him within his own territory, and they had told and informed the Queen and the English Council that there was a passage and a way of entrance between the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain for the above mentioned fleet to come to Lough Foyle.

O'Donnell adopted this plan of going to wreak his enmity on the Earls of whom we have spoken, and he left the chief of the island, O'Doherty, to confront the strangers and prepared to prevent them from coming to plunder the territory. He left Niall Garbh O'Donnell and some of the forces blockading them on the island to the west between them and the cantred of Enna,<sup>1</sup> son of Niall. He sent on his messengers to the Irish of the province of Meadhbh to order them to meet him at Ballymote.

All the Connaughtmen came, from the Suck to the Drowes and from the west of Tyrawley to Brefny O'Reilly, and they were waiting for him in that place which he had appointed for them. The chief of those who came to that hosting were these. There came O'Rourke with the people of Brefny in Connaught, *i.e.*, Brian Oge, whose father Brian had been put to death in London. Then came O'Conor Sligo, Donough, son of Cathal Oge, with the people north of Corrsliabh as far as the opposite sea, and MacDermot of Moylurg, *i.e.*, Conor, son of Tadhg, son of Owen, son of Tadhg, with the people of Maclruanadh. O'Conor Roe came, *i.e.*, Hugh, son of Turlough Roe, son of Tadhg Buidhe, son of Cathal Roe. Fear did not allow the nobles who were in the neighbourhood of the English to come to that hosting, for it was necessary for them to stay for the defence



of their territory, lest the English might lay waste their lands in their absence. There came also Mac William Burke, Theobald, son of Walter Ciotach, and though he was not of the Irish, it was the duty of the chief of the district to come, for his ancestors and the family to which he belonged were under tribute to the Cinel Conaill Mic Neill from the time the Burkes<sup>1</sup> came to the territory of Amalgadh, son of Fiachra. Some of these paid a tribute to O'Donnell, and we should not wonder thereat, for Amalgadh, son of Fiachra, was the cousin<sup>2</sup> of Conall, son of Niall, and his foster-brother besides, for it was Fiachra, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, who fostered Conall.

His troops were gathered together by O'Donnell in the month of June precisely, and they crossed the Saimer, a stream abounding in salmon, the Drowes, the Dubh, and the Sligeach, until they came to Ballymote, where the men of Connaught were waiting for him. After a while he went with his forces by Corann, through Magh Aoi Findbendaigh, through Clan Conway, through the territory of Maine,<sup>3</sup> son of Eochaidh, and through the plains of Clanricarde, without fight or conflict, without wounding any one or any one being wounded by him during that time. He made a halt in western Clanricarde in Oirecht Redmond on the evening of Saturday, and this was the Saturday before the feast<sup>4</sup> of John, which was on the following Tuesday. Report and warning went before him to Thomond, but they thought O'Donnell would not leave the place where he had stopped until Monday morning. This was not what he did at all, but he rose before the early dawn of the morning of Sunday, and after hearing Mass himself and the chiefs who were with him, he marched with his troops by Oirecht Redmond to the mountain of Baughty the daughter of Urscotach, son of Tinne, of the Cinel Aodha, by Cinel Dunghaile,<sup>5</sup> and by upper Glancullen, until he crossed the Fergus<sup>7</sup> westwards before mid-day on Sunday, so that they made no halt on the north-western side of Clonroad<sup>8</sup> and Ennis. Ennis was burned and preyed entirely and made bare

quin and Aledaun, passes by Ennis and Clare Castle, and falls into the Shannon by a broad estuary fifteen miles below Limerick.

<sup>8</sup> *Clonroad*.—It was erected for the Fran-

ciscan Order by the O'Brien family and transferred to the Observantines in 1540. See *Annals F. M.*, v. 1455. The church and a part of the monastery are still standing. It is half a mile S. of Ennis.

fol. 64. a  
 hup co leim & co lomairda lár an ríog cen mothá an mainirtli na má  
 oia mo hghuazair úa Doimnall comairce & caður do tabairt mo onoir an  
 éoinneó. Ba hann do maia olairla Tuasóimúian (Donnchaó mac Conóbaair  
 uí Dhuam tighlma a Tuasóimúian) beith ipin ionaimm rin. Do óecharó  
 úa Doimnall cona ríogáib ipin ceuch i ccláim Ráimatta l'oh mbfz alla  
 éiar omir con úaéaró ríogz ina fparriat nári bat lia olteáto dá éeo laoch a  
 lion. Oe chúalaironí monzair an móiríloiz & ríroan na rocairóe & triltan  
 na ttriomburóin & rozairéoriman an luathlamaz & sunnabó zlanailne  
 zfhimáoircacha reachnón a éipe ina éimcheall, 7 na foirleirce foiréile  
 foiriltelina mo líe in zác airó 7 in zác airceann ina iméacimanz  
 na mo chuimanz vanacol no oimrózail, ba ríoh do moine arcanam con  
 úaéaró buróne co lionfoirzróe la hoir an foirzair ríair ceoh noirneach reb  
 ar imille foir eamimaccair co mamice zup an ccláir. Ba oia baileib-  
 lonzrupurtoim an baile ipin, & ba oainzlin oitözlairóe eipróe ce ni bhéirion  
 cur an lion mo baol occa imóroin.

lóméura uí Dhoimnall ó mamice co hup mo leice rcaoiréaró da  
 rzeiméaltáib imón tíri ina thimcheall. Ar fahyirng foirleathan airceatáe  
 ionnroizceatáe mo rcaoiríle na mltroionza mlma mltmnuacha rin ó ar oile,  
 ar mo cuairtaizéaró & mo creacéoircearó leó má noróche oáe epaiz uí  
 Cioiróubain in iochtar na coiceche itzmocha éeo na noirlén co cathair  
 Muicheadá hi coirca baireim íarthaiaz zó oupur chille Muire & caéimach  
 Ruir & an maža mo uib bmacan co oupur baile Com zóban in cóirca  
 moirúad & boithi Néil in cenél Fíimac. Rob ionda tma oaothan  
 oazóume uáirail no tighlma típe do crecchab & do chiltimab & da zác  
 fhóadail éoála az buróim celtair no chuicciro do muintiri uí Dhoimnoil hi  
 tuimróe tuiri no éum, cairzi no coiliró i tuasóimúian an oíróe rin, ar mob  
 eizlin oirb airream in zác maizim a tairuirairi cairóóroia upoiaz na  
 hoiróe iact.

Zabair ó Dhoimnall lonzróite an adáizim foir bhrí an foirzair alláir

<sup>1</sup> *Monastery*.—It was erected for the same Order by Donough Cairbreach O'Brien, about 1240. The church is still standing. See Archdall's *Monasticon*, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> *Clare*.—A village on the Fergus, one mile S. of Ennis. The castle was built by Donough Cairbreach O'Brien.

<sup>3</sup> *C. Kerrivan*.—A townland in the parish of Cloondagad, 8 miles S. of Ennis.

<sup>4</sup> *Islands*.—A barony in Co. Clare, S.W. of Ennis.

<sup>5</sup> *C. Murphy*.—A townland in the parish of Kilmihil, containing a cyclopean fort in a ruinous state.

by the army all but the monastery,<sup>1</sup> for O'Donnell ordered protection and indulgence to be given to it in honour of the Lord. It happened that the Earl of Thomond, Donough, son of Conor O'Brien, lord of Thomond, was with a small force of not more than two hundred in number in the territory at Clonroad, a short distance to the west of Ennis, at the same time that O'Donnell and his force came there. When he heard the roaring of the great army and the shouts of the soldiers and the noise of the large body and the loud report of the quick-firing of their bright, sharp-sighted guns throughout their territory all about him, and the bright, wide-spread fires which extended in every quarter and on every border all round, which he could not defend or protect, what he did was to march with a small body of troops secretly by the bank of the Fergus due west as securely as he could till he came to Clare.<sup>2</sup> That place was one of his fortresses, and it was strong, difficult to take, even if he had not the number with him for its defence which he had.

As for O'Donnell, when he had reached Ennis, he sent off his marauding parties immediately to spread themselves in the surrounding territory. Far and wide, violently, aggressively, these active, joyous bodies of men separated from each other, for they traversed and plundered before night from Craggykerrivan,<sup>3</sup> in the lower part of the territory in the cantred of Islands,<sup>4</sup> to Cahir Murphy<sup>5</sup> in west Corcobaiscin,<sup>6</sup> to the gate of Kilmurry,<sup>7</sup> and Caher Ross,<sup>8</sup> and the plain of Hybrickan, to the gate of Smithstown in Corcomroe, and Bohneill<sup>9</sup> in Cinel Fermaic. There was many a feast of gentlemen, noblemen, and lords of territories made of the prey and cattle and of every sort of spoil, in companies of four or five of O'Donnell's people under the shelter of a precipice or bush, of a rock or wood in Thomond that night, for it was necessary for them to stop in every place when the darkness in the beginning of the night overtook them.

O'Donnell encamped that night on the bank of the Fergus to the west

<sup>1</sup> *Corcobaiscin*.—This territory forms the south-west of Co. Clare. The O'Gormans, when driven from Leinster by the Anglo-Normans, settled in the northern part of it. Later the MacMahons became its chiefs. See *The Book of Rights*, p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Kilmurry*.—Five miles S. of Milltown Malbay. The ancient church is still standing.

<sup>3</sup> *Caher Ross*.—A townland in the parish of Kilmurry, containing a ruined castle.

<sup>4</sup> *Bohneill*.—A townland in the parish of Rath.

fol 64. b. 100 éluam Ráthosa. Ba dúnáruir aithreige eithre, & ba hioptaó flatha don tí no bioú hi cinnacé na cneche. Atpaíat an rloí (oia luam an traimpeá) co foráó ionmál ara bpuallbothais & ara mbelreacais, 7 gabaitt occ argnam na conaire tar ríaréarína na tuasúmian rairéuáó zác noírech, uoiplí ó ceorimac uipilarí cenél ríimac & don boimno bpeacalbaió zó paugatarí hi rimeó néll nona co mainrethi corica Moúruáó & co carcarí na ceireacai. Do batari an moitari deaite oia rloíais carí an chaomlaoi hiriú aó tír 7 aó tarreac zác thie ma taimcheall cona mo ragaibíre ionatoóé na aitheib moí ionniáorúmhí zán loiceaó zán leirreimor iriú ló cétna. Atpaíat na rloí 7 m uiréarí lóoi oia marí. Do coiríuic íríomí cona nhabalais & cona ceireacais léo do ríaríó na carcarí, & zeri uó tiriom a ttoichim, & zeri bo hionmál mo iméet la haróble a nimmle & a ceireacaihabal. mo ragaibíre beirge bímeairíre na banboiríne tarí anéir. O manacatarí mfnóacra maríhíreó mfnóarúe mo zábírat forí arí Cnoc an zlírríamí ban eithi óill colzán & zailimí.

Ró eithreóleiríre anhabala ríu aroile íarí tairí co mo reallbaió zác thie zó leirí oíob aríuithre do bíarí ambioóbaó uimmle & deoal aneccíar, & mo zábírat arí a bairí aó uoiaríó & aó uluicíomam a coia cneiche 7 ríeríreóib rínehoicéó Sírlíngí mo Sírlíngí. Níu uó ríora an ríemí juccírat iriú ló ríu arí moitari ríeríre íarí na moiríarí occ toche tíra beiríbe beiríuithre na boiríne, & m moí mo ríaríreíre no mo thuiríre írímíe m aótharí ríamí, arí ba ríóí léo co ttoicíarí íaríla Tuasúmian co llión a munníthi ma líníamí 7 ma líríg oia bpoairíe ír na conairíbe euairíreóib tímarí mo chíngíre cen co ttoiríaríe írethi. Gabaitt lonzróirí 7 comfóiríbe uoió an aóarí ríu, ó mo líríre an oíamí oíob. Mí ueríreíre ríaríbeoá narí ríeríreíre la tír na ríne ríaríarí, acé mo haráannaitt bpeoíreíre buanlaríanna léo, & mo zábírat a luét rírlíarí 7 rírochalíma, a rírehoicé 7 a rírethíreíre, a ngríle 7 a naríarí aó comíarí 7 aó comíaríarí oó corcaríre 7 aó enairíreíre buarí a mbioóbaó uiríreíre a ríaríre oia naríaríarí 7 oia naríaríaríbe co mo toéaríre a ríreíreíre & conuiríre 7 ríaríre aríreóó ó mo líríre a mmeccíla uoió. Atpaíatatarí an rloí ara ríaríreíre coaríla írí canáorí, 7 taríatí hi ceann tíre 7

<sup>1</sup> *Castle*.—It stood at a short distance to the north-east of the monastery.

<sup>2</sup> *Srengan*.—One of the chiefs who led the Firbolg colony to Ireland. *Ogygia*, p. 145.

of Clonroad. This was a famous castle<sup>1</sup> and princely abode belonging to him who held the chieftaincy of the country. The host rose up (on Monday exactly) steadily, slowly from their tents and huts, and they proceeded to travel over the road diagonally across Thomond in a north-easterly direction exactly through the east of Hy Cormaic and the plain of Cinel Fermaic and the speckled-hilled Burren, till they came at the end of the evening to the monastery of Corcomroe and to Carcair na cclereach. Those of the forces who were unoccupied throughout the day were traversing and preying every place all round, so that they did not leave a habitation or dwelling that was important without being burned and destroyed completely that day. Early on Tuesday they went with their spoils and preys towards Carcair, and though their march was severe and their pace slow, owing to the quantity of cattle and plunder, they left the rocky passes of white Burren behind. When they came to the dwellings of the smooth plain of Marec, they rested at Knockangerrainbane, between Kilcolgan and Galway.

They divided the spoil between them after that, so that each body had its own share of the enemy's cattle, flocks, and booty, and they proceeded the next day to guide and drive their portion of the prey along the roads of the ancient province of Sreng, son of Srengan.<sup>2</sup> The journey they made on that day was not long, for they were tired after the great toil in coming through the crooked roads of Burren; neither had they eaten or slept during the course of the preceding night, for they thought the Earl of Thomond would come with all his forces in pursuit of them and on their track to attack them, on the crooked, narrow roads by which they marched, though he did not come at all. They made their encampment in the neighbourhood that night, since they had banished their fear. They made neither huts nor buildings, owing to the heat of the summer weather, but they lighted strong, flaming fires, and their attendants and servers, their cooks and people of the household, their servants and their soldiers set to and fell to slaughter and hew the bones of the enemy's cattle in order to prepare their dinner for their chiefs and their nobles, till they were satisfied and had feasted and slept calmly, as they had set aside their fear. The army rose up from the refreshing rest of sleep at the

imééeta. Ro dómhairleicc ó Domhnaill do Mac Uilliam cona muinntir 7  
 von luét dor fainice a hiaréarí an coicceó fo a éozairim foaó via ttiáib.  
 fol. 65. a. Do leize fliuín fari ceé noíreacht ir na conairib coitcélna zo manaic ma  
 nveoíó láoi co Conmaicne chuile tolaig in eitrimlíóón an éozio. Zabair  
 longróipt hupúoú an ádaig rin, & aipirre ann zo ar ábariac. Ro fóicéonzar  
 íaríóó ó Domhnaill foí a muinntir an innile cpeiche a mbu 7 a ccléira 7 an  
 eoaia ar élna do leizín úaróib via ttiáib, an zioellairíó 7 an doí oiaim &  
 zonta 7 áraill via rloz do leicceáó leó. Do ilzáit zán fúireac feb mo  
 híribáó fúú.

Conhairleicc oía Rúairic cona muinntir tuóééé via ttiáib amail éac.  
 Do maíza úa Domhnaill coicc céo laóé zo fearceait mariac do moizníb  
 a rloiz, 7 mo líb foíria aipiríóó ina fócharí buóóein, zo mbatarí az cumíran  
 7 occ lezeáó a ríóirí irin longróipt co híarí mlóón láoi. Lotoí arí ara  
 haicé & zabaitt trefan cooizeáó fapúóí co oían veimneveac & co  
 taoitceílnac do ló & vaóáig zo manccatarí co Loch Riac in voíblur na  
 maíone miche arí a báriach. Da heipróe poíre aipreachtir & ioíraó flatha  
 íaríla cloinne Ríocairí. Do leicce a rceílnéalta co rzaóilteac óa ceclí  
 leith oioó vinnveáó na cpeiche. Do ionalac ambaoí do cpióó & do  
 ccléiríó ina comfoíriab, & do bíreíac leó co haonmáigín combatarí a  
 ffolairíaríó ríu aníomlíáó & fíu aníomáin leó.

Tiazáit meimíó íaríarín trefan cooicceáó faprethúarí zupí zabíac long-  
 róipt inn imeal an típe fíur an Suca anvear ádaig an Domhnaig do fúníarí.  
 Aipirre ainnróe co matáin an Luain. Do comílac ar íarí tain tarí Ath Líaz  
 fíino foíran Suca, 7 tpe maí náoí mic Allzúba zo manzatarí zup an  
 Síghair im tmaéóna. Zabaitt foíur fíur an ábáinn a tuarí an áoíarí rín.  
 Do comílac arí a báriach tarí coíppíriab na Síghira, 7 tmaran cooíann co  
 baile an Mhoíarí, conáó aipiríóe mo rcaóilíre na maíó via noúimíó &  
 via ttiáip cona eoaíaríó íomóaríó.

fol. 65. b. Do melicc ó Domhnaill ríóir oía aihíaríó & oía doí tuaríaríó ó Iul co  
 September, zo pur tochuíri chucca do píóirí our an tpeoairíóó bóígal foí

<sup>1</sup> *C. Cuile Tolaigh*.—Now the barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo. It has its name from Conmhac, son of Fergus and Meadhbh, from whom the inhabitants were said to be descended. *The Book of Rights*, p. 100.

<sup>2</sup> *Loughrea*.—The name of a barony and town in the Co. Galway, 12 miles south-east of Athenry.

<sup>3</sup> *Aoi*.—On the origin of this name see O'Curry's *Manners*, &c., ii. 11.



break of day and went on their road and journey. O'Donnell allowed Mac William and the people and forces who had come from the western part of the province at his call to go to their homes. He set out himself due eastwards by the ordinary roads until he came before the end of the day to Conmaicne Cuile Tolaigh,<sup>1</sup> in the middle of the province. He encamped there that night, and they halted there till the next day. O'Donnell then ordered his people to send away to their homes their prey of cattle and sheep and the booty also, and to let the servants and unarmed people and the wounded and others of the army go with them. They went off without delay as they were ordered.

He allowed O'Rourke and his people to go home like the others. O'Donnell chose five hundred soldiers, with sixty horsemen of the choicest of his army, and ordered them to remain with himself, that they might rest and get rid of their fatigue in the camp till after mid-day. They marched away after that and proceeded through the province south-eastwards vigorously, actively, silently, by day and by night, until they came to Loughrea<sup>2</sup> in the twilight of the early morning next day. This was the chief residence and princely abode of the Earl of Clanricarde. They sent out their marauders scattered in every direction to prey the territory. They gathered together all the herds and flocks in the neighbourhood and took them to one place, so that there was plenty to bring and drive away with them.

They marched on after a time through the province north-east until they made an encampment on the borders of the territory south of the Suck on Sunday evening exactly. They stayed there until Monday morning. They went after a while across Athleague Finn and across the Suck and through the plain of Aoi,<sup>3</sup> the son of Allgubha, and reached the Seghais in the evening. That night they rested north of the river. The next day they marched over Corrsliabh of the Seghais and through Corann to Ballymote; then the chiefs separated to their castles and houses with much spoil.

O'Donnell gave rest to his soldiers and his mercenaries from July to September, when he summoned them to him again to see whether he might

na gallaib, ar at cuar sóroin zuri bo zhnaiéber vo zhfóhaib na nḡall tocht zác laoi tharran uipochat baol fori ioncharib Doime buró thúaró vo mḡealtaró fori ferḡuie fáraiz baol fori anfhéoinaui con úaéaó marcefluaiz via ffoiéoiniéo. Baolroin íaroin oza feruoaó & niemóecri ionnur no bepaó main im na ḡallaib vo zaro an eoch forpio, conaó ri aiple aipiocht lair. Vo maéza thionz níoi via míleaóuib & thim marcaé nat bat luḡa oluat re éeo a líon eitri thraizéaé & marcaé. Vo blit lair iatharóe ar a haítele co tichealta in thochata na horóche zo por fázaib in eathmaróe in ucht allbhuiaiz ionóoinain mo bai irin maizfluaib vo maia fori ioncharib an Doime a túaró bail in iobaó foóearie thoib muinlíri an baile, 7 naé ba forpheil vo chach ífepoin. Ro lá úaéaó mbliḡ via marceflóḡ in ionactaib ionfoilzúe in aéfoocur von baile in tharmaróe forpna heochair 7 for an olr foriéoinieoa cona foittrir an eachmaró fori ceula vo míoiri pecir tan tírtair zup an bferḡoie at eúaaamoí. Baairi raílaró co huiporaé an laoi. At chiat an íehmaró chuea tharran uipochat con an alr fori éoinísta feb mo zhnaiéiríe. Athraḡat marcefluaiz uí Thoinnaill thoib thar anéiri, & vo marat ammur calma fori luét an coimísta. Ro zoiat ariall thoib, & athulatar aipiole úaróib la veine & uimolle an epma. ḡabair muinlíri uí Thoinnaill ooc iomain eachmaróe na nḡall fo accuimang.

Tice ó Thoinnaill zup an flóḡ tharpuarai ina fárraó via ceomfupiaéet 7 athaḡat an íépaó niemib. Ro forconḡairi úa Thoinnaill fori thumz via máceflóḡ vol lár na heocha ariail ar veine connoceparair & zan aipuirí fupioin itiri. Vo ionta íaroin inopin. Anair ó Thoinnaill fo veoiḡ & an vo maéza via mácefluaiz ina fárraó & a míleaóa & thraizéaé ar éina. Oe ciat na ḡaill an eocha vo veluḡaó fpuí, athaḡat in oibne via tharpiáctain & zebitt an aipio & vo líceíte mo veatharó uí Thoinnaill. Ro leablaing an zenerail Henri Docui fori a eoch, & mo leablaingírete an marceflóḡ ar éina vo neoch oza maabairi eich & por forp in ionactaib muille 7 na mo híttarpeearíe fpuí. Vo ílíat irin tozraim ariail ar veine conpanḡatar. Oe éonairie ó Thoinnaill marceflóḡ na nḡall fori thainimim na úftharó aipuir thar éir a míleaó thraizéaé cona thopma marceflóiz ina fochari co iucepar marcefluaiz na nḡall fairi. Vo blíatparóe

fol. 6. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Horses*.—An account of the capture of these horses will be found in *Annals F.M.*, vi. 2203, and O'Sullivan's *Hist. Cath.*, p. 218.

not harm the English ; for he heard that it was usual for the horses<sup>1</sup> to go each day across the bridge which was opposite Derry northwards to graze on a grassy field which was opposite, with a few of the cavalry to protect them. He was considering and reflecting how he could make a descent on the English to take their horses from them. This was the resolution he came to. He chose a large body of his soldiers and a troop of horse, so that the number of horse and foot was not less than six hundred. These he took with him very secretly in the darkness of the night, and left an ambuscade in the recess of a steep cliff which was on the mountain slope opposite Derry to the north, a place from which the people of the town could be seen by them, and they could not be seen by any one. He placed a small number of his cavalry in retired places very near the town in ambuscade for the horses and their keepers, lest the horses might return whenever they came to the field of grass of which we have spoken. They were there until the beginning of day. They saw the horses cross the bridge towards them with their guard, as they were accustomed to do. O'Donnell's horse rose up behind them, and made a vigorous onset on the guards. They wounded some of them ; others of them escaped owing to the fleetness and speed of their galloping. O'Donnell's men proceeded to drive off the horses of the English which they had in their power.

O'Donnell came to their aid with the force which remained with him, and they drove the horses before them. O'Donnell commanded the body of horse to go with the horses as fast as they could, and not to wait for him at all. This was done then. O'Donnell remained behind, and the horse he had chosen with him, and his soldiers and foot also. When the English saw that their horses had been taken away from them, they rose up quickly to avenge themselves, and took up their arms and set off in pursuit of O'Donnell. The General Henry Docwra leaped on his horse, and the horsemen, too, on theirs, such as had horses and kept them in safe places and had not been separated from them. They set off in pursuit as fast as they could. When O'Donnell saw the horsemen of the English in full speed after him, he stopped behind his foot with a body of horse by him, until the English horse came up with them. They made a quick, bold

ammut ɔioeɾa ɔanaɾɔa ɾoɾ húa nDoimnaill ɔaɾi eɫnn a ceɾeiche, & ɔo ðoɾnaim aɾ eimɔ ɔibɫimib. ɾoɾaɔɾɔ ɔ Doimnaill co ɔéɔla ɔuɾeioɾoɾeache ɾɾuɾin ɔeabaɔ & ɾɾɫeaiɾi ɔomaɾɾɫɔ ammut ɫoɾɾia ceɔtaɾi an ɔá leite com-  
 baɫaɾi an maɾeɾɫuaɔ ceɔtaɾɔa mɾic aɾi mɾice, & ɔo maɔaɾbaɫɫ ɾoɾi ɔomɾuɔaɔ  
 7 ɾoɾi imðuɾmaɔaɔ aɾioile co coimðoioeɾa. ɔo maɫa aóo maɫ aóoɾa ɔuɾib  
 uí Doimnaill & an ɫoɾeache Henɾu ɔocuɾi ɫul 1 ɫul ɾu aɾioile ɾuɾi ɔomɔun.  
 ɫaɾilaic an ɫoɾoɾh úa Doimnaill an ɾoɔa ɾoɔaɫaɫeɾi baɔi ina laim aɾi ammut  
 an ɫoɾiɔɔ ɔo ɫaɾila hi ɫɫul a eoaɾn ɔan ɔomɾoɫl ɔó co ɾuɾ ɔon co haieɾɫi.  
 ɔoaɾɾ an ɫaɾeache ɾuɾeɾioɾe íɾi na ɫɾeɔhɔaɔ ɾamɫaɔ 7 ɾoaɫ na ɫaill  
 aɾi éɫna ɾo mela íɾi nɔun an ɫɾeimɾɾi ɫaɾuɾime & a ceuɾɾɔ ɾaɫa & ni  
 ɾio ɔɫɫɾaɫ a neccɾaɫ ni ba ɾuú. ɫiɫhaɫɫ muɾɫɾi uí ɔhoimnaill ɔia  
 ɾeoɾaib íaɾi ɫaɾn, & aɾuimɫe a nɔaillɫɾɾuá ɔan ɔuaɾim, ɾuillé aɾi ɔib  
 céɔaib each ba ɾé a lion. ɾannaɾ ɔ Doimnaill íɫɫ aɾa haieɾe ɾoɾɾna  
 húaɾɫib íaɾi na maá & coimɾaí. ɔ Doimnaill ɫɾa baɔoɾuðe ɾoɾɾbaɔoɾi ɾoɾɾ  
 na ɫallaib ɔan ɾoɔɫuaɾaɫe aɾ a ɫhíɾi co ɔeɾeáð October. ɔo ɾuimɫnaɾi  
 amuɾuðe ɔol ɔuɾ an ɫuaðimimam ɔo ɾuðoɾi ɔia hɾuɾé.

ɫaɾceɫomɫa a ɾloɔ laɾ íaɾi ceimɫó a choimnaile & ni ɾio aɾuɾ co ɾaɾice  
 ɔaɾɾan ɫlicceá ɾíaɾi & ɾoɾaɫaib níall ɔ Doimnaill maɫ Cumn mic an  
 Calbaɔmice Maghnuɾa ɔia ɔeillɾime buð ðeim ɔaɾa éɾi ɾuɾi ceɾuch ɔia coimða  
 ɾoɾɾ na ɫallaib na ɫioɾtaɾ ɔia hɾoɾeáð ina úuɾó. Ni anɔaɾ ɫaill ɔo  
 ɔɾéɾ aɫɫ occ aill & occ aɫoɫ aɔ ɔɾeɾaɫɫ & occ ɔuɾuðe Néill uí ɔhoimnaill  
 co hɾicɫeithe imɫoɫɫ ina mbaɾoɾh & ina muɾɫɾaɾ buð ðeim, & ɔo  
 ɾaɾuɾɫɫɾiɾɫe ɾuɔe 7 eɫnnuɾ na ceɾuche ɔó ɔiamtaɾ ɫoɾɫɾaɔ, & ɾio éimɔeallɾaɫ  
 nó ɾuɾin ɾeðite ɔomða & maome máɾa & cuɾ & eɫnɫa ɾu coimall ɔá  
 nɫé aɾi eɫna. Baɔoɾomð ɔan aɫaɾó ɾoɫa occ coɾɫeɔɫ ɾuɾ na coimtaib  
 fol. 66. b. ɾuɾ ɾio boð aɔa nɾíal ɾaɾi con ɔo maɫ a amɾen ɾaɾi ɾó ðeoɾó a áɫɫuaɔaɔ  
 ɔul ɔaomɫeɾé 7 ɔaomɾann la ɫallaib, & a hɾeccaá & a ɫoɔaɫɫaá la  
 a ɫeimɔealltaib ɔoaɫa 7 la maɾuile mo oɾa ɾɾiɫh ɾoɾuailltaib ɾio ɔɾeɾ  
 7 ɾio aɾtaɔɔ ɾaɾi an choimnaile hɾuɾin.

<sup>1</sup> *Hugh*.—He is spoken of by our author at p. 55 as being the equal of the greatest of the ancient heroes, and well fitted to rule over the Cinel Conaill.

<sup>2</sup> *Javelin*.—Dowra's own account of the encounter, which was so near being fatal

to him, will be found in full in the *Introd.*, p. cxv., *antea*.

<sup>3</sup> *Number*.—Dowra says it was but 60, whereas O'Sullivan makes it 168. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 218. In the *Annals F. M.* it is stated to have been 200.

attack on O'Donnell for his prey, and to save what was under the protection of both. O'Donnell met them valiantly and resolutely in the skirmish, and a fierce battle took place between them on both sides, so that the horsemen of both were mixed with one another, and they set to hew and shoot each other very actively. Hugh,<sup>1</sup> son of Hugh Dubh O'Donnell, and the commander Henry Docwra met face to face in the conflict. Hugh O'Donnell cast a forked javelin<sup>2</sup> which was in his hand at the leader, so that it struck him straight in the forehead and wounded him severely. The leader turned back after being wounded in this way. The English, too, turned back in sorrow that the trusted hero and their captain in the fight should be wounded, and they did not follow their horses farther. O'Donnell's people went to their tents afterwards, and they reckoned the English horses accurately to be something over two hundred in number.<sup>3</sup> O'Donnell divided them afterwards among his nobles according to their dignity and deserts. O'Donnell continued to besiege the English, without moving from his territory, to the end of October. He determined then to go to Thomond to prey it.

He assembled his forces after taking the resolution, and he did not halt till he crossed the Sligeach westwards. He left Niall O'Donnell,<sup>4</sup> son of Conn, son of Calvagh, son of Manus, of his own family, behind in the territory to guard it against the English, lest they should come to plunder it in his absence. The English did not cease to entreat and implore, to urge and beseech Niall O'Donnell secretly to enter into an alliance and friendship with them, and they proffered him the kingship and chieftaincy of the territory if they were victorious, and they promised him many jewels and great wealth, and engagements and covenants, too, for the performance of everything. He listened for a long time to these proposals which were made to him at their suggestion, till his ill-luck at last made him consent to join and unite with the English and be deceived and circumvented by the lying promises and evil counsels of envious, proud people who incited and urged him to that resolution.

<sup>1</sup> *Niall O'D.*—*i.e.*, Niall Garbh. At p. cxxv. of the Introduction we have given the motives which, in addition to personal am-

bition, induced him to lend ear to the suggestions of the English and obtained for him considerable support among the clan.

Μαιηζ μλνμα μο ιομαϊάτ, μαιηζ εμοιόε μο ρξμυο, μαιηζ τλνζα το  
 μονέοιηζ αν αιηλε ανουυο ανίαγμαιοαέ μηγνεεχ μνóμύναχ μο εοζμιαó  
 von elup ρν. Μαιηζ βμαχαιο μο έρειεε α εομμρνε 7 α εμοιμοιό τάλμιανα,  
 α εμαηε 7 α εμομμυιηόε αν ουλ ηι ελειε & ηι εμομαονταó α έεεραó 7 α  
 ερεεραεε. Μονύαι άμν ναε θαοιηλειό μο ιομαηιφε & το βλνρεραε α μβαμπε,  
 αν ηήμ βό ροηβ & ηη υό ροóαιηζ α ετολαó ná α εηνίξθαó α εεαεμαηηζ να  
 α εημεεαλαó αν εελν βαταμ ι εοομα & ηι εάονέοιμιαέ ρμ αμοιλε. Το  
 θεαχαταμ εμα α εμαμ θεαμβμαηεαεαεχ λά μιάλλ ηην εομνμνίεεην .ι. Δόση  
 βυιόε, Θεομναλλ, & εονν όεε. Βαταμ εομ να ζαλλ ηι μαεαταμ α εαμ  
 μιάλλ εονα βμαεμβ το ουλ οία μονηραιοζιό, ύαιμ μοεραμ ρειέιζ μνμπεμζ  
 ηι εαιέρεμ & ηι εαεαεονζμιαμ ζαέ νοιόεηε λα ηομian υί Θεομναλλ 7 μοεραμ  
 ράεθαηζ ζαμμιαζ λα ηιομεμμγε αν ιομν αμβαταμ 7 λαμ να βιαóαιβ  
 ρλνθα ρλνβολαιό 7 λαμνα ρεολαιβ ραιλτε ρλνβόμοιτε 7 λα εαμβαριό ζαέα  
 εύαμα βα ηαóλαιε όοιβ & να ημμρεολα ροχαηημμε ραιμρεαó. Ρορ αμηημ  
 μιάλλ ύα Θεομναλλ μμ ζαέ μ βα ελνβαριό ρομμια, & μορ ρύαρεεαμ τοιβ αμν  
 εεμμαηζ εαμρεαμ μμβαταμ. Το βλνρε .x.c. λαοεχ λαμ ύαóαιβ εο λειτέβλμ  
 ναοι μιλε ελμμενν όν τοιμπε ρίαμ ζαέ νοιμρεαε ρορ υμ αν λοχα εεεηνα.  
 Βα ούναμμυρ αμρόμρε ούα Θεομναλλ αν ού ρν & βα ηεμμνιλλ αν ιομβαριό  
 ρν, ύαιμ μ βαοι ούναó θαηηζηη ná εαμρταλ ελαεάοελα άμν ρμ με ροθα ó  
 μο βλοθαó ρεέε μμμν, αέε μαó ούμνελαó εομνμν ιαμ να μνóεναμν το εμαó &  
 ερόεταμν αν τάλμιαμ & εοελέλαμ έεομαμ μμρίοε μα ιομεαεμαηηζ εο  
 μμμμρεαó 7 εο ερναόαó ρμ ηαηηεζλν αν ούναριό μο βαοι ανη ρεέε μμμν το  
 εμμμγεβαλ ανη ι ρμμμμμ. Ρορμμεεαμν αν τομρ εομμμεθα αν ρομρε ράμ λα ηομian  
 ó μο ματαεζρτε να ζαλλ έεεα 7 να βαοι ó Θεομναλλ μνθ εεεμρ τοιβ οια  
 ρμμμρεαέε. Λα ροóαιμ ταηζαταμ να ζοιλλ von ρομρε & εύαμμγεβαρτε μμμμ  
 μόμμμμνβλε & εομαόα εμαó & ελοε ρομ αρεαέηη ζομ υό ημνιλλ ρμ ημμμμμ  
 ελαριό & ιομαμμμζ μνθ αζηαριό α náμιαεε. Λυό αν αιε ρλμ το ραιμμμμμμμμμμ  
 υί Θεομναλλ μα όβοηαηζ εο ρμμμμρρεε αν εήμ λαμ, & αε ρέο ννó υιλε αν  
 το μοναó ανη. Βα ηιοηηηαó μόμμ & βα μαεαεηναó μλνμναμ λα ηό

fol. 67. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Advised*.—See *Introđ.*, p. xxiv.

<sup>2</sup> *Contest*.—The word *baire* is the name that the people of Erin had in ancient times, and have still, even in Dublin, for the game of ball and hurleys. It is applied figuratively to any contest, combat, or battle. O'Curry, *Battle of Magh Leana*, p. 113. n.

<sup>3</sup> *Lifford*.—The 8th of October I assigned to the said Neale Garvie 500 foot and 30 horse, under the leading of Sir John Bowles, to go and take the Lifford, where 30 of O'Donnell's men lay in garrison in a fort in one of the corners of the town, and most of them being abroad when they came, were

Woe to the mind that conceived, woe to the heart that entertained, woe to the tongue that advised<sup>1</sup> that violent, ruinous, odious, malicious plan that was entered into then! Woe to the kinsman who abandoned his own tribe, and his earthly lord, his friends and relatives, to go plotting and uniting with his enemies and his foes! Alas! that they did not strive and carry on the contest<sup>2</sup> together, for it was not simple or easy to pierce or penetrate their surrounding or to circumvent them as long as they were in peace and amity with each other. However, his three brothers joined with Niall in that revolt, *i.e.*, Hugh Buidhe, Donnell, and Conn Oge. The English needed, too, that Niall and his brothers should come to them, for they were weary and fatigued with watching and preparing for fight every night through fear of O'Donnell, and they were diseased and distempered owing to the narrowness of the place where they were and the old musty victuals and the bitter salt meat and the want of every condiment which they required, and of fresh meat especially. Niall O'Donnell supplied them with everything they needed, and relieved them from the narrow prison in which they were. He took with him ten hundred of their soldiers to Lifford,<sup>3</sup> nine miles due west of Derry, on the bank of the same Lough.<sup>4</sup> This was a famous residence of O'Donnell; it was not safe then, for there was not a stronghold or castle built of stone and mortar there for a long time, as it had been destroyed some time before, but only a poor earthen fort that had been made of clay and of sods of earth, and a narrow, shallow ditch of water around it to prepare for the re-erection of such another fortress as had been there before.

The guard vacated the fort through fear when they saw the English approaching and that O'Donnell was not near to aid them. Thereupon the English came to the castle and raised huge walls and ramparts of earth and stone for shelter, so that it was safe for defence and attack against their enemies. A certain man of O'Donnell's own people went after him

surprised and slain, and the place taken; yet so as one of them had first put fire into the fort, which consumed all the buildings in it; but the rest of the houses scattered about in the town (which were about 20), were preserved, and stood us in singular

good stead.' Dowra's *Narration*, p. 246. O'Donnell had entrusted Lifford to Niall Garbh. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 219.

<sup>4</sup> *Same Lough.*—The name of Lough was then given to the river Foyle from the sea to Lifford.

n'Doimnaill a bhacchar & a cliaimam do fosaó faoi uóig ba sí síuim mo Oítha  
 mo ba banfhuirtearó don tí Miall. Iompair ó Doimnaill a coiceceas  
 n'áilealla úair m'ianac tar baile an Mhothaig síar ipm coiceceas an tan  
 puccrat peceala faoi, & iompáit a flogh fhuothiofec feb monuccrat uialaile,  
 aét na má m'iuacht la a mill'oa úa Doimnaill do ppeartal aét maó úaéas  
 oia maicflóig combui anathfoccur don leébioir acpubhumair. M'contairnic  
 lar na Gallair epeacha nair oiecene do óenoiú me síú ianac ó Doimnaill  
 foim ceula aét beith acc uaingnuáó a foim & occ clairé a múir, & ot  
 chúlatoir ó Doimnaill do thuróeacht nif melic an oían uoib uépac  
 an síuic ambatar foim cinn nac neit mo baor do élfbaró foim. Cairuair  
 ó Doimnaill mo ionasó nair uó h'itricéian ó na Gallair co puccrat úaéas  
 oia m'leasóis trairgtheac faoi.

Ba foia la húa n'Doimnaill mo batari na Gallair gan fuabairt, & m'io  
 aipir fhuir an flogh m' ba síuú zo muir cairpen an túaéas mo baor uona  
 Gallair foim toeb Cruachán Uíghn alla anoir fhuir an abann a túaró.  
 Ot chifet na Gallair eipthe do puachtatar a uocum, & Miall ó Doimnaill  
 cona bhairéib h'itricheét na triosa. Do bhíat foigim nuápa fhuir aipile  
 cín nach uonatar uéabéa an lá fín c'ituir, aét bhíth amuioichill foim a  
 chéile, úair m'io f'airf'et na Gallair ó Doimnaill do beith m'úathaó aínail  
 mo baor, & batari iomoinnair m' bhíth do éabairt iompu & nif uó h'ail uóib  
 uol mo iméline on mbairt aip aipthe. A chumbat c'ena do múntair  
 uí Doimnaill, ba uichunn uoib'iom uol m'f'ec a namat mo iomfoiceri  
 an síuic an túaéas f'loig batari. Ro eip'óel'ig'f'et fhuir aip oile aip a aba  
 cenib fo ópa & chaonchompac mo p'airpat. Ro zonta aip aill úaóib ué  
 fol. 67. b. síú 7 anall la uoib'airéib f'f'ghn & f'airgh'et & foáó fozeri fozab'airg'et  
 & u'airll m'ail luaró, aét na ma ba mo aín mo epeactnairg'it munt'f'ir  
 uí Ohoimnaill aip n'áite maic na foill. Tifghairt na Gallair oia trighib  
 íar t'ain, & do tolt ó Doimnaill cona múntair oia foimair, & ba co  
 p'uarpaó & f'f'glunne luiró ó Doimnaill amu'róe aip a méo mo la faoi gan  
 a f'logh oia éairp'actain an lá fín uóig ba uéairib laip'iom oia mb'ituir occa

<sup>1</sup> *Niall's wife*. — See Introd., p. cxxiv., ante.

<sup>2</sup> *Cruachan Lighcan*. — Now Croaghan, a hill which gives its name to a townland in the parish of Clonleigh, barony of Raphoe,

three miles north-west of Lifford. See Colgan's *Acta SS.*, p. 782.

<sup>3</sup> *More*. — The sense is, O'Donnell's party being less in numbers suffered more hurt than the more numerous one of Niall Garbh.



to tell him the news of the country, and related to him all that had taken place there. O'Donnell wondered greatly, and was surprised that one who was his cousin and brother-in-law should turn against him, for Hugh's sister was Niall's wife.<sup>1</sup> O'Donnell returned from the province of Oilíoll, for he had not gone beyond Ballymote westwards into the province when the news reached him, and his forces came back as fast as they could together, but yet his soldiers were not able to keep up with O'Donnell, except a few of his horse, until he came very near Lifford of which we have spoken. The English had not succeeded in making preys or depredations before O'Donnell came back, but they were strengthening their encampment and erecting ramparts, and when they heard that O'Donnell had come, fear did not allow them to go out of the fortress in which they were for anything they needed. O'Donnell halted at a place which was not very far from the English, until some of his foot-soldiers came up with him.

It seemed long to O'Donnell that the English were not attacked, and he did not wait longer for his army, but he displayed before the English the small force which he had on the south side of Cruachan Lighean,<sup>2</sup> to the north of the river. When the English saw them, they went out to meet them, Niall O'Donnell and his brothers being leaders of the fight. They skirmished with each other, though there was not an obstinate battle on that first day, but they were in readiness for each other, for the English did not think O'Donnell had so small a force as he had, and they were greatly afraid an ambushade was laid for them, and they did not wish to go very far from the town in consequence. So, too, with O'Donnell's people, it would be unwise for them to go among their enemies in the neighbourhood of the fort, their forces being so few. They separated, therefore, from each other, though it was not for peace and friendship sake they separated. Some of them on both sides were wounded by the discharge of spears and arrows and of very sharp forked darts and of leaden balls, but more<sup>3</sup> of O'Donnell's people were wounded on account of their small number than of the English. The English returned to their houses after a while, and O'Donnell and his people went to their tents, and O'Donnell went away in anger and wrath, because he had not his army with him to avenge himself on that day, for he

an ionbaró rin na heymairitir na Zoill úairthe feb atpíonepiot. Ranzatari a flosz oia raižiórium ar a haíte & mo oluáigłitairi mo ionpínde porpina žallaiš iari mbieit oia míleatōaiš řaii co leice, & žabair longpórit řo ói míle ceimlun vo leičbeari ionpioariórium řoi řeač mo olra tpeabčea co mo řiřlaišaižitir na hařibanna batari mo ionpóicepi vo na žallaiš. Mo laađpóm óřy bpařt & tairccélta porřan mbaile cech noičhe nač ar řielccľó óen anonn nach alle muna mořitir řařřan abann biřó óřy, & niř řařcaib conaipe náitc řitřiri náro řřiřra elúřa řo míle elimlun řon baile na řala řořaiřřořa 7 řtairřaiřde řořpio vo čoišit & vo řřiočaipe řořřina žallaiš na tirtair tairřiř žan řiačũžao, & řoi cloimn Cunn uí Őhoimnaił řaiřřitřh & řoi a muimtiř, ar ar řořřia ba řuilže laiřioš a čoišit & ar iatc řořřaiř iřiořat na netřřaiřde 7 mo olra řřiočaipe. Bačpíom řři řié třiočatc laiřhe an řú řin eln řožłaiřačc arř co tairřioč la břiužaořib 7 coarřořaiš na čřiche an ařibonna řepičiořao & vo čiořžiořao, & co ttařiořat i mimeliabaib & i mlňbolccaib tia ttařpiřó 7 oia nimřřóřan řoi řchais 7 žpiořóib co mo laiřt m řúimib řoiřžimib 7 mo ionatāib moimľib na řřitair anaiřaitc.

Fečt noln oó Őoinnaił řie řiř řui řuiř řařcaib an longpórit hiřin tairřiřaiři oeca řul řoi ammuř na nžall řuiř an ttiřtair řařřina muřaiš amach řořřan maižpēitřh. O vo řeacřatari muimľiři uí Őhoimnaił řoi ionchais an baile mo batari na žailł aža řořepi 7 aža miřóřmam & ni mo řaižřitc řořpio ó moč žłnacari žoiř uó vo čhuimžeođ užřia vo řeacřatari. fol.68. a. Imřaiřt muimľiři uí Őhoimnaił iřřitřitřľo na conaipe vo řiřoiř ó na řuiřiřt an ní řoi a ttařiořat iariřaiřó. Őo žimľt ařpíom řoi řuiř na hařann allatřiuaođ řianaođ ainm an řaołřoř načřžaiřitc on mbaile. Třřžaitc řpionžā móřia řioč oia řeořaiš 7 řři oile vo čořccaib ar niř řaořiřiřitc na žall oia leaniřioim an lá řin řaiřřeođ. Őt čonaiřie řiailł ó Őoinnaił muimľiři uí Őhoimnaił co heřřiřřoč anřuiřitc, at błřitc řřiř na žallaiš coři uó hiomaiřžitřo řořib ammuř vo čabaiřitc řořpio. Žabařitc na žailł oec ařitcřin an ařim 7 oeca nłitcľó co řóill řačāčā (řořřia řřaiřřim)

<sup>1</sup> *Sons.*—*i.e.*, Niall Garbh and his brothers. See *Introd.*, p. xii., *antea*. This Conn had nine sons, five of whom died violent deaths; their names are given in O'Donovan's *Appendix to Annals F. M.*, vi. 2385. Niall Garbh was Conn's fourth son.

<sup>2</sup> *Deel.*—This river rises in Lough Deel in the north-west of the barony of Raphoe, Athnacarbait, where St. Patrick is said to have foretold the future greatness of St. Columkille, is a ford on this river. Colgan's *Trias Thaum.*, p. 390.

was sure that if he had it then, the English would not escape from him as they did. His army came to him afterwarwards, and he besieged the English closely as soon as his soldiers came to him, and he made his encampment two miles from Lifford of which we have spoken, for the protection of the husbandmen, that they might secure the crops of corn which were in the neighbourhood of the English. He sent spies and scouts to the town every night, that no one might be allowed in or out without passing over the river to the south, and he left no road or pass or means of escape for a mile from the town, on which there were not watches and ambuscades to watch and observe the English lest they might pass through without being noticed, and the sons<sup>1</sup> of Conn O'Donnell especially and their people, for these he thought more difficult to watch, and on their account he placed so many ambuscades and guards. He was about thirty days there without moving away until the farmers and peasants of the country had succeeded in drying and threshing their corn, and they took it away in small baskets and meal-sacks by removing it and bearing it off on horses and mares and putting it in the strong fortresses and safe places where the enemy would not come.

Once, before O'Donnell left that camp in which he was staying, he happened to go towards the English, to see if they would come outside the walls on the level plain. When O'Donnell's people came before the town, the English reconnoitred and examined them; but they did not sally out against them, for they saw it was to challenge them to fight they had come. O'Donnell's people returned by the same road, as they did not find what they had gone in search of. They made a halt on the bank of the river, which is called the Deel,<sup>2</sup> to the north a short distance<sup>3</sup> from the town. Large parties of them went to their camp and about other business, for they did not think the English would follow them on that day precisely. When Niall O'Donnell saw O'Donnell's people scattered and unprepared, he told the English that they ought to make an attack on them. The English set about getting ready their arms and putting on their armour leisurely and carefully (at his bidding) in the middle of the fortifications, that they might not be

<sup>3</sup> *Distance*.—The Deel joins the Foyle a mile to the north of Lifford.

in Լեյմվծոն na մնր ար na baօ բօթեր օրա naմեւիւն comեր արմեա արօրե. Օ յօժար Երևոմա Իսթօմ օր բլեւե օարրա մնրաւ բաւար րո սրօ շաժա. Լարօճան օօ Լեւեւե բօր ամար մնրաւ սի Օհոմնաւլ բօր յնրա, & an տի Միալլ cona Երաւթն & մնրաւ Լի յեմթար յեմրա օրա բօւօճաօ.

Ատ շի օ Օհոմնաւլ շուճա Իա բօր Եօիմրա & Եա բօ Լար արբար օրա բաւթօ & յօ բարօճ օան a մնրաօ մա մօնաւն Լրօւա Բօ անրեօմար cona մօնաւն արճ սարեւն, & յր յելե անօրբաւաօ combար բօրրա մնրաւ աւարաօ յօն Եճան. Լմ a comարմ օրն Իլրաւն combար մնրե ար մնր, & բնթար ճեօ անմն eccարաւա շարրա ճնր սօ ճարբօւար accօմրաւար. Տօւարաւ an մարեւօճ օօււմ a շելե combար ար շարրաւն արաւե օօ մանարն մօմրաւա & օօ շարրաւն Եմնրա. Օօ յարա Երա Միալլ օ Օհոմնաւլ շարրաւն օօն Երնր յմնր յաւթօճա Եա մա օսրա բօր օնրաւար սի Օհոմնաւլ . Մաճար, օօ յօ Եանրար an Եբարրճ բօ Իօւար a Իօմօ րո, & ճար Երնրար a րմնրօնա Երարա Լրօւա յնրաւն օօ յաւա սմբե. Օտ conարմ Եւթարճ օ Օհոմնաւլ յօճօմնա Ելեւն Եconաւլ a օնրաւար օօ ճար Եմնրաօ օօ Ենր Եմնրաօ օօ Ենր ամար Եաւա օան սարթօրաօ բօրրա տի Միալլ օօ Եարօ բօրթօմ ամար արաւ սօ ճա մօր բօ Լրեօմար a օաւա բար. Միալլ Երա օտ conարարօ ան օարաւ բար մաօր Եւթարճ օո բարթօ բար, 7 օտ շի շարրաւն an օմնա շուա յօ բօարեւն արարմնրաօ մնրաւն an Եաւ արթարաւ յաւթօմնաւլ Եմնրաօ օօ յաւա բօ օօ Եարաւն Եւնր Եարնար Եարրա օօ ԵԵօմնաւար an Եբարրեւ Եբարթար յի Եւլ a Եօան օօն Եօւ ճօ յարաւ an մնր. Եօ Ելօարար Երօմրա na Եբարրեւ օոա Երարարաւ բօր a Լար օօն տի Եւթարճ օօ բարաւ a Լարաւնր րրօ Եօւ cona Եաւ Լարթօմ Եւտ an օաւաւար օանրաւ մա օսրա. Եօ շաժարաւ an Եաւ օարթօ բօ օօրօ Իար յօւաւ an Եաւ Իար յարա an Իար ար.

fol. 68. b.

Եա օարրա na Եմնրաւ յօ Լարթօ an Լօւարաօ րո Իօարաւլ բար անարաւ & անարաւն բար a մնրաւն 7 naւ յի Եօրա Եար, օար մ յօ Եմնրաւն accօն an Եեւ յօ անրա Եմնրաւ, & յօժար Եբարրաւ յար Եբարրաւն յօ Եմնր, & մ յօ Լարաւնա ար բարն րօւար Լա Լարաւն Ենր Եմնր օօ յօնա Եւ Իար Երաւ. Մարա Երօւ & Եարթար, մար շար & Եաւ an յօ Եւար an անրա օօն Եմնրաւն & օօն Եմնրաւն

<sup>1</sup> *Battle*. — O'Sullivan says that Conn shoulder, while Niall Garbh pierced him in the right side. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 219.

seen by the enemy until they had their arms and armour. When they were ready, they sallied out from the fortifications in battle array. Then they advanced to attack O'Donnell's people in this manner, Niall and his brothers and people being in the van to lead the way.

O'Donnell saw them coming, and he was glad to see them advancing, and he put his soldiers in their proper places opposite, with their weapons of war raised over them, and he did not allow them to shoot till they were on the opposite bank of the river. When they met after that they were mixed together, and a fierce, furious battle<sup>1</sup> was fought by them, though their relationship was very close. The horsemen rushed at each other and dashed at one another with large pikes and green-headed lances. Meantime Niall O'Donnell made a thrust of the long, sharp lance which he held in his hand at O'Donnell's brother Manus, and the spear entered underneath his shoulder and penetrated his internal parts through the armour made of skins which he had on. When Rury O'Donnell, røydamna of the Cinel Conaill, saw his brother wounded in this way, he made a vigorous, bold, merciless attack on Niall, and aimed a forcible, furious thrust of a large spear straight at his breast. But when Niall saw the fierceness of Rury approaching him, and when he beheld the thrust of the lance, he pulled hard the bridle-bit in the mouth of the high-rearing, foreign horse which he rode, and raised his head between them, so that the hard-tempered spear struck the horse straight in the forehead and pierced his brain. The socket of the spear was broken by Rury in drawing it back, and he left the iron head in the horse, and he had but the broken handle in his hand. The horse died finally of this after coming to the town, when the iron was taken out.

It was sad that these heroes did not combine in fighting against their enemies and in their anger against their foes, and were not at peace, for their prosperity was not banished from them while they remained so, and they were victorious in the neighbouring territories they entered, and they would not have been banished from their dear native land by a strange race, as happened afterwards. Woe to the country and fair land, woe to the territory and district in which ill-luck permitted relatives and kinsmen to hew and

iompuabá 7 iomélarúbeabó a chéle gan éiceill amáil foiceominaccarí ton churí rin. Ioméura na nGall (inro airtte batari na hairiúg ac iubriamari aš comfubairte arioile) do matpatarúde inu aigté inro doimfécé & in ašfábail foí tmaighitecharib úí Dhomnail co mo foaro iemib biuš, aét na má in mo žonta, úarúib aét maó úaéabó ar in mo lšnar na žail iate tappan ceaelachari peétari, & ba hairie na mo lšnar fo óaig žona a ttauigš mo tpežóabó inu tocharin coí bo hšicefn voib iompuó lair co leirébir co fpuari bar íaritam. Ro lšnar oioŋž móí vo inuicli úí Dhoimnail iate, & žabairt oca noiuibiažabó 7 clairúbeabó co tcorémaroí ariall voib & co mo žonta, & iobabó lanpaioleaétam la hošr na tožarima co žiamiréte foirio via lšnaó an rlož iŋe co leice. Aét éfna inr ielic an aónairie 7 anairémele vona hib fpuí mo foabó céoamimur a leamiaman ipuithiri. Iompar ó Dhoimnail cur na rcorparib íari inmélécé vona žallairb. Ba tmaimian toirreabó mo boé inu lonžpóir anóairin fo óairim inie a pflacha 7 a iúóžóamína beor via marabó a hairéle a briaithiuch. Batari inšice la cenél ceonail a molaóa búabha & corceari vo thabairt or airo aš commaoiošim a neét & anairéir íari žiaomeabó inšpa ošoár lamcomairte a loechiarúde 7 baržairie a mbanchuirie aš caoinšoh a ceairat & aš žšri-chaoi anžerimac žur an tanrin oóig in mo tpiomžonairt & in mo toeraióite ón tan mo žabó aóoh Rúabó iužhe & flairiura foirio žur an laithi hiri.

fol. 69. a.

Ba heirióe laithe éoiriuch in mo tubabó a tpeiri & in mo cumržairšó a corceoi, & amáil nach laimn lair an doim Dóia tširi voimairta žan tširibiuó na airšr žan hiepa vo beirte fpuébeirte foill foí conach élineoil lughróac mic Štonae peatal naile. Cia atbéirteair ašr iomfoimairt & oménuró foioio 7 lžnacó aneurúde 7 eccairitir coriab vo aithe anólicceabó & a eccoia foí ó nDhoimnail mo fóiró an firi Dóia foioiódá fairi ton chuirra in foí voib eccin, aét ar aipe vo ioime Dóia inoirin nachar iužhbabó úail na ionnocebaril accobari na ioméolca aóó úa Dhoimnail a oiržie a biréh & a éiceceairte aš polloimnucabó a flairiura & ar aba a chlín & a corceari foí

<sup>1</sup> *Leader.* — This was Captain Heath. 'He took a shot in the thigh, whereof he shortly died.' Docwra's *Narration*, p. 246.

<sup>2</sup> *Chief.* — The reference is to Hugh Roe's father, though he had resigned the chieftaincy to his eldest son Hugh eight years

before, when he was solemnly inaugurated as chief of the Cinel Conaill.

<sup>3</sup> *Prince.* — He was Hugh Dubh's third son. See p. 3, antea.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughaidh* — He was third in descent from Conall Gulban. Introd., p. x., antea.

destroy each other without sparing one another, as happened then! As for the English (during the time that the chiefs of whom we have spoken were attacking each other), they faced at once and in one body O'Donnell's infantry. These retired before them for a short distance, but yet only a few of them were wounded, for the English did not follow them beyond the field of battle, and the reason why they did not follow was that their leader<sup>1</sup> was pierced through in the fight, so that they were obliged to return with him to Lifford, where he died afterwards. A great number of O'Donnell's people followed them and proceeded to shoot and cut them down with the sword, so that many of them were killed and wounded, and those in pursuit thought they would have been defeated by them if the main body pursued them then, but shame and sorrow did not allow the party which had retreated at first to follow them again. O'Donnell returned to his camp after the English had gone away. Those who were in the camp that night were weary and sad on account of the son of their chief,<sup>2</sup> who would be their prince<sup>3</sup> if he survived his brothers. Up to that time to proclaim aloud the praises of their victories and triumphs while boasting of the deceased and their heroism after victory was more common with the Cinel Conaill than the clapping of hands of their soldiers and the lamentation of the women weeping for their friends and bewailing their champions; for they had not received a severe wound or suffered disaster since Hugh Roe obtained the sovereignty and chieftaincy over them up to these days.

These were the days of the chief when he displayed his power and obtained victories, and yet as worldly successes without worldly reverses and happiness without eclipse are not pleasing to the one God, he permitted at this time a trifling check to the prosperity of the race of Lughaidh,<sup>4</sup> son of Setna. Even though jealous and envious people may say, through murmuring and resentment, spite and enmity, that it was to punish O'Donnell's transgressions and injustice the great provident God turned away from him then, this is not true indeed; but the reason why God did this was lest pride or haughtiness, covetousness or self-will, should take from Hugh O'Donnell his rectitude, his judgment, his probity in ruling his kingdom, and lest for the sake of his superiority and victory





over the neighbouring territories he might set his mind and thoughts on his own strength and powers, and not on the decrees and gifts of the Lord of Heaven and earth, who can humble the brave and exalt the needy; for this is what the one God often does, to bestow the possessions and wealth of his faithful children who do his will and obey his rule, on his unfaithful children who observe neither his testament nor his law. So it happened to Hugh O'Donnell and his brothers, whom the Lord checked in the course of their victories, and he gave them the kingdom of heaven afterwards.

He was consoled by the visits and presence of the sons of life and of the learned confessors who happened to be with him at his death. When O'Donnell came to the camp, as we have said, he ordered a litter of woven fair wattles to be made for Manus O'Donnell to take him over Bearna westwards. The litter was made as was ordered, and Manus was carried in it. A great crowd of his companions and friends, too, accompanied him till they came to Donegal. A sick man's couch was made for him there. O'Donnell's physicians were brought to him to examine him, and they could not cure him. They said he was mortally injured. There were many religious of the Order of St. Francis in the monastery close to the castle a little to the west. Some of the most experienced of these people used to come to him to strengthen his friendship with the Lord. They proceeded to instruct and advise him. He made a contrite confession without any concealment, and he declared his transgressions then. He wept for his sins before God, and he was sorry for his pride and arrogance in former times. He forgave also the person who wounded him, and he said he himself was the cause of his death, for he first attacked Niall. He was in this way for a week preparing for death every single day, and the servants of God of the said Order were continually with him at the head of his bed to strengthen him against the snares of the Devil. He confessed frequently to his confessor, and received the Body of the Lord afterwards, and he died October 22nd, 1600, having been victorious over the Devil and the world.<sup>1</sup> It was the opinion of the religious who were with him that he found favour with the Lord on account of his merits. He was buried then in the tomb of his ancestors in the monastery of which we have spoken.

Ro baoi aethairioiní dóth mac Maḡnura mic Dótha tuib ma rínoatáro an tan rín oḡa ḡairie mo occup von máinirirí. At cóar vóiríde a mác vo epíle, feacair forí maicceannaó & murrí ḡo móri mo mác co mo vianaiḡ-írtairí forí a écc. O thaimice vóroiní ḡur na vliḡlínca vo moimḡairt a anmicharia a vóclum 7 vo maet acoirbíná & vo ḡnó aethicche noioeria ríu Día. Ro thachamairí ílí mitchirín mbicc ma vóthaiḡ an 7. vo Decembei íarí na beirí ionnocht mo vilmann ó vólmán 7 o vóimán. Ro haónaét ríu othairilíḡe cletna hi comfoéimib vía mác co ríllét a melecí 7 atairí vóiblinib ríu máinirirí cletna moiu. Baoi an tí cirta anirín .i. Dóth mac Maḡnura mic Dótha tuib mic Dótha Rúaró mic Neill ḡhairib ma thiglíma chineoil cconail, murrí heoghain, cheneoil Moan, & iochairí Connocht, & forí foríob a ríno 7 a ríurí rí arí élna ríu mé re mbliadóan ríichléet co mo hemiriccehló la ḡalluib co tairí a thiglímur cóna blinnachtain vía mác Dóth Rúaró ílí na élvó ó ḡalluib (amail at euadóamairí), ríu ríuairí tígímar ḡan ríll ḡan ríonḡail ḡan coccaó ḡan comríachadó an tDóth mac

fol. 70. a.

Maḡnura hirín ílí nécc a vóiríbraéarí an Calvadé, ríu áḡhmarí ionniríḡteacó co mbúaró troida & tachairí i tairíḡímar & ma tairíḡímar, moimairíḡteoirí 7 airceélorí na coicceimoch & na coimairían vóarí uó vó aríairuccaó occ ríaríó cheirte a cheineoil con vo blíre co ríomairíḡthe vía ríu, ríu mo lá ríomh & veirchíte ḡan tairíḡail ve ílí tairíbhíre a tairíḡímar vía mác, 7 mo baó vóḡ arílvéimó íleirí ríu Día occ tuilló ríocraice vía anmáin ríu mé ochéet mbliadóan ḡo mo écc von churría.

Ioncúra uí Dhoimnail íarí bporíbadó vóroiní an tmuochat laithe mo máiríoríomí i foríbdairí forírna ḡalluib, vo comurráirí ríarí veiríḡe an ríurte imbuí ríur an mé rín & vól co mlnnat naile narí vo herimille, & ba ríu aní biocc ó na ḡalluib forí urí na ríinne alla tíarí ltoiríra & an blímur, úarí mo aḡharairí úacht na ḡairíbhíme ḡlímírueta vía ríemvóib élch noithce occ ríocma & occ ríuothairte forírna ḡalluib rí vóarí emí ba rí an tairíamán tairíuráirí mo an tan rín, & ba mitchó lairíomí a ríolḡ vo birlé lairí an ionaóhí cumíranra ílí na móiríraóéarí, oirí ní mo thuirírlé hi ríamíe ríu vólvurí ríóda. Tocómlat arí ríaríomí ḡur an maighín imporíaríoríomí.

<sup>1</sup> *Fratricide*.—The Irish word *finghal* means the slaying of one's own tribesman. Hugh had succeeded his brother Calvagh, who held the sovereignty of Tirconnell but

a short time. He was killed by a fall from his horse at Balleeghan. See *Intro.*, p. xxxviii., *antea*, and *Annals F. M.*, v. 1607. Calvagh was Niall Garbh's grandfather.

His father, Hugh, son of Manus, son of Hugh Dubh, an old man then in a state of dotage, was living near the monastery. When he heard that his son was dead, he was so much bowed down with the intensity of his grief and distress for his son that he was near dying. When he was coming to his end, he called his confessor and made his confession, and did severe penance before God. He died very soon after, on the 7th of December, after being freed from the bondage of the devil and the world. He was buried in the same tomb near his son, where their remains are, and they are both in the same monastery to this day. He who died then, *i.e.*, Hugh, son of Manus, son of Hugh Dubh, son of Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh, was lord of Cinel Conaill, Inishowen, Cinel Moen, and lower Connaught, and of the territory of his ancestors and forefathers also for six and twenty years, until he was weakened by the English, and then he gave up the lordship with a blessing to his son Hugh Roe after his escape from the English, as we have related. He was a man who obtained the sovereignty without treachery or fratricide,<sup>1</sup> war or disturbance, after the death of his brother Calvagh. He was a valiant and warlike man, victorious in battle and fight during his chieftaincy and before it, a preyer and plunderer of the neighbouring territories and those near who were bound to obey him, asserting the right of his tribe until he made them subject to their lord, a man who laid aside the cares and anxieties of the world after giving up his lordship to his son. He was a good earner as regards God, increasing rewards for his soul for the space of eight years<sup>2</sup> until he died then.

As for O'Donnell, after he had passed the thirty days that we have spoken of in besieging the English, he arranged to leave the encampment where he was during that time and to go to another position, which was not less secure, a little farther from the English on the western bank of the Finn, between them and Bearna, as he feared the cold of the severe winter season for his soldiers, who were every night keeping watch and guard against the English, for he remained there up to All-Hallowtide, and he thought it time to bring his army to a place of rest after their great toil, for they had not slept at their ease for a long time. They assembled

<sup>2</sup> *Eight years.—i.e.*, since he resigned the chieftaincy to his son in 1592.

Ḡabaitt longþroite hirurothe i forccaō fros̄baíde mo imfoicci na habann. Do ḡniste rianbocha & forpighnna ara haítele 7 ḡabaitt occ t̄f̄rccaō an f̄l̄ōha ina moiméac̄ianḡ conol̄im̄rāc̄ ōainḡln̄ aib̄be uōraí̄ uoimé̄l̄etā uon uol̄uic̄h̄ f̄rōub̄aō l̄tōpp̄a & a naí̄n̄aitt conaí̄ bo roshainḡ araiḡīō t̄riem̄it̄t. Oho úaí̄ forp̄acc̄aib̄ ó Doim̄naill an ionf̄uiōe h̄aib̄be, b̄ataí̄ muim̄t̄l̄ī Néill huí Dhoim̄naill na neir̄ib̄ & na mbur̄oim̄b̄ occ iomātoiḡl̄ó for̄ ammuí̄ a ccaí̄at 7 a coic̄cl̄eō uo h̄rāc̄ & t̄aí̄rcc̄élāō an t̄īe uoí̄ an t̄é t̄aí̄p̄īt̄īr̄ boḡḡhal c̄reic̄he no oih̄ene uona ḡall̄aib̄. No ūalt̄aí̄r̄ a ccaí̄aitt chuḡarom in iné̄ll̄īc̄e f̄ēc̄t̄ nann co for̄ baoḡal & r̄cc̄é̄l̄ na c̄uic̄he aí̄ é̄ln̄a lēo. Ro r̄īaḡḡha aí̄ oile ūiōb̄ la hó nDoim̄naill for̄p̄an f̄p̄oip̄eíl̄ a mí̄p̄un & a meab̄aíl̄. Ní̄r̄ pó toí̄ba uoí̄r̄ an t̄aí̄rcc̄é̄l̄tā a t̄tuí̄aí̄r̄, úaí̄ ní̄r̄ h̄eic̄c̄ ó Doim̄naill a muim̄t̄īr̄ in eí̄l̄īr̄ aí̄ no biōp̄oim̄ būō ūl̄m̄ cona f̄l̄oḡh̄ l̄tōpp̄a & na ḡaill̄ oia muim̄t̄l̄ḡaíl̄, 7 ba uoim̄aom̄ uo neoch̄ aḡp̄uabaí̄t̄ t̄aí̄p̄uí̄r̄ oia noí̄cc̄am̄. Baí̄oí̄ ó Doim̄naill c̄l̄n̄ foḡl̄īaḡāc̄t̄ aḡm̄ ūó r̄m̄ co c̄l̄m̄ c̄l̄t̄h̄āc̄hāt̄ laithe ḡan c̄reic̄h̄ ḡan oí̄cc̄am̄ ḡan ammuí̄ ó c̄c̄é̄t̄aí̄maē ūiōb̄ for̄ aí̄oile eí̄p̄oim̄ & na ḡaill̄.

Inn eac̄īanḡ na h̄e & na h̄aim̄p̄īe r̄m̄ uoí̄r̄ f̄ic̄c̄t̄ r̄c̄é̄lā ch̄uic̄c̄īoim̄ ḡo t̄tūōé̄r̄ō lonḡ ón Sp̄ain̄ co eúan in mb̄īr̄ m̄óir̄ in í̄aí̄p̄aí̄ é̄oic̄c̄īō Meāōba. Aḡh̄āc̄h̄ a m̄l̄m̄aí̄oim̄ & a aic̄c̄īō uoí̄r̄ōe, aí̄ ba c̄ēl̄maí̄ne conaí̄ḡ laí̄r̄ ūoiḡ uo muim̄m̄ comb̄aí̄oí̄ roch̄maí̄ōe r̄l̄oiḡ & t̄oí̄p̄uic̄h̄m̄ ón R̄iḡ̄ ina lēan̄m̄aí̄n̄, & mo la a t̄h̄ēc̄tā ḡup̄ an ūó mb̄oí̄ ó Néill̄ co f̄p̄oí̄r̄ r̄c̄é̄l̄ lēo 7 oia t̄och̄uip̄eac̄ō ch̄ucc̄a. Uoí̄r̄ h̄eic̄c̄e f̄l̄īr̄m̄ ic̄c̄l̄m̄ t̄r̄é̄ōa uoí̄p̄an m̄b̄l̄īmuí̄r̄ uoí̄l̄m̄ maí̄p̄eac̄ 7 for̄p̄aḡbaí̄ō a r̄l̄oḡ̄ ina lonḡþroite & Rūōmaí̄ḡe ó Doim̄naill a ūl̄m̄baí̄t̄aí̄r̄ h̄ī c̄c̄l̄m̄muí̄r̄ for̄p̄īo.

O h̄anaic̄c̄īoim̄ t̄aí̄p̄an m̄b̄l̄īmuí̄r̄ in mo aí̄p̄uí̄r̄ ac̄t̄ māō beacc̄ ḡo h̄uāc̄t̄ t̄aí̄p̄an eí̄p̄īne t̄aí̄r̄ D̄īōbaí̄r̄ t̄aí̄r̄ D̄ūib̄, t̄aí̄r̄ muí̄ḡ c̄ēl̄t̄t̄ene na f̄p̄oim̄oí̄āc̄h̄, t̄aí̄p̄an Sl̄ic̄c̄eac̄, co t̄īp̄ F̄īac̄h̄āc̄h̄ M̄īaí̄ōe. O uo māla f̄eíl̄ ḡl̄īne an choim̄t̄ó̄ uo in ḡaí̄p̄ōcc̄uí̄r̄ ūoí̄p̄oim̄ an ionbaí̄ō r̄m̄, aḡeac̄ō uo moí̄ne a l̄īt̄m̄ uo r̄eḡuobāō ḡup̄ an l̄uim̄ḡ, & baí̄f̄ō a t̄ōt̄h̄āc̄h̄t̄, r̄eolāō laí̄r̄ an c̄c̄l̄t̄na ḡaí̄oí̄e uoí̄r̄ f̄iōc̄p̄āō aní̄aí̄p̄oí̄r̄ co eúan na c̄ceal̄ m̄b̄l̄ḡ h̄ī t̄īp̄ Uhoḡh̄ame & co h̄p̄uḡḡb̄ēt̄t̄īr̄ eí̄p̄oim̄ & ó Néill̄ h̄eim̄īb̄ m̄n. An̄aí̄r̄ ó Doim̄naill̄ aḡēnōsāē ī t̄t̄īp̄ F̄īac̄h̄āc̄h̄ M̄īaí̄ōthe

<sup>1</sup> *Vessel*.—*The Annals F. M.* say two ships arrived there from Spain with war materials. vi. 2221.

<sup>2</sup> *Broadhaven*.—In the north-west of Co. Mayo. The town of Behmullet is at the southern extremity of it.

afterwards at the place we have mentioned. They made a camp there in the shelter of a wood very near the river. They made tents and dwellings afterwards, and they set to cut down the trees all round them until they made a strong palisade, intricate to enter, of the thick trees, between them and their enemies, so that it was not easy to cross it. When O'Donnell left off the siege in which he had been engaged, the people of Niall O'Donnell in troops and bodies were going round among their friends and companions prying about and examining the territory, to see whether they might get a chance of a prey or spoil for the English. Their friends used to meet them privately at times, to let them know the weak parts and news of the country also. Some of them were executed by O'Donnell, to make known their deceit and their treachery. Their excursion was of no use to the spies, since O'Donnell did not allow his forces to be negligent, for he was himself with his forces between them and the English to protect them, and it was useless for any one to venture beyond for booty. O'Donnell did not go from that place till the end of forty days; there was no plunder, booty, or attack by either of them on the other, himself or the English.

At that time and season news reached him that a vessel<sup>1</sup> had come from Spain into the harbour of Broadhaven,<sup>2</sup> in the western part of the province of Meadhbh. His mind and thoughts were roused by this, for it was an omen of success to him, since he supposed that forces and aid from the King would follow. He sent his messengers to the place where O'Neill was, to take the news to him and invite him to come to him. He went himself by the road across Bearnus with a troop of horse, and he left his forces in their encampment with his brother Rury O'Donnell in command of them.

When he crossed Bearnus, he halted but a short time until he passed the Erne, the Drowes, the Dubh, Magh Cettne of the Fomorians, the Sligeach, to Tireragh of the Moy. As the feast of the Lord's Nativity was very near then, what he did was to write letters to the ship, and these were the contents: to sail with the first wind, so that she might come from the south-west to the harbour of Killybegs in Tir Boghaine, and they would find himself and O'Neill before them there. O'Donnell himself

co mo źle lair faoime an comhóeó daimnitte-muzaó. Luirh arf aitheir-mach  
 3ur an Sluceacá foiri vo moíru. At cuar vóroim combui ó Néill irin  
 cconairi chucca tpe mađ cclitene ríam ceac nóimeach, co mo óianarená ó  
 Domhnaill irin rínglú ma voechum conur tarla tul 1 tul. Ro failem-cel-  
 taru ríam. Soair immaríadon ríuótoipece 3ur an Samáoiri foiri, airrúe co  
 Dún na nGal. Forairíte hi rúre ríu mé coice la noéce ág ríuairé na  
 Lunge ríuairé. Ro éionoiríte aicech 7 úairle coiciró Conóobairi vo  
 neoch baor pó mamur uí Néill ó Loch Feabail co Boinn oia ríuáir an vú  
 rín. Tanzataru ón muó celena maíte coiciró Meadóba vo neoch batari vo  
 3ur pó amamur 7 foiri a ríann in voechum uí Dhomhnaill vo chuingslú arzaó  
 3ó & 3unnaó, airm, eirtíđ 7 a ríanne arí cína va cech ríuairé éonzanta  
 tpeacó chucu amair ba 3uaíteber vóib. Batari tpa na ráoiréanna occ  
 ríuairé 7 occ ríuairé ríuairé mé rín vo 3aoime bíó & leanra.

fol. 71. a. Taimce an loncc írú tain co cían na ceal mbícc 1 tíu Boghaine.  
 Tíghairt na ríuairé oia hairíuáir. Ro baor eprcoo amíra foirran Lunce.  
 Dúir ríuairé amach & na teéca arí éina imaríon ríu. Ro failem-3e-  
 taru na maíte ríuairé, & ríuairé eprcoo ríuairé. Vo maíá in aríuairé foiri leiré  
 írú tain, & vo 3uiche a ríuairé & a ríuairé ceo onoiri & airmíuairé  
 amair vo ba vú, co mo lairíte ríuairé & míuairé na maíra vóib. At 3laóataru  
 ríuairé & ríuairé ríuairé vóib eiri tucaite pot mo 3luair, von aríuairé  
 vóib on toipe ima tuóataru comba oia nílraófoim in arzaó anamíat vo  
 óeachataru ma ríuairé talrúairé céill oia ceabairi ó Ríđ na Spairne, & co  
 tarítepat ríuairé pont leó cletur oia éabairé vóibfoim a tuairéat oia  
 namíairé & ríuairé, & dúir ríuairé aríuairé & vóib oia éonzanta dúir  
 ríuairé, & comba é toiríuairé vóib a ríuairé ríuairé ríuairé & a noír cottaó &  
 comíuairé onó úair at 3éntair neimhóiríuairé ríuairé na Spairne in na  
 3aóiréatáir & naó vóib oia éonzanta & ríuairé mbícc vóib, 3o mo míoúairé

<sup>1</sup> *Bishop*.—This was Matthew de Oviedo, a Spanish Franciscan, who was Archbishop of Dublin from 1600 to 1610. *Introd.*, p. cxvi., *antea*. In *Pac. Hib.*, pp. 200 and 300, there are two letters written by him from Donegal

in 1601, one to the Earl of Desmond, the other to Florence MacCarthy. He seems to have left Ireland with O'Donnell after the battle of Kinsale. See Moran's *Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 193.

remained in Tíreragh of the Moy until he had completed the celebration of the feast of the Lord. He went back eastwards to the Sligeach again. It was told him that O'Neill was on his way to him through Magh Ceetnac, due westwards, so that O'Donnell went on the road towards him, and they met face to face. He welcomed him. They went back together to the Saimer eastwards, and from that to Donegal. They remained there for the space of fifteen days, waiting for the above mentioned ship. They summoned to them there the chiefs and nobles of the province of Conor, whosoever was under subjection to O'Neill from Lough Foyle to the Boyne. There came also the noblemen of the province of Meadhbh, such as were always in subjection to him and in his division of territory, to O'Donnell to ask him for presents of spears and guns, arms and armour, and their share of every kind of wealth too that could come to them, as was usual with them. The nobles were revelling and feasting during that time with the choicest of food and drink.

The ship came soon to the harbour of Killybegs in Tir Boghaine. The chiefs went to confer with them. There was a famous Bishop<sup>1</sup> in the ship. He landed, and the messengers with him. The nobles welcomed them, and especially the Bishop. They were placed in an apartment by themselves after a while, and entertainment and attendance were given them, as well as honour and respect, as was fitting, and they got rid of the fatigue and weariness of the sea. They afterwards called them, and on being asked the reason of their coming, they told them the business on which they had come, that it was to strengthen them against their enemies they had come, before they should give up all thought of aid from the King of Spain, and that they brought with them six thousand pounds first, to give it to them to pay for soldiers and armour, and that more money would come next time, and a supply of soldiers, as was promised. O'Donnell and O'Neill went to converse together, and the minds of both were very ill at ease on account of the money, for they were sure that their enemies would look down on them on account of the smallness and meanness of the aid which had come, and that their own people and their friends and kinsmen would be dissatisfied with them when they learned the disregard of the King of Spain for the Irish and that he did little or nothing for them, so that

na maíte tloimáó an aigcatt céttur. Arí doimn na bo háil doib tóduirceadó  
 flúige na Spannech úair ní baol nach nólribhíur leó fíur cealomtíur an  
 imnló no an ecclethóal no forcumhíste a ttoimethin arim aipe imbatatari aét ju  
 na Spanne namá. Ro fábrat an aigcatt aipa aba & ni tma fáinte no  
 ailéirí maome. Do bhírat a buíde fíur an Ríge ríadó na teétab an vo  
 muónacht úóib, & vo maetpat coice éétt ponnta vóna teétab feirim. Ro  
 láirte muirtíur uí Dhoimnail a ffolaitenaró chuea ipin lumce vpeolab  
 ađ muomtom na laichtmeith & celthnatmolt celummettíochte cclaon-  
 aohapacé. Ro feolrat na teéta ara haíte fíuóéimíge ipin ceonair cétta  
 la ceite timfló na gáithe anairéúaró. Tifáite na flaithe fori ceúlav co  
 Dúin na ngall 7 no mannta an aigcatt in vóib leitéib eitirí ó nDóimnail &  
 fo .71. b. ó Néill, & vo bhírat 1 tuariprelab via nuimíabab & vía ceomíann cocearó  
 vía naírab & vía nílíreab. Anair an tEppcob no ionmíaróimí ipochairí  
 uí Dóimnail & na mac mblétháó baol ipin manmíur co juv tocharé mé  
 fíóá imairíon fíur. No buó featal naile 1 fíuríab uí Néill, baol famílaró  
 fíuríab vóibimíab imá feach fori a chuaré co bháiceab an Eipe íarí tpeoll.

## 1601.

O Rancatari na flaithe co Dúin na ngall an feét tanairí no fíuríóelíge-  
 fléte na húarail & na haipcech fíur aipóile. Tiféte ó Néill cona múimíur via  
 tíuríab & via nuimíab. Do comla ó Dóimnail tairíann mblíuríur arítháé &  
 oairíann fíur co muacht eip an lonceppóite ipáiceab a fíóge in upíóichill fori  
 ghallab & og fáabail forípa tochte vimpéadó na eipche vía éirí, nach ar  
 fágbairí in fíuríabóagáil nach ino eipíur. Ro fáab gíreim úóibíuríon an vupí-  
 comíete híuríon vóig ní vólígeírat fáill fíóabail no in gíreim noib ionáimí  
 tairíann an celim baol ó Dóimnail ađ gíleóó na ceanglíur pemíaríur, aét na má  
 tan ann vo bhírat fáill Dóimí annmíur amíur eipíocairí fori úa nDochairíarí  
 Seaan óce vup an tairíuríur bolígeál gona nó fáabala fíur. Arí a doí no báó  
 celim 1 ceuíte leomíann nó laim in eavíuríbe a ionmíurígeadó itirí ceim baol an  
 toice & an conách ađ congnaim lair 7 la a comíreó talímanó. Íarí muoch-

<sup>1</sup> *O'Doherty*.—He was one of those who were unwilling to submit to Hugh Roe after his inauguration as chief. See p. 57, *antea*. Later he became one of his most faithful

supporters, though his territory, lying along the coast of Inishowen, was more exposed to the attacks of the English than that of most of the other chiefs.



the nobles thought to refuse the money at first. However, they did not wish to stir up the wrath of the Spaniards, for there was no one friendly to them to whom they could complain of their sorrow or sufferings, who could aid them in the straits in which they were, but the King of Spain. They took the money for that reason, and not through avarice or a desire of wealth. They thanked the King in presence of his messengers for his gift to them, and they gave five hundred pounds to the messengers themselves. O'Donnell's people put on board the ship for them plenty of flesh-meat of heavy cattle with rich milk, and of white-fleeced crooked-horned wethers. The messengers sailed back then by the same way with the first breeze of wind from the north-east. The princes returned to Donegal, and the money was divided into two parts between O'Donnell and O'Neill, and they gave it to their supporters and confederates, to pay for soldiers and armour. The Bishop of whom we have spoken remained with O'Donnell and the sons of life in the monastery, and spent a long time with them. He was for some more time with O'Neill; he was in this way between both by turns during his visit, till he left Ireland after a while.

## 1601

When the princes came to Donegal the second time, the nobles and leaders separated from each other. O'Neill and his people went to their homes. The people of Connaught and all who had come from the province of Meadhbh returned to their districts and castles. O'Donnell himself went through Bearnus and over the Finn until he came to the encampment in which he had left his forces to be in readiness against the English and to prevent them from going to plunder the territory behind him, that it might not be left in danger or neglected. This protection was of service to them, for the English made no inroad or attack on them worth mention during the time that O'Donnell was concluding the above mentioned business, except when the English of Derry made a fierce, merciless attack on Shane Oge O'Doherty,<sup>1</sup> to see if they might find an opportunity of wounding or seizing him. For it was to put one's head in the den of a lion or one's hand in the nest of a griffin to attack him so long as good luck and prosperity were on his side or on that of

tan dona Gallaid atriubhamar eimeach ino ionchaib fhu húa n'Uochairtaig mo fúabair cach a cheli úioib co hamzúro ettrioear co maoinúro dona Gallaid. Ro muráigite rocharúe úairúib imón corunel ba toirruich iongona úoib. Ríuie aihúóeie eihúe Sep John Chamberlain atacomnaisc.

Sodair úa Uochairtaig co corcearaic. Monúar aih bi heihúe a corzair & a aicúir oisínach fori gállaib acc cornaim a acharúa & a úoinnar fhu, ar ba zar úair zup mo gab tfróm oifúlaing & raltch úlúáim co mo aroná anoiúne orior an allair an 27. Ianuarí rannheasú. Ropasú liach & robasú uoirúg oiréasú an tí tfrta ann rin, úoig ar ing má mo baor toiréach aoin-  
 fol. 72. a. truochoa ééú ino mui Erimoin ir na uerúlnchaib mo ba eiotha comnamach in znoimúib zóile & zarceesú inóár, me ba ueach zar & znoim, lineach & aihueie, allasú & aihúóiear, ba eimúar comnaric fhu cothuccasú, ba haizmar aigmeil fhu hionnhoizéasú an tí táfaimair an tan rin. Tanzatarí teéca lie peclaid a oiréasú zar an mennac ambaor ó Uoinnóil.

Ro lá irnoim 7 itoirur ueirúe & uellúg fori a inlnmam co móri & tfrte ró aearceorim ittrairte, úair mui bo rotha cumpana lair a écc. Forriaccasú a rúogh ina longróre acé masú blú uo blúe ina chaoimééce rúoim, & iarí tarrelomasú an neich robtair úairle aihúgúa uo ríol riamam mic Curofáolairú (uirar uó toich oihéachur inuie hEoghain) co haom baile chuga, uir eia uo na marúib no oihonúórfú hí cceannur an truocharic ééú atriubhamar, ba rair uellúg occa ílri ceirú a éoinnarile tígúma uo zairim uo ríelim ócc ó Uochairtaig úlriubairúe Seasain óicc aebail ríeb ionnhoirúarúoim, úair ba heihúe ba ríne ar aoi naoiri 7 ba húairle ílri bhuil, úoig ba rí inzúln uí Uoinnóil (Maiznur) a máair. Róir atcomnairi.

Uo zarair ílriom a zairim ríaca uo ríelim ríasú na marúib in óigé in na tuccairúib eena in aru na taroirúg imbaile aigúohéaom & uo bhréa

<sup>1</sup> *Chamberlain*. — Docwra says he was mortally wounded with 16 wounds on the 28th of June, 1600. *Narration*, p. 241.

<sup>2</sup> *The death*. — 'About Christmas this yeare dyed Sir John O'Dogherty, in Tyrconnell, being fled from his own country with his goods and people; a man that in show seemed wonderful desirous to yield his obedience to the Queen; but so his actions did ever argue he was otherwise minded.' *Ibid.*, p. 248.

<sup>3</sup> *Fiaman*. — See *Introd.*, p. xii., *antea*.

<sup>4</sup> *Phelim Oge*. — 'O'Donnell had at our first coming seized O'Dogherty's son, afterwards called Sir Cahir, and kept him as a pledge. Being now dead, O'Donnell set up in his place one Phelim Oge, a brother of his, neglecting the son, who had been bred and fostered by Hugh Boy and Phelim Reogh (of the septs of MacDavids). These men took it as the highest injury that could be done unto them that their foster-child

his earthly lord. When the English of whom we have spoken came face to face with O'Doherty, each of them attacked the other with merciless hatred till the English were defeated. Many of them were slain, with the colonel who was their leader in battle. He was a famous knight named Sir John Chamberlain.<sup>1</sup>

O'Doherty came off triumphant. Alas! this was his last victory and triumph over the English while defending his native land and his home from them, for soon after an intolerable disease and a violent sickness seized on him, and he went speedily to the other world, January 27th precisely. The death<sup>2</sup> of him who died then was sad and doleful, for there was hardly a chief of one cantred in the island of Eremon in late times who was braver and more active in deeds of war and arms than he. He who died then was great in renown and deeds, in hospitality and profusion, in fame and excellence. He was stern, vigorous in helping, he was active, courageous in attack. Messengers came with the news of his death to the place where O'Donnell was.

He showed great sorrow and grief then, and it lay very heavily on his mind. He set out immediately in consequence of the news, for O'Doherty's death was not a cause of comfort to him. He left his forces in the camp all but a few whom he took with him, and having assembled the principal nobles of the race of Fiaman,<sup>3</sup> son of Cennfaeladh (to whom the chieftaincy of Inishowen belonged), to see which of the chief men he should appoint to the chieftaincy of the cantred of which we have spoken, he resolved, after taking counsel, to give the title of chief to Phelim Oge<sup>4</sup> O'Doherty; he was the brother of Shane Oge, who died as we have said, as he was the oldest in years, and the noblest by blood, for the daughter of Manus O'Donnell was his mother. Her name was Rose.

The title of chief was then given for these same reasons to Phelim in presence of all the chiefs at Ardnataoisig,<sup>5</sup> in the townland of

should be deprived of what they thought was his clear and undoubted right . . . and thereupon addressed themselves to me, and made offer that in case I would maintain the son against the uncle, they would work the means to free him out of O'Don-

nell's hands, and yield obedience to the State . . . From that day forward we had many faithful and singular good services from them.' Docwra's *Narration*, p. 248.

<sup>5</sup>*Ardnataoisig*.—*i.e.*, the chiefs' hill. The name is now obsolete.

úa Docharcraigé dannaí fái. O thairmice lairíóí mo rín mo fáí ma  
 fhuéilng oia rcoíraib & mo foídeongairí foí a ílos an dainglínaíbe mo  
 tífcepat ma momthacáíng do daingníugá & gan fáil do lígá ma  
 ceatíflí nach ma ceatíctaríar do lo no doíche fo dái nach ar  
 melectir Fáil nair Clann éinn uí Doínnáil tarra gan maíuccaó dmoíeáó  
 no do crieachoríngan na crieche. Do íonaó eicem fáiríóí mo rín. An  
 tan na fúairíote Fáil ná Máil cona bmaíeub & cona muíteirí elang  
 na eírí foírán bfoíraíe 7 foírán ffoícomíeo baí foírma do írín ó úa  
 nDoínnáil, ní mo foúairíle gan arceadám ílech náile íar an aóíle  
 imbatarí do cuíngéáó acnámáíng 7 aíríleíra bíe írfeola, conaó fáirí deíró  
 leó bfoíolom ílóíng lánmoíí do tmaíngteadáb & do máíeíloíng do bíeíe  
 dáríran írínabáínn dárí ínn hí cenél Eogháin mic Néil. Ro aríngátarí  
 írínma ma íeímm ío maíctatarí co íleann Aíchle hí cenél Eogháin, & mo  
 crieachoríccam an tó rín co léirí leó. Síamíte beóí foí cloínn an  
 írínoríche mic Eom mec Doínnáil oc eníe búrób díríng, & írígábtarí  
 Toíríoealábáó ócc ó Coíne la Máil ó nDoínnáil 7 ní mo leíccleó a  
 íeínníul co mo heíríneáó íríteat maíng do aríngat arí. Do íabáó leó írín  
 ttan an baíle nía & carlén na díríng (oí dúnaríar aíríoeáíce íaríoríoe)  
 íoí mo cíoíeíle monuíle maíleí do neoch taríeatarí ínnírb. Do íofe  
 Máil con a bmaíeub & cona íallab ma fhuéíeó co leíeíbírí íaríran  
 taríarí rín.

fol. 72. b.

Dála uí Doínnáil baíoríe í foí an aíríeírin oc coíteéte írín Máil  
 cona íallab, & ní mo íaíng ceétarímae oíob foí aríole. Ambaíoríóí an tí  
 ó Doínnáil íamílarí do maíctatarí teéta doochum co lírín leó ó aríall  
 oia íríní 7 éarírbíe batarí ní íaríeóeur do Aíchleíe acc coíteéte írín  
 íeíleab na cathíeá & an írínáí ar ína. Ba íleó tothacht an íeíbenn  
 combaíí aon dúnaríle na bfoínníngáil laíche nann ímo íoríeab 7 ímo  
 chainíngíob íoíeín írín ííngáíar toígaríoe imbatarí íeíbenníe & íeíeíeíaríoe  
 na comáíle & co mo leíngíoe lírín ítechumíeíe arábí do íeíbenníe an

<sup>1</sup> *Aigedhcaoin*.—Now Balleeghan, a town-land on an arm of Lough Swilly, in the parish of Ryemoghy, and barony of Raphoe; it contains the remains of a beautiful old church.

<sup>2</sup> *Glenelly*.—A valley near Strabane, in

which the old church of Badoney is situated. See Colgan's *Trias Thaum.*, p. 181.

<sup>3</sup> *Knockavoecearg*.—A lofty hill over the town of Strabane. It has its name from *Budhbhdearg*, a Tuatha De Danaan chief. See *Tribes, &c., of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 410.

Agedhcaoin,<sup>1</sup> and the title of O'Doherty was conferred on him. When he had done this he went back to his camp and ordered his forces to strengthen the fortifications which they had cut all round, and not to cease watching and guarding night and day, lest they might allow the English or the sons of Conn O'Donnell to go through without being noticed to ravage or plunder the territory. This was done exactly by them. When neither the English nor Niall and his brothers with his people discovered any weakness or neglect, owing to the watch and guard which was kept on them continually by O'Donnell, they could not but go out on the other side, in the straits in which they were, to procure food and supplies of fresh meat; wherefore they resolved to take a large body of chosen horse and foot across the old river across the Finn into Cinel Eoghain Mic Neill. They marched forward until they came to Glenelly,<sup>2</sup> in the Cinel Eoghain, and that place was completely plundered by them. They also defeated the sons of Ferdorcha, son of John, son of Donnell Oge of Knockavoedearg,<sup>3</sup> and Turlough Oge O'Coinne was captured by Niall O'Donnell. He was not set free from his chains till sixty marks of silver were paid down. Newtown<sup>4</sup> and Castlederg (these were two famous castles) were taken by them later; and they destroyed all the goods which they found in them. Niall with his brothers and the English, returned to Lifford after that expedition.

As for O'Donnell, he was resting at this time hearing of Niall and the English, and neither of them attacked the other. O'Donnell continued so until messengers came to him with letters from some of his confidants and friends who were in the neighbourhood of Dublin and used to hear the news of the town and of the Council also. The purport of the letters was, that some days before one of the nobles of the old English was on his own business and affairs in the appointed house in which the clerks and secretaries of the Council were, and that he read a letter among the number which the clerks had, in which was a covenant of friendship between

<sup>1</sup> *Newtown*. — Now Newtownstewart, 9 miles south of Strabane. Docwra, who captured the castle on the 25th of May, describes it as 'a pile of stone, strong and well built, having before it a large bawn

compass with a good high stone wall, and in the midst of it a fair Irish thatched house, able to hold 50 or 60 men in it.' *Narration*, p. 253. The castle, with the exception of the roof, is still nearly entire.

imbaoi hmaróm carmaradó uí Conéobairi Sliozú Ónchaó mac Caéal óice  
 fhuir an Iurter ai éarceclao 7 ai éaribéiric uí Doimnaill Adótha Ruairé (cipri  
 ciuicé, sum, no hígabair) don Iurter & don éomairle.

Da tréaz trá lair an daóroune 7 lair an úaral an mímbléic 7 an  
 oroielóach huirin baorí forí curo don ariuz & don arioflait zan a ariéirec  
 7 zan a fuprachc oia tréacó úe cía mo baoríúe cona uile fóirib máoin 7  
 maíuir fo rmaéccham & cumaécra na nZall, conao lúh vo moime an rccél  
 oairneir fo oíleicé oíaróile epproc huprac catholeóa mo ba oearibuir  
 oó Ohoimnaill conao lú inoirin toéacé na rcpmbhno vo ríachc chucca don  
 churí rin. Ro la rocht anbaill forí úa nDoimnaill íli lezeacó na rcpmbenn  
 co maíbe fhuí me fóda zan labra fhuí neach & ni mo éuil & ni mo loing  
 iraimé co haéaró imélin, ooiú ba oúilú lair an zabao & an zuprachc  
 ahpóill maíbe fepirín 7 ba tanairí lair oia oíúeacó an tí vo maó ma cheill-  
 rime 7 ma muinleiraf trua muh 7 fáobair 7 oia tparao arzaóa mára oá zach  
 hmuoail & oá zach cenél ciuicé & cétia 7 arail vo ionmuir vo  
 ionatoéc & vo aipracó a épuce & a éaoimporiba, vo éorí i fpuébléic &  
 i rúarao fhuí i fpuéirí. Arail beórí mo la irnoim 7 ioruir ó Doimnaill ba  
 hoimán lair aorí roroimó & lznazú oia iomchamíú ma éccmair oia nliúgabail  
 ó Conéobairi, & vo éubá fhuí zupí mo feall fairí zan chionaroh. Ba  
 fairí veillú a mímma fo úeoirí íarpan ccontabairic fóda imboi aróile oia  
 thairuiré & oia ólir zraóa vo fáorveacó co húa Néill (Adóú) vo chiuú & vo  
 élruccehao na canznerin chucca & oia choimairleccéú fhuí ciuú vo zúnaó.  
 Iarí noul oúiríúe irpaeónairicup na flatha uí Néill ac rporacc co hon-  
 porlúúe noó an tpoirc ma tpuócaatari. Zeirú uá Néill fhuí mé fóda  
 oza zepireriuoacó ciuí hairle vo beirac oúa Ohoimnaill iom contabairic  
 imbaoi, conao lúh mo fáorú chucca fo úeoirí, ó mo ba veimín lair ó na maíúib  
 huprachairé vo bléic moao 7 aiperec noó an tanznachc & an meabál mo  
 heipmallaó chuzá zupí bo techca 7 zupí bo haóa noó neach oile vo chummuuch  
 olóar a oíúeacó rpuélin vo tocht tpeimic, no aóorí hi ceaircari 7 a ceumíreac  
 amail vo maía oó ara aóirúeacó 7 ara mác hmaéairi rēb acúaróamoí co leiz.

f. l. 73. a.

<sup>1</sup> *O'Conor Slioga*.—The Four Masters give as the reason for O'Conor's treachery, 'that the Lord Justice had promised some time before to obtain again his own territory for him from the Queen, and that theyoung Earl

of Desmond (whose mother was O'Conor's wife), who was in prison in London, would be let home to his patrimony.' vi. 2248. Besides, O'Conor's son was married to the Earl's daughter.

O'Connor Sligo,<sup>1</sup> Donough, son of Cathal Oge, and the Lord Justice, to spy upon and deliver up Hugh Roe O'Donnell no matter in what way, whether by wounding or capture, to the Lord Justice and Council.

The good nobleman thought it a pity that this wicked plot and evil design should go forward against the prince and chief without giving him help and warning of what was coming upon him, though he was with all his territory and wealth and property under the obedience and power of the English. Wherefore what he did was to communicate it privately to a certain prudent Catholic bishop who was O'Donnell's intimate friend, and this was the purport of the letter that reached him then. O'Donnell was exceedingly distressed when he read the letter, and he did not speak for a long time to any one, and he did not sleep or eat calmly for a very long space, for he was grieved at the danger and great peril in which he himself was, and it was a second time he received this man whom he took into favour and friendship at the point and edge of the sword, and gave him large presents of every kind, and of every sort of flocks and herds and other things, in order that he might come and dwell in his territory and enter on his lands; yet he placed himself in opposition and in enmity to him again. In addition to the great sadness and grief O'Donnell felt, he was afraid that prudent and wise people would complain that he had omitted to seize O'Connor when it was proved that he had conspired against him without reason. At last, after a great deal of perplexity, he determined to send some of his trusty and faithful people to Hugh O'Neill to consult about and inquire into that business with him, and advise with him as to what he should do. After they had come into the presence of the prince O'Neill, they told him privately the business on which they had come. O'Neill set about considering carefully for a long time what advice he should give to O'Donnell in the perplexity in which he was. The message he sent to him in the end was, that as the treachery and deceit plotted against him was proved to him by the trusty chiefs who had given him warning and help, it was right and meet to imprison anyone else but his own guest who came at his bidding, or to put him in bondage and in chains, as happened to him at the hands of his host and the son of his relative, as we have already stated.

Soat muinteiri uí Dóimnaill oia fairsiú gur na haitiurcaó fín uí Néill leó, & atpéttat uile aínail atpúbrama. O Dóimnaill oan oo poeḡa oipeim maiceá oo ḡleipe a ḡairiáde ar ar moo a faoileáctain & a thairi, & nif pelic fín háon úaróib in mo baor ina mfinmain aét na má mo foicéonḡairi foḡria comtaif eallína fín ḡmóim an nlié no chummiḡfíó chuca icéooi. Ro tinḡeallat óó oaitírec aomfíur inoifin.

Ro oianarḡna iaróim cona oifim maicefuaigḡ ḡan anaó ḡan oifurim ḡo maice ḡur an nḡrainiḡ 1 coifprie oipoma eliab & mo lá a tēctá maím oo tocunneáó uí Concéobairi chuca ḡur an maigim fín. Oo éolt oin feb mo foiceonḡiaó fairi. O oo maichtatari emeá in ionchaib fín ar oile, mo líb foir a muintiri eirḡabail uí Concéobairi. Oo moaná fairpim fo chéttoi inoifin & mo lífúaccainifé na hócca óó ḡan líḡnamí nó eifimol oo éabairt oia inó, ar fo ḡebir a oifileach oia tairiáó fínébfíre nooib & nó biaó in ḡiallunif aḡ ó nDóimnaill an oifé roba tol óó. ḡeibit na hanairó occa

fol. 73. b.

iomchoimlé ḡan naé oicheall iarí ttam. Oo maicht inmoifíó ó Dóimnaill ina fínébfíre ḡur na fceoiab & mo lá uá Concéobairi oia coimá co Loch ífcaig.

Iomthura uí Dóimnaill baofrohe aithealláé cona flóḡhaib ifin chaithfeif cftena iompoarióifim cona fíut baoghál ḡona na ḡabála compuachairi ná cifeachoiḡne foir aon oia muintiri tairiúib an oifé fín, & in moo mo lamírat ḡoill ina beif Niall ó Dóimnaill cona bairéim oemach an puif maḡaibífté cftur oon leir oia mbaofim. Oo maia comfúacaó coccaró atharó maifan tairi iméomíomn a ceifche eifiri íaríla Cloimne Riocairi, Uilleac mac Riocairi Saxanaig, 7 combairéie clann Seaim na Seaimi mic Riocairi Saxanaig, Remann, Uilliam, Seaim ócc, & Tomar ananmanna. Roir lion éó 7 ealemaife foimáó & fíumifceimóe iaitifíre fíur an Uilleac ina oifonlé ifin flaitiur & tma ḡac flíḡomí oo maia ftoifia o éim mo baó eimile oo éabairt foir aifio inoifia, ḡur mo haéchuifeaó & ḡur mo hionnaribáó lar an íaríla an clann fín Seaim ó ḡac aifio oiaoiile ífí oenomí foḡla 7 oibeiḡe oofulachta ina naéaríó fín anecefairtib 7 fín tairiúib an íaríla

<sup>1</sup> *Grange*.—A village a little to the north of Ben Bulban.

<sup>2</sup> *Imprisoned*.—He was set free the following year by Rory, Hugh's brother, and afterwards gave him whatever aid he could.

<sup>3</sup> *Lough Esk*.—It lies between Bearnus Mor and the town of Donegal. On one of the islands near the south shore there are the remains of a large building, probably the residence of Niall Garbh at one time.



O'Donnell's people returned to him with the message given them by O'Neill. and they told him everything as we have related it. O'Donnell then selected a troop of horse, the choicest of his troops, in whom he had most trust and confidence, and he did not let out to any one of them what was in his mind, but merely ordered them to be ready to do on the spot whatever he should order them. They promised to obey the chief in that.

He marched rapidly after that with a troop of horse, without halt or stop, till he came to Grange<sup>1</sup> in Carbury of Drumcliff, and he sent on messengers to summon O'Connor to him at that place. He came as he was ordered to do. When they came face to face with each other, he ordered his people to seize on O'Connor. This was done immediately, and the soldiers warned him not to think of employing skill or courage, for he would be slain if he should offer any resistance to them, and he would be kept in bonds by O'Donnell as long as he pleased. The soldiers proceeded to guard him without any concealment afterwards. O'Donnell, however, returned to his encampment, and he sent O'Connor to be imprisoned<sup>2</sup> in Lough Esk.<sup>3</sup>

As for O'Donnell, he was again engaged with his forces in the same watch, as we have said, so that there was no danger of wound or capture, of depredation or plunder for any of his faithful people then, and the English and Niall O'Donnell, too, and his brothers did not attempt to leave the fortress which they had first come to, on the side where he was. There took place a great contention of battle some time before that about the division of their territory between the Earl of Clanricarde, *i.e.*, Ulick, son of Richard Sassanach, and his relatives the sons of John na Seamar, son of Richard Sassanach; Redmond, William, John, and Thomas were their names. These were filled with suspicion and envy, spite and hatred against Ulick because he was chosen for the chieftaincy, and because of every old grudge which happened between them for a long time which it would be tedious to set forth now; and the sons of John were driven and banished from one place to another, after committing intolerable trespass and robbery in their native place on their enemies and on the subjects of the Earl

rainneadh, cona fáairfíct aith no aithne in nob innille leó rochtain oia rnaohadh & do imbhríe a mbairinne & a naincruíe fori a mbriachairi an tairla ma dul do fáigíó uí Dhoimnail, doig eim ba dhríb leó oia tírfeadh da nach náon oile do ghaoróealaid a bhóiríem naé a ecomfuirtach combadh úe a aithair duf fáirfíó. Don anghator íríon.

Ba gair mé iar toirnachtaim doibíre co hairim amboi ó Doimnail an tan taéamairi an tairla inilleac i mír Maí na bliadhna fo 1601, 7 mé hoirionló a máe Riocairt ma ionao. Ro ghab íríctaim aigíly & ionéolta eiríthe la boirpíadh bhríge la húaill & ionoccbail iar na oirneadh dul doithe a anpalaó 7 a ecairairíe fori nach d'ruimíe fori mbaoi rnaocht & cumachta uí Dhoimnail & gan oiríonm co rochtain do co hupí Slígeche oia ecairíadh, doéibir ón air no d'íghíre cona eirch uile i ceoitehíne feich oia Dhoimnail cona munníe oiemtair tualamíe a ttoadaíe foraid, ar rochtair íolairíha a ceiracha & a ceairta chuca ma tírím.

Ro raicelomaó a dochum fori forcongríe an íuríe loirí Mounríoy air ail doha d'oiríngbúiríe doirímaíe baairi ó gállaíe in oíonm doairíonm & ino airíe aithéghíe na Muníe do neoch t'leomnacairi ma comíochaid .i. i Lunnéach, in Cill móeallóe, in Earzeiblíne, & in oiríngíe doaid oile cen móháe. Baairi beóir iníleomíe fori a chionn na ríolíg tecomnacairi on mbairíomíe in áiríomíe aithíreíe doicce Oíneccíe .i. in Gaillí, in Athluain, &eíe. O do monáíreut na maíe rín co hofíe baile con do maíe baile don tairla rín Cloimne Riocairt oia tairíe a ceiríe ba heó no chomíreut doomíneam arceamí eíteir fo a ceumíe co Maíreirí na buille duf an ecairíe doiríe nó doéim rochtain aithíe co Slígeche. íomíe uí Doimnail dan ón eíteir feé mangatair íeéla oia fáigíe combatair na toichíreíe t'omíreíe rín occ t'ual ino dochum, no fáoíe foríreíe ríolíeíe foríreíe conairíe ceitehíne in no beó doíe lair an tairla cona íochíreíe do doéiríe ma eíne. Ba tairíe a congaíe

<sup>1</sup> *Earl Ulick*.—The Four Masters say of him that 'his death was a mournful piece of news among the Irish, that he was gentle towards the people of his territory, fierce to his neighbours, impartial in all his decisions.' vi. 2236.

<sup>2</sup> *Inaugurated*.—Not elected. He succeeded his father according to English law.

<sup>3</sup> *Kilmallock*.—17 miles south of Limerick. It was one of the principal strongholds of the Earls of Desmond. Some parts of the walls and one of the gates still remain. Close by are the ruins of a Dominican priory founded in 1291 by Gilbert, 2nd son of John, Baron of Offaly, and ancestor of the White Knights.

especially, so that they found no place or spot where it was safer for them to go seek protection and resist the oppression and cruelty of their cousin the Earl than with O'Donnell, for they were certain that even if aid and help would come to them from no one else of the Irish it would come from him alone. They went to him then.

A short time after they came to the place where O'Donnell was, the Earl Ulick<sup>1</sup> died in the month of May of this year, 1601, and his son Richard was inaugurated<sup>2</sup> in his place. A desire and longing seized him in the pride of his strength, through vanity and vain glory, after his inauguration to go and avenge his wrongs and enmity on all the people who were under the authority and sway of O'Donnell, and without delay to go to the bank of the Sligeach if he could. The reason was that it was incumbent on him and his whole territory universally to keep watch on O'Donnell and his people, that they might be able to resist their attacks on them, for his plunderings and visits to them in their territories were frequent.

There assembled to him, by command of the Lord Justice Lord Mountjoy, some of the large bodies which the English had placed in the strong castles and principal fortresses of Munster, whichever happened to be in the neighbourhood, viz., in Limerick, Kilnallock,<sup>3</sup> Askeaton,<sup>4</sup> and in the other strong places besides. The forces which the Queen had in the principal fortresses of the province of Olneccmacht in Galway, Athlone, &c., were also in readiness to meet them. When these chiefs had assembled in one place and presented themselves to the Earl of Clanricarde, to whom the chief command had been given, they determined unanimously to march first with their forces to the monastery of Boyle to see if they could, through the neglect (of others) or with risk to themselves, go from that to Sligo. As for O'Donnell, the first time the news reached him that these great hosts were marching towards him, he sent out wide-spread watches on the usual roads by which he thought the Earl with his forces would come towards him. His conflicts and contests in battle against the

<sup>3</sup> *Askeaton*.—16 miles west of Limerick. There is a view of the castle in *Pac. Hib.*, p. 94. A great part of it is still standing, as well as of the Franciscan monastery founded by the Earl of Desmond in 1420, but both

are sadly in need of some sort of care. We earnestly trust the Board of Works will take speedy action in this matter, and so save from absolute and complete ruin a most interesting group of monuments.

chacharóin & a cliaé gabála fhuir hectairchénelu an ríghnád & an ríccaoill'ó do bhíte foir a ríleigheádháib in zád maigín im batoir .i. oíchecha tóimhára iirín chait'bhairió 7 i' na ríoraib acuibhiamoir mo upfoichill na n'zall tairruirair in Doine & Leitribir & Néill úi O'hoimnail cona bhiaithrib rairnead, oíonza móra ina mozhróimib oia ccoim'ó foir a bio'óba'óab ar na r'agbatair in l'tairbaogal zan coirnaib itiri. A'iaat na oúine oílen locha hiarccair, Oúin na n'zall, Ach Sínair, Culmaoine, & baile an Mhoair, & a'iaill oia r'lozair ina éaom'íteet r'óem tan é'lige'ó fhu'ha'ólaice eigin cecip nach leé.

O maiaice an t'airla cona r'loz tairran abainn oianad ainm Suéa, ót chuala an r'uir'ó'z'ó 7 an r'airne'ó foir r'abatar mairt'ir úi O'hoimnail r'eachn'ón na r'éoir'z'ó r'air'it'ó 7 na cconair'ó ccoir'ó'ino, & co t'aoz'ó bu'ó'oin in eall'ina oia t'oir'ó'oin oianba'ó air no eiccen o'ib, ba r'ó'ó do moine mo tairmcheim'ó cona r'lozair foir zád noíre'ó o'oin'ioz'ab maiz'io'ioe machair'ie máiz'ie ha'oi co r'anc'at'air co h'oir'ó'oin h' ccoir'ó'ioch maiz'ir luir'z & úa mb'iam na Sionna cloinne Cathail 7 maiz'ie ha'oi an r'inn'ben'ó'z. O'hoimnail t'ria ó mo h'air'ne'ó'ó'ó'ó an t'airla cona r'locaib do é'ocht an oú r'ín ni é'air'at i foill na'ó an eir'ir, a'et mo l'í'ccom'íá 7 mo o'ianad do l'ó & o'ao'haiz' zuir an lion ar lia foir'ca'oin'ac'air do r'oc'air'oe ina r'air'ia'ó zoir mo r'uir'ó'z' a lonz'ó'ioe air'io in air'io fhuir an lonz'ó'ioe naile. Ro bat'air ach'air' r'air'ia'ó l'ineach in ionch'air' fhu' a'iaill. Ba r'uir'leach, r'uir'io'ub'ia'c'ó'ioch, e'io'cheach, e'io'le'air'at'ac na ham'air' ain'io' r'ín'oa 7 na o'ea'ó'ea o'uir'z'ie o'io'ionz'ab'ála mo r'ic'ch'it l'oir'io'ia do o'ib l'air'hib mo ba'ó eim'ile o'air'ne'ir ina r'ea'ó, a'et é'ina mo m'ur'ó'iz'it ile oia nó'c'ca'ó' do maiz' & do ma'ra ann'ail i r'uir'laib & a c'oir'che'air'ib comb'at'air r'z'it'iz' t'oir'uir'z' fo o'eo'í' oia ar oile zuir u'ó m'ir'ó l'ár an t'airla cona r'lozair ion'p'ú'ó oia t'air'rib 7 oia t'air'z'ib, & do mo'na'ó a'io'h'm'ille'ó'ó & a'ó'ba'ir r'oc'io'of a'ic'che'it & a'ir'ba l'ar an t'airla cona t'oi'c'ea'rtal az r'oa'ó o'ib foir a n'í'cc'air'ó'ib .i. r'iol

fol. 74. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Donegal*.— Sidney, the Lord Deputy, who visited Donegal in 1563, says of the castle: 'It is one of the greatest I ever saw in Ireland in any Irishman's hands, and would appear in good keeping one of the fairest, situate in a good soil, and so nigh a portable water as a boat of ten tons may come within twenty yards of it.' That castle

was burnt by Hugh Roe in 1589, to prevent the English from garrisoning it. Mangan has translated in his own perfect fashion the "Lament" of Mac an Ward, the bard of O'Donnells, on its destruction. Sir Basil Brooke, who in 1609 had a grant of 100 acres from the castle to the sea, rebuilt it. On the chimney-piece of the principal room are

foreign race were weak owing to the division and scattering which he had made of his soldiers in the several places where they were, viz., strong bodies in the ambuscade and encampments of which we have spoken, ready for the English who dwelt in Derry and Lifford and for Niall O'Donnell and his brothers especially, large numbers in the royal castles to guard them against the enemy, so that they might not leave them in danger without any protection whatever. These were the castles of the island of Lough Esk, Donegal,<sup>1</sup> Ballyshannon, Collooney, and Ballymote, and some of his troops were with himself in case he might encounter some special difficulty anywhere.

When the Earl with his army had gone across the river called the Suck, and heard of the position and situation in which O'Donnell's men were along the well known roads and the usual passes, and that he himself would come in full force to assist them if they were in strait or need, what he did was to march with his forces due east by the deep roads of the level part of the plain of Magh Aoi until they came to Elphin, on the boundary of Moylurg and Hybrian na Sionna, clann Cathal,<sup>2</sup> and Magh Aoi an Fennbendaigh.<sup>3</sup> Meantime, when O'Donnell learned that the Earl with his forces was coming to the place where he was, he was not slow or negligent, but he assembled and brought together by day and by night the greatest number of troops he could, and encamped part for part, opposite the other camp. They were for some time like that facing each other. The stout onsets, the fierce attacks, and doleful conflicts in fight which took place between them on both sides, too tedious to relate singly, were bloody, with showers of shot, wounding, pain-causing. However, many of the soldiers were slain at once and others were laid in blood and wounds till they were both weary and tired of each other in the end, so that it seemed time to the Earl and his forces to return to their lands and homes. Great ruin and destruction of the dwellings and crops was wrought by the Earl and his

the arms of Brooke empaling those of Leicester. See *Flight of the Earls*, p. 414.

<sup>2</sup> *Clann Cathal*.—i.e., the O'Flanagans, who were once chiefs of a district between Belanagare and Elphin. They are descended from Cathal, second son of Muiredach, who was King of Connaught at the

end of the 7th century. See *Topog. Poems* p. xxxiv.

<sup>3</sup> *Finnbendaigh*.—i.e., the white-horned. The allusion is to Queen Meadhbh's bull, spoken of in the *Tain Bo Cuailgne*. Her palace was at Croghan, in the north-west of Magh Aoi. O'Curry's *MS. Materials*, p. 34.

ceonéobairi Rúaró & riol cceallaisg bátorí hi mann & hi muinntíar uí  
Doimnaill.

Tuipéēta Néill uí Dhoimnaill cona úrībriatíuib & cona gálais, ó mo cloađari leó ó Doimnaill do úil hi coiccló náilealla co tóthacht a ríóisg & an imhri éada imbaoi riu híarla Cloinne Riocairí con a gálais ańais atuibriamui & an lucht ríēime & forēoimēsa raitēir 7 ruipeachriar fōrriágarib ó Doimnaill raiyríom óia fōrtao allathoiri don bhliunur do rcaoirleáó ó ariole do chunrgeáó acnaimaisg & aribrieta bich, ba úrib lair muna chinglōh con a rianlach don eui rin tairran bhliunur nar bó rōiub 7 narí bo ríeró óó a ionnríoisgō rēēt narle oia mbeiré ó Doimnaill in náē mīnmat iri eueh uile, conaó aipe rin mo forēongairi fori ambaoi fo ańamur do gálais & do ghaoróealais arznam co neimlirg neamrādal lair gur an mbliunur nōoiri nōoimēēta baoi rīmria. Do rionáó an aipe rin raiyríom fo éltōir, & mo chinglēt írīom ina mbuóimōib troma tōiurēmla & ina tuinnrīmōib tuigha tothachtāca irēimōiurē na conaipe gur an mbliunur mbriacriolēbeach.

Ro la Niall uirēm maricach rēimēib do thairēeláó & do rēimēēirín na conaipe euaricēuimēge baoi fori a ceunro eui an mbiaó eatarriarōe no ionēoimēit ó na rēoirib imbatari muinntēri uí Dhoimnaill ruiyie rēb mo ba gnaibēer rōib icri. Hi rāoi éēem aēt maó úaēáó rōisg mo rīriēōriōt imōn ceueh ina ceomrēoirib lair an aóailrē loim irābrat íari nōul uí Doimnaill úarōib i cconnachrais ańais rēimēeritmar. Do rāla eitei an úaēáórin & an tōlr raipecrlna mo oirōaisg Niall ó Doimnaill rēime. Ro rīaomēáó rōirra in ucht Néill cona muinntēri 7 mo muóarēitē arail rōib. O mo rāarēiriuē na rōiurēoimēōiurē úaite mo ionriarōriom do muiinntēri uí Doimnaill na baoi bá rōib corriam na conaipe rīur an rōchāirē & ó mo láirēt arimōlr fori an anrrōrlann batari occ mallarēcnam ina nōochum, ba

fol. 75. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Monastery.*—See Introd., p. cxxviii, antea, for an account of its condition at this time.

army on their way back upon their enemies, *i.e.*, the family of O'Connor Roe and the tribe of O'Kelly, who were united with and friendly to O'Donnell.

As for Niall O'Donnell and his brothers and the English, when they heard that O'Donnell had gone into the province of Oilioll with the main part of his army and the battle strife with the Earl of Clanricarde and the English, as we have said, and that the soldiers and guards, the timid and slow, whom O'Donnell had left to keep guard for him to the east of Bearnus, had separated from each other to obtain food and the means of living, he was sure that unless he went with his forces then through Bearnus, it would not be pleasant or easy for him to go there at any other time, when O'Donnell would be in every homestead in the whole territory; whereupon he ordered all the force under his command of English and Irish to march very actively and swiftly with him to Bearnus, intricate and difficult, in front of them. This plan was executed for him immediately, and they went away after that in large, powerful bodies and in dense, strong crowds along the direct road to speckled-hilled Bearnus.

Niall sent a body of horse in front of them to reconnoitre and examine the crooked road which was before them, whether there were ambuscades or watches on it from the camp in which O'Donnell's forces were, as was their custom always. There was needed but a small body of them, for after O'Donnell had gone away into Connaught, as we have already said, they scattered about the neighbouring territory in search of food which they wanted. This small body and the guard which Niall had sent on before him met. They were defeated in the presence of Niall and his people, and some of them were slain. When the outposts of that small party of O'Donnell's that we have mentioned saw that they could not hold the road against the crowd and put away their pride, owing to the great force which was marching slowly towards them, they determined not to give a victory or a triumph to their enemies, but to yield the passage to them without coming to an engagement with them further, and to retire then, so that Niall came up with his large force then without halt or stop, and they made their encampment in the monastery<sup>1</sup> of Donegal, the place where the sons of life and the psalm-singing elders of the Order of St. Francis used to say the divine office and offer Mass without leaving it ever

Ἐαυρέαλ ὁ πο ἐέογῆαβ ἀν τᾶδὸ Ρυαὸθῆα ὁ Ὀμναιλλ φλαῖεῦρ ζυρ ἀν τανῆα, & οἴν na πο ἡαχῆχῆυρεαδὸ & na πο ἡονναρβαδὸ μᾶμ ἀρῖν μῖννοτῆρῖν οἷν ἐλτενα φέετ πο ἡῖσῆαῖρὸ ἀν βῆνέσῆαῖρ βῆνσᾶχῆτ ἡρῖν λαρ ἀν Ρετῆλᾶν Ριογῆῶα μῆμῆλφῆαχᾶε Ἀοῦ Ρῦαδὸ mac Νέιλλ ζᾶηῖβ mic Τοἡμῶεαλβαῖζ ἀν Φῆονα, ἀέτ μᾶδὸ ἀν μῆτῆρῖν μῖεεε πο μῆμᾶρῖνερῶρῖοἷμ μᾶ νοἡρῖνῶ ἀν Ἀλσῆα Ρῦαδὸ νερῶλῆαῖζ ἡν ἀηρῶεῖλῆαῖρ ᾶ ἀχαρῶα. Βα ζαρ ἡαῖρ con το βῆρῆρῖοἷμ ἡνα βῆρῆεῖλῆῖνζ οἡα νερῆῆῆῖζῖβ ὄλῆηῆετῖβ & οἡα εεῦαελαῖβ ελαμῆαῖζτε combataρῖ οεε ροζῆαῖμ co οἡοερα ὄον coἡῖοἡο ζᾶν εῖρῆαῖρὸ ἡῖε ρορῆα ἡνα μῆμῆλρ εῖτῆρῖ βῆατ & βῖυδὸ ζυρ ἀν λαῖθε ἡῖρῖν. ἡἡ μᾶ ἡονῆῶα πο ζῆῆαῖρῖ οἷν εελαἡηρῆεἡἡἡ conῆαῖρ, & ὄἡν οἡορ ὄοἡῖν, & ὄἡν ἀἡλ ἡῖλῆαμῆεεαῖετῖ, & ὄἡν ἡῖρῖ λρῖοἡεene βῆῖαῖρῖ βῖοῦδᾶδὸ .ἡ. ὁ Ἀῶσῆ Ρυαδὸ mac Νέιλλ ζᾶηῖβ το μᾶδὸ ἀν ῖσῆαῖρ ροἡῖλῆῖμῖρῖν το Ὀῆῖα & το ναοἷμ ἡῖρῖ S. Φῆαῖρῆῖρ το μᾶετ ᾶ ἀἡμᾶ βῖοῦδῆἡν & ᾶ βῖνασῶρῆεἡἡἡ ἡῖρῖ ρεαχῆμᾶτᾶε & ᾶ ελαἡἡἡῖαεἡe ἡῖρῖ τοῦοχαρῶε & οἡαμρῖ ἡἡ τοἡοεῖλῆ ἀταβαῖρῖ ἀν τανῆα ὄον ἀἡρῆἡe εέταῖρῖ-εῖλῆeοἡῖ & ὄον βῖοῦδᾶδᾶἡβ βῖναῖρὸ βατοῖρ ᾶζ ῖλῆῖρῖβῖοχῆτ Ἐαυῶἡῖλ Ἐλαῖρ mic ἡῖῖῖ ὁ εῖλῆν μᾶῖρ ἀἡαῖλ.

Ο πο ῖλῆετ λα ἡῖαῖλ cona βῆαῖεῖμῖβ 7 cona Ἐαῖλαῖβ τοχῆτ ζυρ ἀν μᾶἡῖρῖτῖρ ἀρῖβῖβᾶμοῖρ, βα ῖλᾶν λαῖρ ᾶ ἡῖλῆῖμᾶ ἀῖρ ἡοχῆτᾶἡ ἡῖρῖνῶε ρο βῖε βα ὄαἡζεαἡ ἡἡῖλ ἀν τῖοἡαδ ἀταρῆῖρῖρῖ, & ἡῖρῖ βῖο ἡeἡεεῖλῆ οἡῖα ἡἡλεαδᾶἡβ ἡῖρῖρῖ ναῖτ ρεεοῖα ὄο ελαρῆe ἡνα ἡομῆεαμᾶἡῖζ ἀῖρ βαταῖρ ἀρῖολαῖρῆαῖρὸ ἀἡἡ εῖλῆα. Βα ζαρῖρῖοεῦρ ὄῶ ὄαἡ ερῖοθαδὸ & ἡῖρῆαδὸ na ερῖche ἡcoἡῖτῖἡἡe chuccu ζᾶε τᾶἡ βα τοῖλ ὄον cumῖμῖρῖεῖρῖοζ τεεοἡῖἡσῆαῖρῖ ἡνα ῖεζῖμᾶδὸ ὁ na βαοἡ ἡῖρῖε ῖλῶῖζ ᾶζ ζᾶβαἡῖ ρῖρῖ no ἡἡἡομῖρῖνῶε ρᾶῖρ. Ρῖο ῖα ἀρᾶἡῖ οἡῖα μῖἡἡῖρῖ & ὄona Ἐαῖλαῖβ ζυρ ἀν μᾶχαῖρῆ μῖβῖζ ἀῖλαεῖαῖρῖ το Ὀῦἡ na ἡζᾶῖλ, eεεῖρῖ οἡῖe ἡῖρῶε ὄο μᾶρῖοτῖτ ᾶ ῖἡἡῖρῖρῖοἷμ ρέετ ῖῖαἡῖ ὄἡ ἀρῖοἡe ρᾶἡρῖοἡῖζ ὄον ἡῖρῖ ἐλτενα & βα ἡἡἡἡῖρῖche ρῖρῖ ρορῖεεχαδὸ ἡἡῖρῖ ὄἡἡ μῖυδ εεῖτῆα.

fol. 75. b.

Ὀαῖα ἡἡ Ὀμἡἡᾶἡῖλ ἡᾶρ ἡῖρῖδᾶἡ ὄῶρῖοἷμ & ὄο ἡᾶρῖα εῖοἡἡe Ρῖοεαῖρῖ ρῖρῖ ἀρῖοἡe ρεβ ἀτ εῖαδᾶμοῖρ co ῖeἡe, ρᾶἡἡe ρῖορ chucca ἡῖαῖλ ὁ Ὀμἡἡᾶἡῖλ cona Ἐῖαῖλαῖβ ὄο ὄοχῆτ ὄαρῖᾶἡ μῖβῖμᾶρῖ ναῖρῖρῖρῖe co Ὀῦἡ na ἡζᾶῖλ, 7 ἡονῆῶρ ὄον ἡγῆαταῖρ, & ἀἡ ὄο μῖζῖρῖρᾶτ ἡτῖρῖ. Βα ῖρῖοἷμ ἀῶβαῖλ λαῖρῖ na ἡο chumᾶἡῖζ βῖε ἡna βῖρῖοἡῖοἡἡ & ἡna ἡῖρῖρῖοἡἡἡ ᾶζ ἡῖοεῖαἡ ὄοἡῖ τῖμᾶρᾶἡ μῖβῖμᾶρῖ

<sup>1</sup> *Magherabeg*.—It was founded by one of the O'Donnells about the middle of the 15th century for a community of the Third

Order of St. Francis. Archdall's *Monasticon*, p. 103. A considerable part of the buildings is still standing.



either for English or Irish since first this Hugh Roe O'Donnell assumed the chieftaincy up to that time ; and, moreover, they had never before been driven or banished from that dwelling, from the first moment that blessed conical roof had been given them by that royal star that was prophesied, Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh, son of Turlough of the Wine, except during the very short space of time of which we have spoken already, before the last Hugh Roe was inaugurated in the chieftaincy of his native country. It was short, for he brought them back to their retired dwellings and to their cells of well-fitted wood, so that they were serving the Lord fervently, not wanting anything during his reign, either clothing or food, up to that time. There was no descendant born such as he from that vigorous stem, and bush of shelter, and fixed rock, and hammer of crushing ruin to his enemies, *i.e.*, from Hugh Roe, son of Niall Garbh, who made, a long time before, this comely gift to God and to the holy Order of St. Francis for the welfare of his own soul and of the souls of his ancestors in the past and of his descendants in the future, even though it turned out a help to the foreign race and to the enemies of the ancient race of Gaedhel Glas, son of Niall.

When Niall with his brothers and the English succeeded in coming to the monastery of which we have spoken, his mind was at ease at coming there, for the place where he dwelt was a secure fortress, and it was not necessary for the soldiers to erect walls or shelters around, for there was enough of them already. It was a convenient place, too, from which to ravage and plunder the country generally whenever the mixed troops which were in it pleased, since there was not a strong force to oppose them or to besiege them. He sent some of his people and of his English to Magherabeg,<sup>1</sup> to the west of Donegal. This was another church which his ancestors had built some time before for another body of the same Order, and it too was safe to take shelter in.

As for O'Donnell, after he and the Earl of Clanricarde parted from each other, as we have just said, news reached him that Niall O'Donnell with his English had gone through the famous Bearnus to Donegal, and how they had gone and all they had done. It was a great grief to him that he could not be before them and prepared for their coming through Bearnus

mbelechumanz & τιμαραν εεοναιη ησομαρδ ησοιμηεεετα τιμαρα τυροχαραη, υοιζ ηο βα λαηφοιλεαεταη λαη η'λαν α μηημαν οεχτηβ & υαιδβηηαιβ υραξβαη φορηα υια μηεηη ηη επλαηηηε φοη αεουηο. Αηι αοη υο ηοινηε φοδαιη 7 ηηυε μηυε υοηα ηεεελαηβ ηο ηαιηηειδεαδ υδ & ηο ζαβ φοη υιαηηηζαδ ηα ηβαοη υο ζαλαη ηα ηηδδθηαηβ, αη βα ηεη ηυηαηδ υδ ηαηη ηαη ηο εηυηηδ ηη ηηο λαδ ηηηοηη ηο ηητοηηη ηη εοηαιηεαδ ηαηη εοηαηδδ ηοοηηηηηα ηεηη, αεη βα ηηηηη ηυβαε ηοφοηηηαοηηδ υοη αηηηεαδ ηηηοηηηη ηηαδ ελχη ηαοη ηο ηηοδ ηα ελτεπαηδ. Αηηαηη υαη υο ηηηη εοηηηοηδηαδ ηοηη υια τοηηη ηο ηηε βα ηυαηη ηηζ αηβαοη υια ηαηηηηηηηηηηη υια εεηοδ ηαηη υια εεηηηαηβ αηηα ευαδ υοη ηεαηηαηη ηηη ηοηβαδ ηηη, υαη βα ειαη ηαηηηη ηαηηηη ο ηο ηηηηαδ υαδδ φοη α ηηηηηηη ηοεοηηλαδ εοηα ηηηηε ηοηαηβ & ηηηηηη ηη εοηεεαδ ηηεαδδα .η. ηη εεηηη εαηηηηη ηηη ηηηηη & ηη ηηη ηηαεηαηη ηηηαηδε ηηη ηο ζαβηαη ηοηαηοηηε & αηηηηεαδδ ηη ηα εηηηηηηη εηδ ηαηηη ηαη υοη ηαηηαηη αη ηαηεεηη ηηηηεδβηαηζ ηηεηηυδχαραη εο ηοηη ηεαδαι ηηη ηοηηαηη. Αεη εηηα βα ηηηαδδα ηοηη λαη ηηαηη εοηα ζαηηαηβ υο ηηε ζαη ηυαδαιηε υαηαηβ, & ηα ηο ηεηεαδ υοηβ ηοηηηη ηεεεαηη αη ηα ηοηηαηβ ηαηηαηηεηε υο εηηηηηδ εηηηηηη ηα οηηεεηη, εοηαδ ηοη αηηηοηηε λαη ηο ελτεοηηη α η'λοηζ υο ηεαηηεοηαδ υαηηηαη ηηηηηηε ηο ηηηαηδ εο ηο εηηηηηοηηαηη α ηοηηηοηηη ηη ηαηηηοεηη υοηα ηηηηαηηαηβ ηηβαηηη ηα ηοηηη, 7 ηο οηηαηζ ηοηηηηηδδα ηηηηηηηεαηα ηοβαηηεαηα & αηη ηοηεεοηηηεηα αηηηε εηεηηοηα ηοηη ηηαηηζηβ ηηδδαηα & ηοηη ηηηηαδδαηβ ηαοζαηη εοηα ηελαηοηδ ευαηα ηαηηε εαηδδηηα υαηοηβ ηη υοηηηα οηηηε ηο ηεαηηηηε ηοηαηζ υο εηηηηηδ αη αδδαιηε ηο υο ηηαδαιηε ηηηηηηδ ηοηη ηα ηηηηαηη αη ηα ηοηηαηβ ηη ηο ζαβηαη ηη ητοηαδ, ηηη ηο ηαη υοηηηα 7 εηηηηε ηοηηη ηοηηηηαηβ ηηηηη ηη ηοηηηοηηηη 7 ηα ηηαηη υεηηδε. ηο ηαοηηηηε ηηηηε ηα ηαοηηηηηηη ηο λαηηηεη υαηοηβ εο ηηοηηοηηηζηδε ηηη ηαη ηοηηηη ηαηηηηδηηηε, αηηη ηη ηαηηηαηηεηε ηοηη εεηηηη υια αηηηηηη ηοηη αηηηεαηβ αη εηοδβηαηζ βαηαη ηεοηη αη υαηηηη ηοηη υαηβαοη ηεο υο ηηοεοηη υια ηαηηηδ αη ηη ηοηηηε αηηηηηαηοηη ηα ηοηη αη ηαηηεηηηε ηαηη ηοηηηεαηη ηηη ηα ηαηηηηη ηο ηα εηηηαηδ ηοηηαηβ εηηηη αηηη & ηηοδ, ο υο ηαηηηηηεε ο ηοηηηαηηη ηοηηαηβ

fol. 76.a.

<sup>1</sup> *Territory of Cairbre.*—This district is now the barony of Carbury in the north of Co. Sligo. It was called C. Drumcliff from a famous monastery erected there in the sixth century by St. Columkille, to

distinguish it from several other places called by that name. *The Book of Rights*, 130 n. See *Introd.*, p. xv. *antea*.

<sup>2</sup> *Gaps of danger.*—*i.e.*, a perilous pass where the chief usually placed the most

of the narrow roads and through the difficult, intricate way by which they had come, for he was quite sure that he could inflict as much hurt and injury on them as he pleased if he were fully prepared to meet them. But yet he paid little or no heed to the news which was told him, and he proceeded to conceal his sorrow in his soul, for it was his constant practice whenever he heard anything which caused sorrow or sadness, not to exhibit any signs of his thoughts at all, but his countenance was merry and agreeable when he appeared in public before all who were in his presence. Moreover, it was a great satisfaction to him in his sorrow that there was but a small number of his people and but little of their property and cattle to the north of the Saimer then, for long before he had ordered his people to go with all their goods and flocks to the province of Meadhbh, *i.e.*, into the territory of Cairbre,<sup>1</sup> son of Niall, and to Hy Fiachrach of the Moy, and they proceeded to settle and dwell in these territories even before the fleet of ships came, which had already reached the Lough of Feabal, son of Lottan. But yet he thought it a great misfortune that Niall and his English should not have been attacked by them, and that he would not allow them to go outside the strong places which they had seized to look for booty or plunder, so that he determined to collect his army immediately at the other side of the Erne to the north, and he entrenched his camp very near the dwellings in which the English were. He placed his strong, vigorous watches and his nimble, light-armed guards on certain roads and in the gaps of danger,<sup>2</sup> in order that rogues and thieves might not escape in the darkness of the night or secretly to provide for their wants or carry additional food after them from the harbours to which they had come at first, so that there sprung up ill health and great scarcity in the camp of Niall and the English in consequence. Letters were sent by one of the servants, whom they let out secretly, to the famous Derry, the place where they had encamped first, to persuade the chief men of that fleet who were still there to bring the ship which they had from Derry, of which we have spoken, to the coast of the north straight with the supplies they wanted, both arms and food, since O'Donnell restrained them from going

reliable of his guards to prevent an enemy territory. Sometimes it denotes a forlorn  
 from making sudden irruptions into his hope.



about or visiting the territory at all, to seize on plunder or booty for their subsistence, and if this was not done on their behalf, that it would be necessary for them to leave the camp in which they were or forfeit their lives to their enemies. What they asked was not neglected, for the capacious ship was got quite ready, and she sailed by the force of the wind straight to the north-east, until she stopped in the deep part of the lading-place opposite the monastery where they were. The time which both armies spent in the contentions of which we have spoken was not happy or pleasant, but the wrathful, vindictive, fierce attacks were cutting, sharp, destructive, venomous, wound-giving, bloody, and the conflicts were firm obstinate, injuring mortally, hostile, which were fought between them on both sides, so that it would be tedious to relate the skirmishes and devastations of each day here, but only that large bodies of soldiers, recruits, and warriors were slaughtered and slain between them on this side and that at once, and others were laid in blood and gore, in gashes and wounds which were never wholly cured, so that they were wasted away to death.

They continued both of them in this way prepared for each other till the last days of the month of September, 1601. At that time the Lord displayed his power against the people who dwelt in the cells and homes of the sons of life and of the guileless Orders, and by whom they were driven out and scattered about in the woods and winding glens as if they were wolves and wild beasts. The first vengeance, then, which God took on them, however it happened, whether from heaven or the earth, was, that fire<sup>1</sup> seized the barrels of powder which they had in the monastery of Donegal in preparation and readiness for the war in which they were engaged continuously against the Irish, and against O'Donnell in particular, so that the powder exploded in the air on high, and the smoke was not higher than the red glare which reached to the loftiest whitened summit of the windows and loopholes of the wall and to all the buildings of stone and wood of the blessed church above that were near the powder, and it consumed the well made rood-screen and the cells formed of wood, and the firmly-jointed beams too, which were joined skilfully below. The stones and the wood and the

of victuell and the very barrells of powder they had in store. Captain Lewis Oriell

commanded in chief.' Docwra, *Narration*, p. 255.

επιανθ & αν θυμε μα όργη & μα ιομλαμε ζαν κοινηοινο α κορυ ιτιρι ι  
 επεχουμυρε φορι λελζαιλ 7 ιοιηύαηαιη λταρβυαρ ύαιριβ ηυι με φοθα  
 κοουρυ ηυιτιρι φορι ταηηαιη μα επαιηαιβ ουβθόοιτε & αραιλ υιβηυόε  
 ηι εηηαιβ αν λοχτα βαταρι φοθαηβ αζ φοαύ ηυιοθηορυρε εο ταηηαιη, ζορι  
 ηο ηυεοβαρυαζεαύ φοχαρυόε υιοβ αν τυχε ηυι.

Ο ηο ματαρζηε αν λυχε ηηιχημε & φορηοηηηετα βαταρι ό ύα η'Οοηηαιλ  
 φορι ηα ζαλλαιβ αν ηυιυτέέο υιαό & υβ'υηαιγχε υβ'ηυάηυε ηηγναιέχη  
 αναεληητα υο ηαλα ύαρ αν μαηυηηυι, ηο ζάβρυατ αζ υιαηυοηυηυαζαό ηη  
 υβαλλημεαλλ λύαιόε & α εεαοη επαρύλεαχη επηηιυόε υο έοζηηαηυη υί'Οοηηαιλ  
 εοηα ηλόζ ηα ηοαη ι επαιηυ υο ηυαβαηε ηα ηζαλλ, υάηζ εηη ηοβταη  
 ιατ ηα τοηαηηη υοηβηαιέηυ ταηλαηεηε τεαχηα ηοβταη εαλληα έρεεηε  
 υία ληύάζηα υόφοηη τυυόεατ μα εποηυηεηηη. Ηυι υό ηυομέοηαιηεαχη ηο  
 ηυεαεπαύ αν υηύοζηηαηηη λα ηύα η'Οοηηαιλ εοηα ηλόζ, αρ ηο έηηγηε εο  
 υιαη υεηηηηεαό ηεβ ηοηυζρατ υια αλοηε μα ηυοηοηεαηβ & μα ηοηοηυαηβ  
 εο υί ηυβαταη α ηυηηεηη οε αν μαηεηεηη.

Κο υαιηζηηυελευάηηετ αν υεαβαό υο υιβ λειύιβ λτοηηα ίαηι επαιη.  
 Κοβταη αηζέη ηαηηατ ηη ηαε & ηυπαηι αηζέηι εαπαύ ηη εόηυαηη υο  
 ηαηηέηηατ ηα εοηυεαλεάραό & ηα εοηηυηυόε υιαηοηε υοη εηυηυη. Βα  
 υοηηζ υοηεηηαηηζ υο ηυηηηυι υί'Οηοηηαιλ ηυεαηαλ υοηβηαιεηυ ηα  
 ηόεε βαταη ηυη μαηυηηυι λα υαιηγεαηηηηηε ηα ηύηι μα ηυοηέατμαηζ  
 οζ α ηυηόηοηηη φοηηα & λα ηυαη'υοηυβηαιεηιβ ηα ηζαλζατ υο ηυεεαηη  
 αλλαηαη υιοβ ηι εαηηαηλ υύηη ηα ηζαλλ, & βεοη λα εοηηεαλζαό ηα  
 εεαοη ηυοηηηοηη ηαηυηλυαυόε ηο λαηε φοηηα λα φοηηηη ηα λυηγυ λυχημαηε  
 βαοι ηηη ιοηύοηηαιη αν εηύαηη φορι ανοηεαηβ αλλαηαη. Αέτ αρα αοι  
 ηοβταη ιατ ηυηηεηη υί'Οοηηαιλ βατταη φοηηηε ηυη ιοηγύηη εο λειεε. Ο  
 ηο αηηζ ηαλλ ό'Οοηηαιλ α ηυηηεηη & ηα ζαλλ οζα ηυοηηαχη ηυη ηυοηεηζηη  
 υο ηυηηηη ηα ηηηηοηηη ιοηηηυ υο φοηηεαύ ιετ, εοηαύ λύ υο ηόηηε ελυό εο  
 ηηελεηχηε εο εηυοηα εηηηηηεηηαηη λα ηοηη αν εηύαηη ηύαη εεέ ηυόηεαε ζυη  
 αν μαχηαηε ηηβζ αηη αηυβαταη ηυαηλαέ ηόηη υοηα ζαλλαιβ (ηεβ αηυβηα-  
 μαη), 7 υο βηηε λαη ιατ ηυη εοηαηι έεττα υοηυπαχη α ηυηηηηε 7 ηα  
 ηζαλλ, & ηο ζάβρυατ φοηηηη ηα λυηγε ηεηεηεηηεμαηι αεε υηυεελαυόε & αεε  
 υεαβαό υαη α εεηηη εο ηοχηαηη υόηβ ταη ηα ηύηαηβ ηλ'όοηεαηβ ηυηη ηυ  
 ηη μαηυηηυι. Βατοηηι αηεηη υόφοηη & υια ηυηηηυι ανλυχη ηυη υε βεηε

<sup>1</sup> *Then.* — *The Annals F. M.* treat of this event very briefly.

men, wholly and completely, without any separation of their bodies, were mixed up in their flight and motion upwards for a long time, and they fell on the ground charred corpses, and some of them fell on the heads of the people beneath when coming to the ground, so that many of them were consumed by the fire then.<sup>1</sup>

When the sentinels and guards which were set by O'Donnell over the English perceived the dense cloud of vapour and the strong, unusual, extraordinary smoke, which was rising from the monastery, they set to shoot vigorously their leaden balls and bright-firing flashes in order to summon O'Donnell and his forces to come in haste and attack the English, for it was the noise of the shots that was employed as the readiest messengers to tell him to come to their aid. That summons was not answered very mercifully by O'Donnell and his forces, for they advanced as fiercely and rapidly as they could in crowds and troops to the place where their people were near the monastery.

They came to close quarters in the contest on both sides after that. They were the attacks of enemies in the field, and they were not the attacks of friends in the strife, which the kinsmen and the relatives made on each other then. It was difficult, impossible, for O'Donnell's forces to withstand the fire of the soldiers who were in the monastery, on account of the great strength of the surrounding walls protecting them and the showers of shot of the soldiers who were to the west of them in the castle of Donegal, and also the throwing of the heavy bullets of iron and lead by the crew of the well manned ship which was in the deep part of the opposite harbour to the west. But yet O'Donnell's people had the best of it in the fight then. When Niall O'Donnell saw his people and the English who were aiding him in such great straits, he reflected how he might relieve them. Wherefore, what he did was to make his escape secretly with courage and speed by the edge of the harbour due west to Magherabeg, where there was a large body of English (as we have said), and he brought them with him by the same road to the aid of his own people and of the English. The crew of the ship of which we have spoken proceeded to support them and fight in their defence until they passed within the inner walls of the monastery. The force he brought with him were to him and

fol. 77. a. ʋia ʋaizib̄ aʋ baizir̄ muiztir̄ uí ʋoínnail̄ iob̄taʋi ʋoʋʋiaiz̄ muna b̄ioó inoʋʋin. An tan ʋo iacc ó ʋoimhoill̄ ʋía ʋioh̄ ʋaizimunnille an ionait̄ ambaoi Miall̄ cona ǵallaīb̄ & an foimhion̄ ʋl̄óic̄ch̄ maiz̄taoʋi ʋia ʋoiz̄h̄ioh̄ ba n̄l̄maōhae inóʋi laʋi a muiztir̄ ʋo muohuccaó ino éccomlann̄ in baó mo amh̄, ʋoʋi mo ʋoʋichonʋaʋi ʋoʋi a mil̄l̄ōhaīb̄ ʋeʋiz̄ghe na ʋeab̄h̄tha & ʋoaó ʋia ʋoʋiaib̄. ʋo moiaoh̄ ʋo ch̄ettoʋi ʋaʋʋʋuim̄ inóʋin.

Ro hoʋta ʋochaīohe úaioib̄ aoiu 7 anall̄. Ba ʋona húaʋīb̄ ʋo iochaiʋi ó úa n̄ʋoínnail̄ ʋʋin ʋeabaó ʋaoh̄z̄ mac Cathail̄ óicc mic ʋil̄h̄maoa ʋo ʋoʋl̄īélan̄oib̄ ʋleac̄a Maol̄ʋuaiaíó a muiz̄h̄ Luic̄c̄ ʋo noʋuiz̄ oile cén moth̄áʋoim̄. ʋoʋichaiʋi ʋon leíó oile Conn̄ ócc mac Cuinn̄ ʋl̄īb̄iaéaʋi Néill̄ uí ʋhoínnail̄ ʋo ʋʋiub̄ céoaib̄ imaille ʋʋʋi eiz̄iʋi ǵuim̄ & loʋccáó. Ba muin̄ aǵa & h̄iz̄haile & ba ʋnaé b̄úaió cecha ceoǵuine aǵ an cconh̄ʋa ʋo éʋi ʋon cuʋi ʋin. Ro ʋl̄uataíó il̄hoim̄ ó ʋoínnail̄ a lonḡʋoʋic̄ in baó ʋoʋie b̄iucc ʋon in̄aieʋʋi, & moʋ ʋaioó aʋail̄ ʋia muiztir̄ ʋʋoʋbaʋi ʋʋin Machaiʋie mb̄l̄z̄ ʋú in mo ʋoʋaiz̄ʋic̄t̄ éʋʋʋʋ na ǵail̄ ʋo beʋic̄ Miall̄ laʋi ʋo ʋoʋtaoh̄t̄ a muiz̄t̄ie ʋeó impoiaíóʋuim̄. In ʋeíl̄ Michl̄ Aʋeh̄aiz̄il̄ aʋ aoi laíóe ʋeéʋmaie ʋo moiaó ino ʋin.

Baói ó ʋoínnail̄ ʋaílaíó ʋʋin ionʋiúóe éʋta ʋoʋi Miall̄ cona ǵallaīb̄ & oǵa ʋtabaʋie ic̄l̄h̄nta 7 accuim̄z̄e ʋoʋul̄aoh̄ta ó ʋeʋieaó Septemberi ʋo ʋúiuó Octob̄l̄i ʋan naé n̄ḡmoim̄ naʋʋiúóic̄ mo baó ʋioʋi ʋʋoʋiaic̄h̄m̄l̄t̄ ʋo ʋeonom̄ h̄ʋoʋia an aʋl̄t̄ ʋin cen ʋo ʋoʋiaéʋt̄ ʋioʋʋeéʋl̄ chucca an ʋaʋccuʋi muíob̄laíó ʋon anʋataʋi ó Ríʋ na Spáine ʋían̄l̄iaó in aǵhaíó an écciaʋt̄ ʋeíó ʋo muiz̄eall̄ ʋóib̄ ó éʋin. Baʋl̄ó ionaó in mo ǵab̄ʋat̄ an cob̄laé Spáinneach̄ cataóʋoʋic̄ hi cúan̄ Chinn̄ Sáile occ bun̄ ǵlaʋīl̄inne Ban̄ʋan ic̄coiz̄c̄uic̄ eʋiche cuʋiʋeac̄h̄ ʋo éaob̄, & cenéʋl̄ aóōha .i. ʋuéaiz̄ an Baʋʋiaiz̄ óicc ʋon táob̄ aʋ all̄. ʋonn̄ Iohn̄ ʋe Aǵoʋo baʋeaó anmaim̄ an ǵl̄ieʋaʋa mo ba ʋoʋiconʋaʋiaíó ʋúiaʋīb̄. O mo ǵab̄ʋat̄ ʋaʋi an ʋúʋʋin ʋo b̄l̄ieʋat̄

<sup>1</sup> *Maelruanaidh*.—The tribe name of the MacDermots of Moylurg, who are descended from Maelruana, eldest son of Tadhg an eich gill, king of Connaught from 1014 to 1036. *Top. Poems*, xxxiv.

<sup>2</sup> *Conn Oge*.—He was the ancestor of Manus O'Donnell of Castlebar and of the O Donells of Spain and Austria. See *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2400.

<sup>3</sup> *Fleet*.—Six of the ships intended to bring

men and materials of war to Ireland were scattered by a storm while conveying some galleons with treasures from the West Indies to a safe port. During the delay caused by this mishap the number of men destined for this expedition was much lessened by sickness and desertion. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 223.

<sup>4</sup> *De Courcy's*.—For an account of John De C., the founder of this family, see the



his people of great advantage, for O'Donnell's people would be victorious if these were not there. When O'Donnell perceived the great strength of the place in which Niall and his English were, and the great force that had come to them, he thought it very wrong that his people should be destroyed in the unequal contest any longer, and he ordered his soldiers to leave off fighting and to go to their encampment. They did this immediately at his bidding.

Many of them were slain on this side and that. Of the nobles who fell on O'Donnell's side in the fight were Tadhg, son of Cathal Oge MacDermott of the noble family of the Sliocht Maclruanaidh,<sup>1</sup> from Moylurg, with a large number besides. There fell on the other side Conn<sup>2</sup> Oge, son of Conn, brother of Niall O'Donnell, and three hundred besides, whether by wounds or by burning. This Conn who fought then was a bulwark in battle and fight and it was his usual boast that he gave the first wound. O'Donnell afterwards made his camp a little nearer the monastery, and he sent some of his people to take possession of Machairebeg, to which place the English had first come, whom Niall took with him to the aid of his people, as we have said. As for the day of the week, this happened on the feast of Michael the Archangel.

O'Donnell continued in this way blockading Niall and his English and reducing him to intolerable straits and extremities from the end of September to the end of October, without any important deed which should be recorded having been done between them during that time, until news came to him of the arrival of the fleet<sup>3</sup> which had come from the King of Spain to aid them against their enemies, as he had promised them long before. The place where the Spanish fleet put in was in the harbour of Kinsale, at the mouth of the Bandon river, on the confines of De Courcy's<sup>4</sup> country on the one side, and of Kinelea, *i.e.*, the patrimony of Barry Oge, on the other. Don Juan de Aguila<sup>5</sup> was the name of the general who was in command of them. When the people came there, they put the fortress of

Book of Howth in *C.C. MSS. Miscell.*; London, 1871. His son Miles was granted the barony of Kinsale instead of the earldom of Ulster, which had been conferred on De Lacy during the imprisonment of

De Courcy. Archdall's *Peerage*, vi. 138. But see *Annals F. M.*, iii. 143, for an account of this family.

<sup>6</sup> *Del Aguila*.—O'Sullivan says he was skilled in the art of war. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 223.

uúnaó chinn Sáile fo a noigheirei & fo amamur buó úeim. Ro mairrat a nairiúg & a níairle a ceóúnaig & a ceairtime foir uiongnaóúab úlirceairthe an baile, & a brianlach áighe & iongóná foir a bñmarib baogúail & foir a éñmarib cornaíma fpu fuitchur 7 fpu focricomíed ima reach íarí nuiró feib uo muoncoirceirue a celnurpura uoib. Uo marat chuca íñuom hi tíri ar a longúib zád narúilzi baor leó eiruir arim & oruonár, píúdarí & lúaroe, biaó & uig. Imfuirle á longá ma bñurthling uia tóirub & uia cñnaothacharib fo uoim, uáig ni thairorac ma mñmain acairmuomairchurí mteib ni oibne.

ol. 77. b.

Ro baor ar oile baile allathoirí uo chúan chinn Sáile uarí uó comáimni Rinn choiriain hi fñfionn an bairiúg óicc i cceenél Altha fainrueá. Ro chuirle na Spanniughe airill uia nairueacharib i foircomílet & i foirbairí uirí mbairle rin. Zabairt íñitain foir uairgmuúgá a foccorí & acc clairóe, ag fainúgá & ag feoilfuirúigá an oruonair foir an eircho máirí ma momtádmang ma ceairtacharib cobfairthe comáirca, úairí muob lírúalra leó zo ttiucfáó an iuruir co narimal na bairmuoghan ma nroochum uia fñúabairt an tan mu foiruirú focéla chuccu. O mu huirnerueá íñuom uon iuruir zabairt uoib an uú rin, & na huile uo muéñurac, uo muonail an lion ar lía conanagairí zan línaóáó zan ionfuirueach co muacht hi celn conairí fpuí combatairí eimeach ni ioncharib fpu airill. Uo muoch ann beor þreiruoer uá choicceáó Muíman ón muó celn cona uoichlíral. Uon anairc íaríla cloinne Riocairt con foehmarití, & níri uó hiaruiróe na má áet zád celn fíoiúg & zád tíglíma tírie uo neoch baor inn uúla & inn airitití uon bairmuoghan i Muíman, i Lairuóib, i Míthe, & hi Connachtarib, uo muachtatairí, zup mu chomfuirúigílet a ceairma tul i tul fpu cimo fáile & fpu Rinn corriain fainrueá. Ni mu leicceáó tathaimná tionnabrad, aóhalí ná ionnfoirgló uona Spanneacharib uo eccanú i Rinn choiriain, áet ueabtha uiana uoibmartheacha & ammur fñfuiró fúileacha foiriá uo ló & uáóúig, zo mu heairleáó foiriá fo uoeró tocht uirceirí uairim foir eimeach & foiríam an iuruir, & ó uo muéglé a línaóáó mu muon airitirthe foir arubairtib

<sup>1</sup> *Troops*.—O'Sullivan gives 2,500 as the number of Spaniards who landed at Kinsale. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 224.

<sup>2</sup> *E. of Clanricarde*.—See *Intro.*, p. clxiv., ante.

<sup>3</sup> *Obedient*.—Carew did not trust his Irish

allies. On November 7th he wrote to the English Privy Council: 'At O'Neill's coming the provincials will discover themselves against us, or neutrals (as they are), for better we do not expect from them.' Moryson, *Rebellion*, p. 162.

Kinsale under their own obedience and power. They distributed their commanders and the nobles, their chiefs and their captains in the well furnished forts of the town, and the troops<sup>1</sup> for battle and fight in the passes of danger and at the points needing defence, to watch and keep guard all round, according to the orders which their officers enjoined on them. They then landed from their ships all the supplies they had, both arms and ordnance, powder and lead, food and drink. Their ships returned to their own country and to their merchants, for they did not conceive that they should be carried back in them so soon.

There was a certain castle to the west of the harbour of Kinsale named Rincorran, in the territory of Barry Oge, in Kinelea exactly. The Spaniards put some of their distinguished men to guard and garrison this castle. They then set about fortifying their camp, and digging trenches, arranging and planting the ordnance close all round on steady, strong carriages, for they were certain that the Lord Justice would come with the Queen's army to attack them as soon as the news would reach them. When the Lord Justice was told that they had landed there and all they had done, he assembled all the forces under his command without delay or stop until he came to meet them, so that they were face to face with each other. The President of the two provinces of Munster also came with his forces; the Earl of Clanricarde<sup>2</sup> came with his troops; and not these only but every head of a host and every lord of a territory who was submissive and obedient<sup>3</sup> to the Queen in Munster, in Leinster, in Meath, and in Connaught. They came and pitched their camp<sup>4</sup> opposite Kinsale and Rincorran exactly. Sleep or repose, visit or entrance was not allowed to the Spaniards who were within Rincorran, but there were violent shooting conflicts and fierce bloody attacks on them night and day, so that they were obliged at last to come out unarmed<sup>5</sup> under the protection and security of the Lord Justice, and when he promised them protection

<sup>1</sup> *Camp*.—Moryson gives 11,800 foot and 857 horse as the total of the army before Kinsale on November 20th. A month later the number was reduced to one-half. *Ibid.*, pp. 169 and 176.

<sup>5</sup> *Unarmed*.—<sup>4</sup> Nov. 1, the Commander

offered to surrender the place if the garrison was allowed to go to Kinsale. This being refused, he resolved to bury himself in the castle. But his company threatened to cast him out of the breach. So at last he yielded.<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 149.

móira na Mumhan co bflrathó cionnur no biaó a lictirgléasó fhuir an lucht naile do aghurairi hi cionno Sáile.

ol. 78. a. ol. 78. a.
 Daoi immoio an Iurair cona flócchaib & gur an lucht naile batari i foibairi fori Rinn éorriam zó ym fori an abairt éfena accaélmí & acc coimóirbrazadó na Spainnead batari hi cionno Sáile an éfena feacht. An feacht tánairi occa náil & oza nltairighuiohe tya chaomóruaéruaib & miltáruirecaib iméochte fori iochte & emead an Iurair feb tuóchatar an lucht naile don anzarora Rinn choirriam. Acllirtatarríom nári uó zruaébéir do miltadóib an tíre ara tuóchatar feall fori an emeach nach fori a ccoimóir talmanra, & nári bo ruóainz a ttozáoatá tya timgelltib zan tóthacht no tya cealzgchoimátharib céuluntheacha, & na tirltar tar a mbriethir fhuir an bfuirflairé ffuirglíre dia ffozínatarioi la yor faoshit i toiruthim na núaral batari inn immiri choccaró & chatha fhuíriom az corriam a nuyri & a nacharóa yio ba mltáruire leóruim do zóro forria ar zác ló. Batari trá an tuclerim combtar i zgíthigh toiririgh ceétarinae uioó dia aloile la a iméline leó bich yim caifflir comfuarabairiaz zan coólaó zan coétoimáclur, zan amlíri, zan aoiublíri, áct eac uioó yruimóim & i foichill aroile do ló & raóaz, acht éfna ba móo uoilliz fori an Iurair cona flóz bich an ionnur huyim olóar fori na Spainneacharib, uoiz ba hiaruioe ba mo am yio zruaéazirle ionnyuioe forria & úairi, & ba mmei yio yruimáó m zác nltaróil do lymuairib an éoccaró, úairi ba fhuiriohe yio hoilead 7 yio lltairgléó emioim an élineoil éorriamiaz dia mbatarríom co taruorat tíre 7 tpeada, epnocha 7 élnuáachaile fo amamuy 7 fo accuimácltarib allor yuyri, amáruiri, 7 mntleclta, ar doi éruóáéta, calmatair, 7 eathbúada, conari bo ruoirb fpuithliric fhuí muna baó amfén forriar eac lár congnyir. Conarh aye yim yio hoi fori mltáruim don Iurair road do yuóiri zo hadh eiaé & a miltadó do rccaróiló fori yruimóuimib fíomóainzuib leiré Mogha Núadac één co ttoirruáct luyra Tuathimúian la foréongru na Uairmuózan a Saxarib uócum nErienn do congriam luy an Iurair co ceéclorairib mlrib do zllíre zlanfioiz luy zuyi yio zábtar don leiré ambaoi an Iurair do chionno Sáile.

<sup>1</sup> *Leth M. N.—i.e.* Munster. See *Introd.*, p. x., *antea*. On the origin of the name

Mogha Nuadat given to Eoghan Mor, see *The Battle of Magh Leana*, p. xix.

he divided them among the chief towns of Munster until he should know the result of the contest with the other party who were in Kinsale.

The Lord Justice with his forces and the others who were besieging Rincorran up to that were at the same business at first, playing on and shooting at the Spaniards who were in Kinsale. Then they begged and besought them by fine words and nice promises to come under the clemency and protection of the Lord Justice, as the others had done who came out of Rincorran. They said that it was not usual for the soldiers of the country from which they had come to break their promise or to deceive their temporal lord, and that it was not easy to cheat them by means of unmeaning promises or deceitful devices, and that they would not violate their promise to their true prince whom they served, by whom they were sent to aid the nobles who were in the hardship of the fight and battle against them, defending their faith and fatherland, of which they wished to rob them daily. Meantime they were in such a state that both parties were tired and weary, owing to the long time they were expecting the attack without sleep or food, pleasure or enjoyment, each of them waiting and prepared for the other day and night. But yet it was more severe on the Lord Justice and his army to be in this condition than on the Spaniards, for these were more accustomed to sieges against and for themselves, and most of them were trained to every kind of war, for most of the warlike race to which they belonged were reared and brought up in it, and they gave up many lands and dwellings, territories and lordships under their authority and power for the sake of their faith, virtue, intelligence, valour, bravery, and success in war, and opposition to them was not easy unless ill-luck befel those whom they aided. For this reason the Lord Justice thought of going back to Dublin and scattering his soldiers throughout the principal strongholds of Leth Mogha Nuadat,<sup>1</sup> if the Earl of Thomond had not come by order of the Queen from England to Ireland to help the Lord Justice with four thousand<sup>2</sup> choice troops, and they landed on the side of Kinsale where the Lord Justice was.

<sup>2</sup>*Four Thousand.*—*Pac. Hist.* p. 382, gives the number brought over by the Earl of Thomond as 1,000 foot and 100 horse. See

Moryson, *Rebellion*, p. 151. Very probably the besiegers exaggerated the number to induce the Spaniards to surrender



One night then the Spaniards made a fierce, vigorous attack,<sup>1</sup> and they came outside the walls to the camp of the Lord Justice and to the place where the ordnance was which was breaking and dashing down the battlements, the stone works, and the mounds erected by them all round, and the plan they adopted was to fill some of the loud-voiced guns with sharp stones, beams, blocks, and wedges, after killing the soldiers that were guarding them. They were observed at this work, and the forces of the Lord Justice attacked them, and they proceeded to wound and slaughter each other for a great part of the night, and the Spaniards returned victorious and steady to their camp at last, and many were slain by them and of them. They thought little of their loss as they had done so much to grieve their enemies. There was no cessation day or night between the two camps since they came near. without death-wounds and flowing of blood on one side and on the other, and slaughter to the last days when the final separation and the decisive battle came round.

As for O'Donnell, when he was told that the Spanish fleet had entered the harbour of Kinsale, as we have said, he left the siege in which he was engaged against Niall O'Donnell and the English who were in the monastery of Donegal, as we have said, and he made little or nothing of every business whatever except to go meet the Spaniards, for they and their King were of one mind and one idea with him to aid him, and it was through him that they first began the war. He was full of satisfaction and joy at their coming, and he thought it of little importance that the English should remain or dwell in the castles<sup>2</sup> which they had seized in his territory, for he was sure they would abandon them at once if the Irish and the Spaniards were victorious in the contest with the Lord Justice at Kinsale then. Wherefore, what he did in consequence was to send his proclamation and summons to those who were under his control and power from Tory in the north to the uppermost part of Hy Many, and from Srubh Brian, in Inishowen MicNeill, to Erris<sup>3</sup> in the west, and to assemble them to him in one place at Ballymote. He waited there until the feast of All Saints was celebrated by him, and all his forces assembled to meet him in crowds and

took Ballyshannon, 'a place much coveted by the English.' Cox, *Hib. Anglíc.*, i. 442.

<sup>3</sup> *Erris*. — Now a barony of the same name in the north-west of Co. Mayo.

& ina n-oiriomaib co m'Inmnuch ma'och mo'raigntach zach tig'ina tíre 7 zach taoirnech túaithe ma donbriom for leith ag mallar'gnam ma reach sur mo for'fó leó tairéalbaó atcionol ar n'áirí 'o aro'flait.

'Oor fan'gatoir c'ettur fo a tho'gairmpioim cenél Conaill Sulban mic Néill uile nó'g a'c' Míall ó Doimnaill na má cona b'airéib. 'Don an'gatair ann na teoira tuairceon'oe catha no b'io' l'airioim & la a cenél 'oó 'g'ir' .i. no t'ri mac Suibne 'oó f'iol Eoghain mic Néill, a Fanaitt, a túathairb Toir'ige, 7 a t'ri 'o'g'aim. 'O ma'chtatair ann beor in mo'b a'ir'g'oa 'oó f'iol 'b'riain mic Eac'h'oa'c' Muig'm'f'ohom cona mó'ir'cionol cen motha ó Con'eo'ba'ir Slicc'ig, Donncha'ó mac Ca'táil óice baol in 'g'eim'eal occa'roim fe'b memep'e'ma'ir. 'Dona'ot ann ó Ceall'raig .i. F'f'iro'p'ic'hae 'g'ur an lion ar lía co nana'gairí 'oó uib Maine imma'ille f'ur. 'O mo'cht ann 'oin na hi mo a'ir'ie'bra' 1 Conna'c'tairb 'oó f'iol Co'ir'b'ma'ic 'g'a'ir'f'ng mic Tai'óg mic C'f'ín mic A'ilella Auloim cona muin'c'f'airb. 'Oor f'ice ann úa Du'ib'oa 'oó f'iol F'ia'c'ia'c' mic Eac'h'oa'c' Muig'h'm'f'ohom co t'oi'c'h'f'yal úa F'ia'c'ia'ch Muair'oe ma f'air'ia'ó. 101. 79. a. Taim'ce ann ón mu'ó c'e'l'tna mac U'illiam Du'ic Teabo'it't mac uate'ir mic Seadain mic O'liu'f'air' co lion a'fo'c'c'ra'it'te. Ba'ta'ir 'oan ip'p'ochairí u'í 'O'hoimnaill an tan f'ín na h'úair'le 'oon an'gatair a h'it'f'ir'ib forí a'c'h'e'ch'ur & ionna'ir'ba'ó oia ion'fo'ig'í'ó'ioim 'o'aca'oine in'o im'ni'g & in eccu'ina'ng f'ur 'o'ur an t'ire'ao' 'oe a b'p'ur'ac'h'e nach a f'p'oi'ue'ch'im on an'f'p'oilann 1 ma'bra'at ag 'g'allairb & ag a'ra'ill oia c'c'e'n'é'la'ib. Ro ba u'ib'p'oe clann Seadain a bu'ic .i. Seadain na S'f'ma'ir, mic Rioc'air'o Saxana'ig, Remann, U'illiam, & Toma'ir.

Ba u'io'b 'oon mac Mu'ir'ur c'ir'p'air'g'he Tóma'ir mac Pa'it'ue'ín mic Tóma'ir mic E'mann mic Tóma'ir, & Ri'oir'e an 'g'leanna, E'mann mac Tóma'ir, & Ta'c'h'g caoch mac To'ir'p'oe'al'ba'ig mic Ma'c'g'a'í'na & Dia'rima'tt máol mac Donncha'oa mé'ce Cá'ir'c'ha'ig. Ba h'ir'ni'g' t'oi'c'h'im & tu'air'p'ec'ba'il an t'oi'c'h'f'yal t'riom'p'l'ó'ig ba'ta'ir la h'úa n'Doimnaill an u'í'rim oia'ma'ó la'mn la'ir an f'p'ia'oa f'p'oi'p'io'ia n'f'ir'e & c'f'inn'ur 'oó 'g'aba'il 'o'ó'ib. Ar 'o'f'ir'ib 'o'eim'im co ma'g'a'ir'f'le arí a'ill 'oó mo'g'a'ib C'p'f'í'nn ma'm in'ur U'g'h'oim la f'och'p'air'et'ti f'lo'ig mo'bt'airí úa'ite o'le't'ta'it't an f'ian'la'c' f'p'ia'ochair'g'eim'eil 'oó m'c'c'la'ma'ta'irí i'p'ur'oe

<sup>1</sup> *FitzMaurice*.—See Archdall's *Peerage*, I. 14, for his descent.

<sup>2</sup> *K. of the Valley*.—Now of Glin. He was descended from Maurice FitzGerald.

<sup>3</sup> *MacMahon*.—This was Turlough Roe,

who became chief of Corcabaiscín in 1594. *Annals F. M.*, vi. 1947.

<sup>4</sup> *D. MacCarthy*.—He and his base brother Donough were then at variance about the chieftaincy of Duhallow. See *Life of F.*



troops, with spirit and magnanimity, each lord of a territory and each chief of a district in one body separately, marching slowly in their order, until they succeeded in showing all their forces then to their prince.

The first who came at his call were the descendants of Conall Gulban, son of Niall, in all their strength; except Niall O'Donnell and his brothers. There came the three leaders in battle whom he and his tribe always had, *i.e.*, the three MacSwiny's of the race of Eoghan, son of Niall, from Fanad, from the districts of Tory, and from Tir Boghaine. There came also the most illustrious of the race of Brian, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, with their great gathering, all but O'Conor Sligo, *i.e.*, Donogh, son of Cathal Oge, whom he had in chains, as we have said. O'Kelly came too, *i.e.*, Ferdorcha, and the greatest number that could come from Hy Many with him. There came also those who dwelt in Connaught of the race of Cormac Gaileang, son of Tadhg, son of Cian, son of Oilioil Olum, and his forces. O'Dowd of the race of Fiachra, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, came with the gathering of Hy Fiachrach of the Moy. MacWilliam Burke came too, *i.e.*, Theobald, son of Walter, son of John, son of Oliver, with all his forces. There were besides with O'Donnell then the nobles who had come from many districts in consequence of their expulsion and banishment, having come to complain of their sufferings and hardships, to see if aid or help would be given them by him in the straits in which they were held by the English and by some of their own people. Of these were the sons of John Burke, *i.e.*, John na Scamar, son of Richard Sassanach, Redmond, William, and Thomas.

With them was FitzMaurice<sup>1</sup> of Kerry, Thomas, son of Patrickin, son of Thomas, son of Edmund, son of Thomas, and the Knight of the Valley;<sup>2</sup> Edmund, son of Thomas, and Tadhg Caoch, son of Turlough MacMahon,<sup>3</sup> and Diarmuid Maol, son of Donough MacCarthy.<sup>4</sup> The great assembled host which O'Donnell had there was blameless in discipline and repute, if it were pleasing to overruling Providence to give strength and supremacy to them. It is, indeed, certain that some of the Kings of Eire took possession of the island of Ugaine<sup>5</sup> with a smaller army than the fierce, vigorous force which

*MacCarthy Mor*, p. 351, and *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2331.

<sup>5</sup> *Ugaine*.—He was ardrigh from A.M. 4567 to 4609. Keating's *H. of Ireland*, p. 183.

co haonmáizín céni conguitir na Laoch buíóne lífóna lúchmápa mo tironoilé la húa Néill foy an fíoiúeáó lionmápa laimíninnuch mo baol lair ma leanmoin. Do arghatair ífíomí na triomfíoiúg fín an oapa lá vo mír Nouember ma nuíóeáóib ionmalla imééca ó baile an Mhozáig co bel an áca fáca la hoí locha Cé có hoífíinn tpa contae Rofpa comain voiféirí contae na Gaillíne, go fíol nAnmchaóá, co bel an tpaíma, & co hac éiochóca foy Sionainn. Aghróe ífíomí co Dealbna Meú Cochlam. Ro hinoíeáó & mo hoíocléó an éiochfín co leir leó, & vo blíeac triomneill teimeó tairí, & mo loíeacéle vúnápaí Meú Cochlam fáóem. Ro ba paímaíú na típe tpaípa teúóchacuí voib go fín. Lotaí íaíomí tpaí fípaib ceall oapí muncínn Sleibhe blaóma co huib cápa. Ro gabaó lonúróie la húa nDoimnáil cona fíoiúg fín enoc Oíoma Saileach in Uib cápa, 7 mo ápaí fín mé mír ípín maíghín fín occ íomfíuieach fín húa Néill baol ag arceanáí co hionmáil imíuághín ma leanmoin. Mí antaí na fíoiúg áct acc íuieáó & acc íuimééct ag éieacháó & acc eúáieúáó na ceíuoch ma íoméacmaíú an ápaíe fín in gac ápaí no fíuotháíeáó fíuú & in gac maíúín mo ba tairí vo Gailláib íamíeáó, & ba mo um noí ímtepaímaíúeáó fíuú. Do paacht éuca í lech laithe féile Anóieap íamíeáó an éioch naomí úachtaílamánn, oía fínaóh & ínaóáó co noíuince vo manchaib Mámaíe na éioche naomí occa hionchupaí & mo hoíeáó íaíteíeóhe ólóbapíeab voípaíeab & oalmpaíeab íolaíeab gomóapí buíoiúg.

fol. 79. b.

Mí mo éhumaíúíeotte véíeac an luiceíín íeallíma laí an áíú anaíeínta & laí an íeachta íleammíuúg mo fípaíó ánn von éhupí fín. O mo éloí la haíeó íupíeí na hépaínn o Doimnáil con a fíoiúg occ tpaíall fón toíchín fín oía íoníoiúgíó ba hionománn 7 ba huíúpaí laí áéopí áeílnnta & hí cumíúe anbpoíl eíteí Spáíneacháib & Gaíóealáib, & no gíca foy a íuimíeípaí áóháll no áeíúeáó an típe úaíeab nac ánnnn íepí vo éabapíe

<sup>1</sup> *Sil Anmchadha*.—The tribe-name of the O'Maddens. Their territory included the barony of Longford, Co. Galway, and the parish of Lusmagh in the King's Co. See *Tribes, &c., of Hy Many*, p. 69.

<sup>2</sup> *Athcroch*.—A ford on the Shannon, near Shannon Harbour.

<sup>3</sup> *Delvin MacC.*—The Dealbna, descended from Dealbaidh, 3rd son of Cas, ancestor of the Dalcassians, acquired

several territories beyond Thomond. These included the present barony of Garrycastle. *Book of Rights*, p. 182.

<sup>4</sup> *Castle*.—Now Kilcolgan, near Fermoy. At the death of the last MacC., or Maw as he was usually called, in 1790, his estates passed to his sisters, and later, by sale, to the Bernards.

<sup>5</sup> *Slieve Bloom*.—A range of mountains extending in a north-easterly direction from

assembled here together, even if the active, joyful crowd of heroes assembled by O'Neill on that numerous, gladsome hosting which he had following him did not aid them. After that the large forces marched on the second day of the month of November by very slow marches, advancing, from Ballynate to Ballynafad on the shore of Lough Ce, to Elphin, through the county of Roscommon, the east, of the county of Galway to Sil Anmchadha,<sup>1</sup> to Belansama, to Atheroch<sup>2</sup> on the Shannon; then from that to Delvin Mic Coghlan.<sup>3</sup> That territory was plundered and spoiled entirely by them, and they produced a heavy cloud of fire throughout it, and they burned MacCoghlan's own castle.<sup>4</sup> The territories through which they had come up to that were obedient to them. After that they went through Fercall over the upper part of Slieve Bloom<sup>5</sup> to Ikerrin.<sup>6</sup> O'Donnell and his forces encamped on the hill of Druim Saileach<sup>7</sup> in Ikerrin, and remained in that place for a month waiting for O'Neill, who was marching slowly and steadily after him. The forces did not cease going about searching and seeking, plundering and exploring the territories all round during that time wherever they were guarded against them, and were submissive to the English, especially those who acted like them. He came on the feast day of Andrew exactly to the Holy Cross of Uachterlamhan<sup>8</sup> for a blessing and protection to the community of monks of the monastery of Holy Cross who brought him, and he presented them with oblations and offerings and alms, and they were thankful.

They could not leave that place readily, owing to the extraordinary ice and to the heavy slippery snow which fell then. When the Lord Justice of Ireland heard that O'Donnell and his army were marching that way, he was greatly afraid and anxious lest he might be placed in straits and great difficulty between the Spaniards and the Irish, and he ordered his people not to give them entertainment or lodging, or anything that they

Roscrea along the boundary of the King's and Queen's counties.

<sup>6</sup> *Ikerrin*. — Formerly the territory of the O'Meaghers, now a barony in the N.W. of Co. Tipperary,

<sup>7</sup> *Druim Saileach*. — A hill five miles S. of Roscrea.

<sup>8</sup> *Uachterlamhan*. — *i.e.*, of the eight hands.

The legend which has given rise to this name will be found in *Triumphalia Monasterii S. Crucis*, p. 27.

<sup>9</sup> *M. of Holycross*. — Three miles south of Thurles. It was founded for Cistercians by Donald O'Brien, king of Limerick, in 1169. For an account of the Relic from which it takes its name see *Ibid.* p. lx.

an neith mo ba toirceite úoib' oia raigir, combo heiccl'n oóib' ecc la húaacht 7 zoirta ó fótt raipmirecti ionpaib' biaó & tene vo thádaire chucca, nó aiaill' oan a noilriugáó & a tairib'he buó' úein oia mbioú-baóab' & tocht' fori a rnaoáó 7 comairce feb' oup' fanzatar' na Spainnig' batari í Rino éorriuan fori an ioncharb'riom' feétt' muamh, conaó' aipe rin mo eib' fori p'p'rioueny' oá' éoiccl'ó' Munian Sipi Seoip'ri' Capi oul' co col'theoiaib' milib' vo g'leip'e gálzatt' & oóccbaró' aip'mha inn eanach' ioncúmanz' & mo inoitiuch' inoill' fori ciuro uí' Ohoimnail' oup' an ecaom'raó' a cloó' oia éonari' nó a l'ghaire' vona huip'tuallaib' mo baoi ma n'lnmoim. Ot' chuala ó' Ooimnail' an p'p'rioueny' zup' an mboib'riuaó' rin vo thoelit' hi com'pocraib' Cairil' m' r'g'innm na r'gáct' epiocthuzaó' na ep'ólnbár' mo oup' zab, acé' tairméc'muuzáó' meime r'íari' zác' noí'ieac' ouá'chtari' Uip'muáan, vo cloimn' Uilliam' b'riuaig' na Sionna, la' oup'ur' Luimnecch' raip'ólr' illó' & in' aohaió' zan' anaó' zan' oip'riom' co' mauió' tair' Máig' i'p'eaó' in' Uib' conaill' gábra. O' vo b'he an' p'p'rioueny' oia' úiró' an' meim'oeieri' 7 na huip'tualla' mo' haip'ecé' laip'riom' & lar' an' iup'tir' vo' oul' fori' neip'm' & ó' Ooimnail' cona' r'óoch' vo' oul' tair'ur' ip' na' conairib' nari' bo' ooió' laip' a' ttop'riaó'ctam' i'ctip', iup'rai' ma' r'p'ócl'ing' co' haip'm' ambaoi' an' iup'tir' combaó' oaoim'leic' no' r'p'roaip' ambaig' aip'noaó'.

ba' von' éuip'm' mo' faoú' ó' Ooimnail' b'riou'om' r'loig' & o'p'echta' o'p'maia' oia' m'um'tip' hi' toip'tchim' meic' Muip'ur' Ciarraig'e' baoi' ma' fáip'iaó' r'p'ú' mé' na' b'liaó'na' fo' anaill' (aiaill' mo' ionpaí'ó'riom') & aip' aill' vo' m'um'tip' meic' Muip'ur' fo' úein' vo' eol'ur' meamp'a' t'p'ua' oué'ais' cloimne' Muip'ur' oup' an' b'p'uió'beip' elang' no' eacair'baozal' fori' aiaill' vo' baileib' meic' Muip'ur' & mo' l'p'áil' ó' Ooimnail' fori' mac' Muip'ur' bu'ouein' aip'riom' ma' fo'chair' co' b'p'p'raó' cionnup' no' biaó' ionp'ecair'iaó' an' f'ian'laig' rin' fó'p' meil'ce'p'ioctt' ú'ar'oió' r'p'ur' na' hib' oup' r'air'p'ecataari' fori' accino. Ro' é'ap'mnaig'íl' vo' m'um'tip' uí' Ohoimnail' an' t'up'ur' vo' o'ea'ch'at'op'i' aip' mo' e'p'ea'ch'ad' & mo' leip'p'riou'raó' r'ó'ca'í'ou'e' leó' vo' l'p'ecair'oió' meic' Muip'ur' vo' neoch' i'ob'tari' r'ó'ca' oia' to'ch'air'p'riom' fori' lon'g'ur' & ionnair'baó' co' húa' n'Ooimnail', 7 mo' zab'ad' leó' t'p'i' caip'teoió' vo' o'ag'hoúim'ib'

fol. 80. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Upper Ormond*.—The district between Nenagh and Borrisoleigh, now a barony bearing the same name.

<sup>2</sup> *Clanwilliam*.—There are two districts, now baronies, of this name near each other,

one in Tipperary, the other in Limerick. The latter is meant here.

<sup>3</sup> *Maigne*.—This river rises to the west of Charleville, Co. Cork; and entering Co. Limerick, it passes by Bruree, Croom, and

needed when they came, so that they should die of cold and hunger, as long as it was forbidden them to give them food or fire, or else they should humble themselves and give themselves up to their enemies and come for protection and security, as the Spaniards who were in Rincorran had come into his presence before. Wherefore, for this reason he ordered the President of the two provinces of Munster, Sir George Carew, to go with four thousand chosen champions and armed soldiers in close array and in a secure body to meet O'Donnell, to see whether he should make him change his course or prevent him from the journey which he intended. When O'Donnell heard that the President with that haughty army had arrived in the neighbourhood of Cashel, neither fear, nor dread, nor death-shiver seized him, but he marched on due west by Upper Ormond,<sup>1</sup> by Clanwilliam,<sup>2</sup> on the bank of the Shannon, by the gate of Limerick south-eastwards, day and night, without stop or halt until he crossed the Maigne<sup>3</sup> into Hy Conaill Gabhra.<sup>4</sup> When the President saw his progress and that the great marches<sup>5</sup> made by himself and the Lord Justice had come to naught, and that O'Donnell and his army had passed them by the roads which he thought he would not come at all, he returned to the place where the Lord Justice was, so that both might unite together.

It was then that O'Donnell sent choice troops and strong bodies of his forces to the aid of FitzMaurice of Kerry, who was with him during the past year (as we have said), and some of FitzMaurice's own people to guide them through FitzMaurice's territory, to see if they could find any weakness or neglect in some of FitzMaurice's castles. O'Donnell ordered FitzMaurice himself to remain with him until he knew the result of the sending away of the party which they had sent against the force that opposed them then. The journey they went was made use of by O'Donnell's people, for they plundered and preyed many of FitzMaurice's enemies who were the cause of his having come in exile and banishment to O'Donnell, and three of the chief castles of the territory were captured by them

Adare, and falls into the Shannon, five miles below Limerick.

<sup>4</sup> *Hy Conaill G.*—Now the baronies of Upper and Lower Connello.

<sup>5</sup> *Marches.*—See *Introd.*, p. cxxxix. and

*Pac. Hib.*, p. 377, for a detailed account of the wonderful march of O'Donnell and his forces on this occasion. Moryson says he took advantage of a frost, so great as seldom had been seen in Ireland. *Rebellion*, p. 163.

an tíre .i. Leacfnaiña, Cairlén zeyyi Apta fñita, & baile uí éaóla, & for-  
 maðairbñt oronñ oia munnti occa monchomíeo. Imrairñt co coozgari &  
 oo pñor pccél leó zo húa nDoimnaill & co mac Muirur. Ar fon ionammi  
 ccltēna oo mała oúa Concōbairi Ciarraiže, Seaan mac Concōbairi, zuy no  
 zabaó lair a baile & a pñomíóún pñiriñ .i. Cairnac an pñill baol pñilló for  
 bliáóam ađ zallairb & oo veacharó pñin cona baile i combairz uí Ohoimnaill,  
 & no epñaróm a chuia & a charaoríáó pñur. Baol imozio ó Doimnaill pñu mé  
 pñeáctmame i nuib Conaill zabra ađ cñmñpuzáo & ađ cñmñpacháo zác áom  
 oo pñzaniñ i ccombaiz zall zuy no pñochonghairi pñpñia oáir & oñzññ  
 oñohair pñú 7 toct oáom leir pñpñomí & pñu zaoíoeala ar cñña. Ro  
 hñcomla íñomí ó Doimnaill cona pñoz oo munchno Slebe Lúachria, oo  
 cloimn Anlaorib, oo Mñupñaróe, co Banóam i ccaipñeáóib. Oup pangatar  
 hñomí zaoíoeel Mumán uile fo doimíñmāin oia pñizó, & no narómñpñt a  
 ccupia & a ccottach pñur tñia bñche, & ba hamur & ba hupñairpñozáo  
 aigenta leó apochtam chuca vacomíal a ccaipñeáó pñur & no tñgeallpñac  
 oo zan aómaó oo zallairb nach oo óanaríab, & zan congñam pñú nñbáo  
 pñú. Acht éñna ní éonaic Mađ cápñhoiz maðac .i. Doimnoll mac Corbmaic  
 na home, má oan tízñña Mñupñaróe .i. Cóipñmac mac Oññmatta mic  
 Taróz fo chóma chuzaromí pñeb oup pangatar an lucht naile.

Oala uí Néill .i. Aóó mac Pñpñpñcha mic Cumñ bacarz mic Cumñ mic  
 Enñ mic Eozham, no aipñrúe acharó coribo hñpñam lair zác naróairze no ba  
 toipccrohe oo oo bñeith for an pñozñó nuccac, ó & oo pñeclāimñt a pñóiz  
 ma dochum co lionñair leipñionoilte in hñmñpñññ a nñpñeéca co pangatar  
 tarí Doimñ. Ro aipñur pñeatal ipñ maizñpñm ađ epñeachlorzáo epñche  
 bñzñ & Mñoe. Luró íñomí cona pñoz tñia íñpñarí Mñoe & tñia oipñññ

<sup>1</sup> *Lixnaw*.—Ten miles north of Tralee. There are remains of this castle still. In the ancient church close by there is a monument to the 3rd Earl of Kerry.

<sup>2</sup> *Ardfert*.—Four miles north of Tralee. There is no trace of this castle. Tradition says it was close to the entrance of the demesne of Ardfert Abbey. There are several interesting remains here still.

<sup>3</sup> *Ballykealy*.—In the parish of Rathronan and barony of Shanid, Co. Limerick.

<sup>4</sup> *O'Conor Kerry*.—The territory of this family, Iraghty O'Connor, lay in the north of

Kerry. After this war and that of 1641, it was confiscated, and planted with English settlers. Several of the name achieved distinction in foreign countries. See D'Alton's *Army List*, ii. 325.

<sup>5</sup> *Carrigfoyle*.—In an island in the Shannon, two miles west of Ballylongford. There is a plan of the castle in *Pac. Hib.*, p. 121.

<sup>6</sup> *Slieve Luachra*.—A range of mountains on the borders of Kerry, Cork, and Limerick.

<sup>7</sup> *Clan Auliffe*.—This territory extends

*i.e.* Lixnaw,<sup>1</sup> Caislen Gearn of Ardfert,<sup>2</sup> and Ballykealy,<sup>3</sup> and they left some of their people to hold them. They went away victorious to give news of them to O'Donnell and FitzMaurice. On the same occasion it happened to O'Connor Kerry,<sup>4</sup> John, son of Connor, that his dwelling and chief castle, *i.e.*, Carrigfoyle,<sup>5</sup> was captured by him, which had been more than a year in the possession of the English, and he and the people of his dwelling-place made an alliance with O'Donnell and entered into peace and friendship with him. O'Donnell was for the space of a week in Hy Conaill Gabhra, reducing and harrassing everyone who was in alliance with the English, so that he enjoined upon them obedience and submission and separation and to unite with him and with the Irish in general. After that O'Donnell marched with his forces by the upper part of Slieve Luachra,<sup>6</sup> by Clann Auliffe,<sup>7</sup> Muskerry, and the Bandon in the Carberies. There came a great part of the Irish of the whole of Munster, being of one mind, and they entered into friendship and alliance with him for life, and they were glad and their minds rejoiced that he had come to them to make friendship with him, and they promised not to bow down before the English or the strangers, and to help them no more. However, MacCarthy Reagh<sup>8</sup> *i.e.*, Donnell, son of Cormac na aoine, and the lord of Muskerry, *i.e.*, Cormac,<sup>9</sup> son of Dermott, son of Tadhg, did not come for peace to him, as the rest had come.

As for O'Neill, *i.e.*, Hugh, son of Ferdoragh, son of Conn Bacagh, son of Conn, son of Henry, son of Eoghan, he waited till everything was ready which he needed to bring on the expedition on which they were going, and after his forces assembled to him in their full numbers their marches are not told of till they crossed the Boyne. He remained some time there preying the territory of Bregia and Meath. He then marched with his army through

from the river Alla to the Co. of Limerick. Castle MacAuliffe was near Newmarket.

<sup>8</sup>*MacCarthy R.* — The father of the famous Florence. His residence was Kibrittain Castle, six miles south of Bandon on an inlet of the sea. See *Life of F. MacCarthy*, p. 3.

<sup>9</sup>*Cormac.* — His residence was Blarney

Castle. The last of this family who held the estate was Lord Clancarty, who had an important command in the army of James II. Later he was pardoned, and would have been restored to his estates but for the interference of Sir Richard Cox. He died at Hamburg in 1734. See D'Alton's *Army List*, ii. 115.

Muinnan tair Siuir riaru gan nach nglóim noimhroíche no baó síom uofomaitheáilte do venoim dia ríóghaibh co rochtam voib co banuam bail ambaoi ó Domnoill cona thoióclatal.

fol. 80. b.

O conuagatari Saorúil an tuairceir in aoin máigim ba ri aipe armocht leó & la fofróelais an veircceir (vo neoch vur fanagatari ina ccombaig) a lonzporit vo furóiuagáó alla éúaró i mbeul guala i ccenél Aeoha real blé ó champa an Iurcir. Ro batari atharó amharó einiach in ioncharib fpu ar oile, cona no leiceáilte Saorúil atharó na aóall amach nach munn gur na Gallais, con vo beirpat hi cumige uofulachta i éinnia & hi teirce anbróill. Nu rielzlo úamian na Saoróeal voib a ngeaóá máite a neachraóá vo leizln fori ferzuir nach fori mgealtiaó ríclatari na múraib amach, gur no ceapat ile vobiróe & rocharóe dia mleaóais maile fpu la húaét & zoira íli na ttabairt in aóailge feoiri & uirce, leha 7 arba, tuigó 7 temró, & gaé neith no ba tearbaó forria, cona baoi ina ceumang cuppa an rianlaig no eplaó úairóib raónacal reáatari na múraib, zo mbioó abach an eich & coip an vume maib hi cummure fpu na beoab reachnón na feoiri etarria ar míóon, gur ro fáir brientaó uifulaing veiróe la hiomgalité anailoiri tarbuar iar nuchtari no lígheó anairve vona habaoab, von otach, 7 von clchari íli mochtari. Ba ri toimve 7 cetpáó rocharve vob buó vém conepelaó an límhor dia lecti vóib in donari gan raigéaó forria la plais & éómam, & no elarórfó an lucht bairt beoa dia eolmpatari lípu no conari eluóá vragbail cipintur. Na Spainnig tra bataviróe in eccumanz & inn eccoinnarit móri truaran iomfuiróe baoi ag an Iurcir cona toichlétal Gall 7 Saoróeal forria, & ni antar aét ag arlach na nSaoróeal ina ttoimethin, vóig ba flpu leó amuóugaó vo maíe cíó ma riu no ro demoar tár no taricupal ó a mbioóbaóab nó ó nach náon naile ipn epinne 7 no foraiti forria ecc in donari la húacht & zoira. Nu bo ramharó vona Saoróealab, ba inne batari co mbuig & boipfaó, con uail & ionnocbail gan élrbaó neit forria, ar ni baoi líghaire ltopia & a pfolaitnaró vo aigib iomtriomab & vo clthacrib clunailmb, & ra gaé línoail uirfeola & ra gaé cenél tuaria ata veach baoi inn Eiru vo éabairt éuca ar gaé airvo & ar gaé airclinn i cclin & inn occur. Batari

<sup>1</sup> *Suir*.—This river passes through Thurles, Cahir, Clonmel, Carrick and Waterford.



west Meath and east Munster over the Suir<sup>1</sup> westwards without any remarkable deed worth mention being done by his troops, until they came to the Bandon, where O'Donnell was with his army.

When the Irish of the north had come together, the plan adopted by them and the Irish of the south (who had joined them) was to make their encampment to the north in Belgooly in Kinelea, a short distance from the Lord Justice's camp. They were for some time in this way face to face with each other, so that the Irish did not allow recourse or resort in or out to the English, and they placed them in intolerable straits and difficulties and in great want of food. The fear they had of the Irish did not allow them to send their mares or horses to the pastures or for grazing outside the walls, so that many of these and numbers of the soldiers also died owing to cold and hunger, having been reduced to the want of grass and water, corn and grain, straw and fuel, and every thing they required, so that they were not able to bury outside the walls the corpses of the soldiers who died, and the entrails of the horses and the corpses of the dead men lay among the living throughout the tents in the midst of them, so that there arose an intolerable stench in consequence of the great blasts of air mounting up which arose throughout the camp from the filth and the dirt of the lower part. It was the idea and opinion of many of themselves that the greater number of them would die if they were let alone without being attacked, owing to the contagion and sickness, and the people who were alive would go away if they could find any means or way of escape at all. Meantime, the Spaniards were in great straits and helplessness, owing to the blockade carried on against them by the Lord Justice with the forces of the English and Irish, and they did not cease asking the Irish to assist them, for they preferred to be killed immediately, though before this they would not endure an affront from their enemies or from anyone else in the world, and their death was imminent through cold and hunger merely. It was not so with the Irish, for they were vigorous and fierce, proud and courageous, not heeding anything, for there was no prohibition for them to take from any place or any quarter far or near plenty of heavy beeves and long-fleeced sheep, and every kind of fresh meat, and every sort of provision, the best that was in Ireland. They were in that state up to the feast of the

fol. 81. a. an tucht rin co feil gline an tSlamíchoia 10Su, & mo gábrat fori l'roach na rollamain & an liélaíthe amáil mo ba roir na maíthe ima reach aš fleavuccaó & oš aml'g tuile oš aroile aš aml'f & aš uirgairioiugáó m'lnman & aig'nta, feb no beirtir ma mošóúnaib moimóiaib 7 ma nairpopeaib oirpeachair fo ólin žepi uo h'fichian úaóib iatp'rohe.

Monúair an ba žari úair na žaireruba & roim'lnman vo b'p'etha ór airoaca irin liélaíte rin combatari ma nžairub ouba & vožairi oš l'etairpeccaró p'ri aroile voib cióó ísri t'p'ioil ísri na melachtenugaó la ambioúbaóáib & an lucht mo batari fo muié m'lnman i tacha & i t'epice nach p'araió nof p'urp'aró žup bo leo baoi a p'polaritnaró & a n'oaot'ham ísri tocht voib apan ceumang cumbr'each i'abtaru acaroim an tan rin. Ba ir na laithib rin vo puachtataru litpe leip'oiam'ria & ašallom' m'cleitche ó Donn Iohn (ó ženeral na Spainneach rin chinó Sáile) co húa Néill co húa n'Dom'naill & žup na maíteib ari élna dia a'rlach forp'io ionh'p'oigeaó vo éabairt aon na noúóe p'ainp'eáó fori champa an l'ur'ir an p'p'ep'roen' 7 na marlaó batari ma p'p'ar'p'aró & no foib'liadó'p'oió cona Spainneachair iat' von leir' oile du'p an ceaoim'p'aró ceac'ar'p'ae úaóib ep'ioim' cona Spainneachair o'p'oiu'et'iu a'p'in ceuil chumang m mo cong'batit. Vo deacharó oin o Néill & ó Dom'naill & na maíthe vo ep'uró accoim'airile imon aig'li'p'rin an ženeralu.

O Néill t'p'a at'bl'it'p'ioe žup uó haró'ls'p'ee lair na žoil vo p'ubairt ari voingim'mille na múi n'oaing'ln noit'iožlaíte vo peccaim' iompa ima ceuairt ísri na p'p'eit'h'ionaró vo žonnaróáib žuchar'p'oa žop'it'p'oiub'p'ait'p'ucha, 7 at'bl'it' oin ba p'f'p'ri žan p'ail žo ležeaó irin vo iom'p'uróe cong'abrat fori na žallair conep'lit'ir vo žop'ita amáil oó h'p'ib'latari ari ail voib élna, 7 co t'p'oip'f'ó m' job aml'žóá o'ioib fori a b'p'ar'p'aim'p'oió 7 com'p'ice fo úeoúó, 7 nar bo ní lair a nar'žli'p' vo éabairt dia bio'p'baóáib o'oiž jobaró l'ainne leó cathuccaó var é'lnn an anima 7 am'p'ib'aró vo puait' o'lóár an ecc vo theó'maim & žop'it'u. O Dom'noill imoip'io ba ri a com'p'ile na žail vo p'obairt ep'ir'ndu'p', úair ba ha'oh'nári & ba meab'al lair a é'uba p'ur an t'liž'ln an'p'oi'ill im'baoi Donn Iohn cona Spainneachair žan am'mu'p' vo éabairt fori a b'p'ur'it'ad' dia t'p'irearó a o'roeaó

<sup>1</sup> *Hunger*.—‘If Tyrone had lain still and not suffered himself to be drawn to the plain ground by the Spaniards’ importunity, all our horse must of needs have been sent away or starved.’ Moryson, *Rebellion*, p. 178.

<sup>2</sup> *Died already*.—Of the 15,000 troops which the English had at the beginning of the siege, 8,000 had died of cold, hunger, and disease. Of the remainder but 2,000 were English, the rest Irish or Anglo-Irish,

Nativity of the Saviour Jesus, and they proceeded to observe the feasts and the holidays, as was meet, the chief men in turn feasting and rejoicing together in delight and gladness of mind and soul, as if they were in their own great royal castles and in their chief residences, though then they were very far off from them.

Alas! soon these cries of joy and pleasure, which were raised so loud in those days of festivity, became cries of sorrow and anguish when they were separating from each other after a time, after being defeated by their enemies, and the people who were in sadness of mind, in want and scarcity of every kind of food, found that they had full and plenty after coming out of the narrow prison in which they were put by them at that time. In those days there came mysterious letters and secret communications from Don Juan, the general of the Spaniards in Kinsale, to O'Neill and O'Donnell and the chief men in general, requesting them to make an attack on a certain night precisely on the camp of the Lord Justice, the President, and the Earls who were with them, and that he himself would help them with the Spaniards on the other side, to see if both of them could rescue him and the Spaniards out of the great straits in which they were kept. Wherefore, O'Neill, O'Donnell, and the chief men went to take counsel in reference to the wish of the General.

O'Neill then said that he would be slow to attack the English on account of the great strength of the firm, impregnable walls which were all round, filled with loud-sounding, straight-shooting guns, and he said it was better to continue the siege carefully which they had begun against the English till they should die of hunger,<sup>1</sup> as many of them had died<sup>2</sup> already, and that would turn out best for their relief and protection in the end, and that he did not wish to gratify his enemies, for they were better pleased to fight for their lives and to be killed immediately than to die of plague and hunger. O'Donnell's opinion, however, was that the English should be attacked somehow, for he felt it a shame and disgrace that the great straits in which Don Juan and the Spaniards were should be witnessed by him without making an attempt to relieve them though it cost him his life; and besides,

who intended to come over to the Irish camp. A very considerable number of these had come over already. O'Sullivan, *Hist. Cath.*, p. 228.

ʋe, & ʋon beoꝝ nó beꝛtcha Ꝑaioꝝil ʋꝑoill 7 anʋimbꝛgh la Riꝑ na Spanne  
 ʋia ꝑꝑoẽntaꝝ a mileaʋa ʋo beit 1 tteanta 7 in eccumanꝗ occa mbioũbaʋaib  
 Ꝑan a bꝑoꝝtchinn ꝑeb mo aꝛlaizꝛt ꝑoꝑꝛia. Ache ełna aꝑeaʋ a cummaꝝ mo  
 chinnꝛt ꝑo ʋeoꝝ an ʋꝛtꝛ ꝑona Ꝑallais ʋo ionꝑioꝝeaʋ ꝑeb mo cuinꝑtch  
 eũca. Ruccꝑat aꝑꝛ ꝑaĩlaꝝ Ꝑꝛ an aʋaizꝛ ꝑainꝑeaʋ in mo ʋlꝑbaʋ ꝑꝛú  
 fol. 81. b. ionꝑioꝝeaʋ an chamꝛia. Ro ꝑabꝑat in ʋꝛtchꝑach oꝝtche a moũnaʋa aizꝛ & a  
 tꝑeałna tꝑoꝝa co taoꝝtoełnach & ʋo eotaꝛ inn inneal 7 in oꝑꝛuccaʋ aĩaial  
 ʋo moũcoꝝꝑꝛt a naꝝꝛ & a naꝝꝛle, a ccoũnaizꝛ, & a ccoũnaizꝛ ʋoib.

Ro ba ʋaĩna ʋeaʋeʋa 7 aʋbaꝛ ionꝑaile eꝝtꝛ na ʋi aꝑoꝑlaꝝt ʋo ꝑala ꝑoꝑ  
 eĩneł Conaill & Eoꝑham ná mo ꝑoũaĩ ceẽtaꝛnae aca ʋia moile ꝑeĩaꝛꝑnaĩ  
 ꝑia aꝑaill ʋaꝑꝛ 7 ʋꝑꝛabaꝛt na nꝑall la maʋ młnman & la boꝑꝛaʋ  
 bꝛucche Ꝑaẽ neich ʋoib, aꝛ an ʋaꝛ la Ꝑaẽ aon ʋaꝛoib moꝑtaꝛ tãꝛi & tãꝛꝑꝛal  
 ꝑaꝛ ꝑlın & ꝑoꝛ an ccoẽneł ʋia mbaoi tꝑia bꝛtche ʋia nꝑaĩaʋ ꝑeĩeꝛꝑ  
 na conaꝛe & ꝑeũꝑaʋ na ꝑlꝛꝑt ʋo ꝑlõꝑh noile ꝑia na ꝑlõꝑh buũeĩn. Ro  
 baʋ loꝑ ʋia lot & ʋia laĩmłleaa ʋia mbꝛach & ʋia mbaosꝑlꝛaʋ an  
 moũeꝑacht & an inneełn mo ꝑãꝛ ina ccoũtchĩ ꝑꝛ aꝑoile tꝑaꝑan tꝑuccaꝛ  
 hꝛꝛn, cona baoi ʋeũꝑacht ʋeaʋeʋa na aĩzꝛĩ ionꝑioꝝeʋ na talchaꝛe  
 eĩaꝛꝑe 1 ꝑlõꝑh ʋoib la neũ & ionꝑoꝛmaʋ ꝑꝛ an ꝑlõꝑ naill Ꝑꝛ  
 bat timme tlaꝛtche młꝛtbe mołaochʋa eꝛ ꝑia ꝑiũ ʋo ʋeaclataꝛi iccenn  
 moũmnoũ 7 moꝛꝑnoũ in Ꝑabaʋ no in Ꝑaꝑaẽt ʋo ionclaiũbeaa ꝑia nłꝛ  
 ccaꝛoib, Ꝑo mbo hĩꝑ na moꝑ eĩzłn ʋia mbioũbaʋoib an aꝛꝑo ʋimbꝛt  
 ꝑoꝑia baill in mo ccoũnaꝛꝑꝛt ʋꝛn caclataꝛia. Ba celmaĩe moꝑ ʋile  
 ʋon ʋa aʋoꝑhꝛn an ʋo ꝑala ʋoib ʋon chꝛꝛꝛn. ʋeĩtchĩ oĩn mo tecoũnaꝑaꝛ  
 coꝑeꝛ no eũtꝑoꝛma aꝛtaꝛla an tan ꝑꝛn eaꝛoꝑia ceĩn baꝛaꝛ mĩbũ, ʋaꝛi ba  
 ꝑoꝛ aon inneełn & ꝑoꝛ aonmłnman no bꝛtꝛ ʋo bũnaʋ ceĩn beĩtꝛ  
 ʋꝑeacꝑaꝛaꝛ aꝑoile, ʋoizꝛ nꝛi bo ccoũtchĩ Ꝑꝛ mo chĩn ó a mbũnaʋꝑeĩmaĩb  
 aĩaon ʋiaꝛ moꝑtaꝛ eꝛoꝑꝛeĩaizꝛ in aꝑoile ołtaꝛꝑoĩn. Ro tchoclataꝛtꝛ  
 moꝑhꝛ ꝑoꝝa ʋo ʋꝛtchꝑaẽ na hoĩũe imon ꝑꝛoꝑaꝛoʋaʋ & imon ꝑꝛtchĩꝑlꝛaĩn  
 ʋo ꝑeccaĩn ltoꝑia. Ro aꝑꝑnaꝛtaꝛ na ʋa ꝑaꝑꝛloꝑ & an ʋa ꝑoũmaꝛe ꝑo  
 ʋeoꝝ an aꝛo in aꝛo & Ꝑalaĩn ꝑꝛ Ꝑalaĩn ꝑꝛ aꝑoile con ʋo ꝑala ʋoib  
 ꝑeaclhãĩn ꝑlꝛꝑt & moꝑoill moꝑtꝛ cona mo lꝑmaꝛtꝛaꝛ a neolaiꝑ conaꝛe

<sup>1</sup> *Straits*.—‘It is strange that the battle  
 being fought within a mile from Kinsale,  
 the Spanish in the town should know  
 nothing of it; yet it is certain they made

no sally till the battle was over, and even  
 then they sallied twice to little purpose.’  
*Cox, Hib. Anglic.*, i. 443.

<sup>2</sup> *Dispute*.—See *War of the Gaedhil*, p. 143.

the Irish would be thought little of and contemned by the King of Spain, if they suffered his soldiers to be in hardships and straits<sup>1</sup> from their enemies without being aided as they had requested. But yet this was the agreement which they made in the end ; to attack the Lord Justice and the English as they were asked. They separated thus till the night on which they were ordered to attack the camp. They took in the very beginning of the night their weapons of battle and their implements of war silently, and they went in order and array as their chiefs and nobles, their lords and counsellors directed them.

It was a subject of dispute<sup>2</sup> and a matter of contention between the two principal chiefs who were over the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain that neither of them would allow the other to march in front of him to attack and assail the English owing to the nobility of mind and pride of strength of both, for each one of them thought it a reproach and disparagement to himself and his tribe for ever to allow the first place on the road and the position on the way to the other force before his own. The ill-will and the thoughts which grew up in their hearts towards each other for this reason were full of harm and ruin, of treachery and danger, so that there was not the desire of battle nor anxiety to attack nor the firm obstinacy in their army, owing to the jealousy and envy against the other army, and they were timid, languid, slow, cowardly, even before they entered on the great labour and work in the danger and peril of the close encounter with their enemies, so that it was almost unnecessary for their enemies to employ arms against them where they contended in the battlefield. What happened to the two Hughs then was a great omen of evil to them. With good reason, for never had the like or so much taken place as then between them as long as they lived, for they were of one thought and of one mind always from the beginning, though they were not in each other's presence, for it was not usual that there should spring from their original stock together two more loving towards each other than they. They spent much time in the beginning of the night in the dispute and contention which took place between them. These two noble hosts and the two armies marched at last side by side and shoulder to shoulder together, when they happened to lose their way

nach a ttoiriḡ rliḡlōh fori an cconairi ecóiri ciar bo cianpōda an  
 zhamāsohaiḡ & zeri bo zarifoccur vóib an lonzōpōit fori atpāpōpatt  
 ammur co rōlurpōiāc lūyḡhe ar na bōiāc zuri uo zlanpūitcheāc an zḡian  
 oḡ tōpēich an talīan tūmōthe conāc ann for rúairpēt rōcōpōtē uí Néill  
 fol. 82. a. a léachtaob rō vēm rḡi campā an lurtir, & nō tḡiallḡat rōāc biuz cen  
 co nō rōirfō léo an imneall & an oḡtūzāc vō nūōiri ar nō cōrliccēt an  
 cētna hinneall in nō hinnlit lar an iompōll 7 la vōpichata na horōche.

Vāla an lurtir cona rōchpōtē pānīc pābāc & pēimōpōr vā rāizō vō  
 oḡpūnz rānpēvēāc a lonzōpōit na zōoirōeal co bōpōibēpīcha iatc an sohaiḡrīn,  
 combōoirōe cona rōlōzḡhāib hī cāitḡepēi rōvō na horōliche co māoān fori  
 an eanāzāib līvōlta & fori an bēlīnāvōāib bāozāil 7 fori a tḡāiblīb tḡiōvā  
 mā mōōnāib āiḡ cona huilīb ārōmīb cāthāiḡthe & cōrḡnāiā mōn epīlānīe  
 occāib conur rācācātorī vō Néill cona rōlōzāib fori an ionēāib fori an ābāiḡt  
 atpūbḡiātorī. Nūi vō cīān vōib occā mōvēmān an tēn tārīlaccētēt cētḡa  
 cōmḡpēānīā cḡūmḡpōlērī (vōiā bḡiāvōcchāc) a mōḡzōnḡnāvōāib zlanāilīne  
 zlēpōivōitche & a mūzāettīb mōōrḡūimnēāchā mōḡchōḡḡāy & a zlēācōn-  
 nāvōāib zḡepāmpēāchā zlēpōivōne, & nō tleiccētēt rōvāib cēch cēnēl  
 vōibḡiācētū 7 imtelzēcē nāile cen mōthā mō rīn. Rō bḡūcḡtōōirpēt  
 ārlīvōāc vāpī nā mūiāib āmāch mā cēlīn vōiḡpāvā vōiḡḡiē vō ionzāvāla  
 vō māpētōz mīlḡiḡvā mōiḡcōbḡāiḡ lar ar bīncīān zuri nō cōmāpīlēcēāc  
 vōib lūē ānēāc āiḡvēmāc vō ēlḡḡvāc fori māiḡhēiḡ vō rīn. Rō leiccēt  
 a tḡpāiḡḡēāchā mā lēānīān iāpōiḡ, ar bā vōlīb lēō zōpī rōḡ bōōh cārāpāiḡ  
 nā cēḡūmḡpōlērī & vōiāpūābāiḡt an vōiḡpā bēlīnāvōh bḡūmḡpēbēā pēāmpā  
 fori āmbiōvōāvōāib. Vāḡārī nā rōlōiḡ cēācāḡrōā mīlḡz ar mīlḡz vōiḡrōe acc  
 cōmīchōiḡpīvāc & acc cḡēcḡtēnūzāc āpōiḡe zuri nō mḡvōāiḡt rōchārōe  
 lḡāpīā vō vōib lēiḡīb. Acht ēlīnā nō mēāvāc rō vōōiḡ fori mūmḡtēpī uí Néill  
 pēb mōb āmmōiḡ lēō, zuri nō lūāchāēcūiḡtēt vōn lāchāpī, conāc rī conāpī  
 nō zḡōtēpī an tōmḡlḡur iatc cōmōvōpāc icēlīn rōcōpōiḡtē uí Vōmīnāil vō  
 pēzāimh āll ānāpī vōib zān pōcḡtān co lāchāpī āmōmāpūcc bēōp. O vō

<sup>1</sup>*Warning*.—‘23rd December, information was given by one of the chief commanders in Tyrone’s army having some obligations to the Lord President, who sent a messenger to him for a bottle of usquebagh, and by a letter wished him that the English

army should that night be well on their guard, for Tyrone meant to give upon one camp and the Spaniards upon the other, meaning to spare no man’s life but the Lord Deputy’s and his.’ Moryson, *Rebellion*, p. 176.

and to go astray, so that their guides and leaders of the way could not bring them to the right road, though the November night was very long and though the camp on which they made the attack was very near them, till the time of sunrise on the next day, so that the sun was shining brightly on the face of the solid earth when O'Neill's forces found their own division at the Lord Justice's camp, and they tried to go a short distance that they might regain their ranks and good order, for they had left their first order in which they were arranged owing to the mistake and the darkness of the night.

As for the Lord Justice and his army, there had come to him warning<sup>1</sup> and foreknowledge from certain persons<sup>2</sup> who were in the camp of the Irish that they would be attacked that night, so that he and his forces were watching throughout the night till morning in chosen spots and gaps of danger and on the war battlements with their war accoutrements, with all their implements of battle and defence in readiness, when O'Neill and his forces came opposite them for the purpose we have said. They had not long to meditate when they poured on them a strong shower of globular balls (to entertain them) from their great cannons with polished barrels, and from their straight-firing, costly muskets, and from their sharp-aiming, beautiful lock-guns, and they fired down on them every other kind of shot and missile besides. Then the nimble troops burst out over the walls to lead on the active, steady cavalry, to whom the order had not been given for a long time before up to that to make a trial of the speed of their high-galloping horses on the plain. They allowed their foot to follow after, for they were certain that the flame of the spherical balls and the fierce attack of the troops would make destructive gaps in front of them among their enemies. The armies on both sides were pell-mell in consequence, maiming and wounding each other, so that many were slain on both sides. But yet in the end O'Neill's forces were defeated, an unusual thing with them, and they hastened away from the place, and their haste made them take the road confusedly to meet O'Donnell's forces, who happened to be to the east of them and had not yet come to the field

<sup>2</sup>*Persons*.—The author of *Pac. Hib.* says the information was given by Brian Mac-Mahon, a principal commander in the Irish

army, who had been present at the council when the plan of attack was agreed on, to Captain William Taffe. p. 414.

fol. 82. b. 316  
 púachtatou an ghuonfluaḡ rin uí Néill & rochmaroe an Iurair ma leanmiam  
 occ a líachéuairḡam íar na ceularib i mírce muintire uí Thoinnail nor  
 zeb uomaille & anbhairde an óccbaó fúairḡar 7 riuirḡén a nḡmíḡa, & zemaó  
 cothugaó na caélarómarḡ buó vuthmachte leó & mo óleacht oib m  
 chaomnagatou, úair nar bo tol lar an ccomóló corceuir vo bhíé voib  
 von éur rin, & na mo toltanairḡrte aréua óo mo éall Dia for an va  
 éaomchenél ceopaóaca crioá rin na fagbala riora riarónacha & na  
 búascha bhoghmara buanmaréanna formarḡab naoim Pattraice (via mboi  
 ag binnachtam Erienn riora mna maca 7 mḡlḡa) for na oib bhairchib  
 oirḡáa aḡmara & for a clannairne via néir .i. for Conall zloimníḡi  
 Sulban & for Eoghan aḡmair ionmarḡeacé. Itirte na fagbala .i. buair narḡ  
 7 ionnroirḡó for Eogan, buair ccorceuir & coḡairḡe cathlaréreach  
 for Conall, ar a aoí tra mo ólmarḡrte na rirchenéla a fagbala  
 arreachtra zuir mo choimreuchrart an oí foḡairte mo aenfaball riar  
 ríóḡair an Iurair, & mo marbairt & mo muóairḡe foḡairve uairóib.

Socit muintir an Iurair íar mbuair ccorceuir & íar meláctnuḡáó  
 a mbioóbaó amlaró rin an tan ar luḡa mo rairḡrte. Ba pollur an amfen  
 for cenél Conall & for cenél Eoghan mic Néill irin laite rin in riora  
 techta voib & in baó mo mo baoi úairóib for chalma vo óenom (ó mo  
 rceuirat an va chaomchenél choimraraíaca rin riu ar oile ag an Rirḡ Niall  
 \*ritheach naoirḡallairḡ) an tan na tarporat via nuir cathuccaó rítriruch  
 ronairt voichria vuireróeacé vo óenom vo choirnaim a nriur, a nacharua, 7  
 a nanma, vo chórnaim a nemirḡ a núairle 7 a noimrḡrḡair, vo braircebaíe a  
 flaithe for róairḡ rairmḡe, zomba trirceḡonta a trreoin, zomba taróir  
 thirḡhóairḡe a trraoirḡ, zomba enairachhuméa a ceuiraró, zomba muóairḡ-  
 the a míleaóa crio riar rin mo melachtrairḡe ón muórim ní na má riarónair  
 a mbioóbaó batar ma ccomíéltararó, acé abriearanaircur na loimḡeacé &  
 na noirḡrḡacé eétarirélineoir von angatar for arparaim & comairce  
 rééte riarin írri na nachuir & íar na monnarbaó ar a tririr & ar a  
 trreabairḡ conoirḡenrart írreirain bhḡḡ mbirḡ vona haróflairéib & vona  
 harieachairḡ riorar voir voin & riorar ceill forcearó voib zo rin,  
 zo mo beairrat ceill via ceobair & via trrairchm úairóib a rínoá vo

<sup>1</sup> *Battle*.—An account of this fight by  
 Mountjoy, the Lord Deputy, is given in the

Trevelyan Papers, published by the Camden  
 Society in 1862.



of battle.<sup>1</sup> When these defeated forces of O'Neill and the troops of the Lord Justice's army in haste behind them came into the midst of O'Donnell's people, wavering and unsteadiness seized on the soldiers, and fright and terror on their horses, and though it was urgent on them to remain on the field of battle and it was their duty, they could not, for it was not the will of the Lord to give victory to them then, and they did not follow the rules which God marked out for the two noble, clever, warlike tribes, the true, lasting gifts, and the firm, long-enduring victories which St. Patrick<sup>2</sup> (when blessing Erin, its men, youths, and maidens) left to the two famous, warlike brothers and to their posterity after them, *i.e.*, to the glorious Conall Gulban and to Eoghan the warlike and aggressive. These were their gifts, victory and vigour in attack to Eoghan, victory in battle and valour in the field to Conall; yet the famous races forgot their gifts on that occasion, so that the two hosts were defeated together by the forces of the Lord Justice, and many of them were slain and slaughtered.

The Lord Justice's forces returned after the victory in battle and the defeat of their enemies when they least hoped for it. Ill-luck was evidently with the Cinel Conaill and the Cinel Eoghain MicNeill on those days when it was their duty and they needed most to act bravely (since these two noble stocks separated from each other in the time of Niall, the warlike, of the Nine Hostages), when they did not resolve to fight bravely, courageously zealously, mercilessly in defence of their faith, fatherland, and lives, in defence of their hospitality, nobility, and splendour, so that their princes were left lying on the earth, their champions wounded, their chiefs pierced through, their heroes had their bones hewn, their soldiers were massacred, though before this they were not defeated in this way, not only in presence of their enemies who were looking on, but in presence of the banished and exiles of foreign race who came for safety and protection to them before this after they were expelled and banished from their territories and dwellings, and soon they made little account of the princes and of the chiefs who were trees of shelter and woods of refuge for them up to that, and they gave up all hope of help from them to the end of the world.

<sup>2</sup> *St. Patrick*.—The blessings which the Saint promised to the posterity of Conall will be found in Colgan's *Trias Thaum.*, p. 192; and to that of Eoghan, *Ibid.*, p. 145.

ուիջնոն ան օման. Լեւի էնա չնո քոյրեյաթոյ Լժժ ւնախօ Եւջ օ ճարթելան իրո մարտիրո Շինո Տաւե նա յաբաջրիթ յա տթարձարօ 1 քանո սճարօ ք յան նա յո յաբաջրիթ քիօս ան տան իրո բօքեյն, ո յո բաջձարօ մ ճոնարօմ յա յո բիջեարօ իր նա յերթնճարօ մո յոյ Երթնոյն քտթրոմա բիր ար բարեքձարօ անօ.

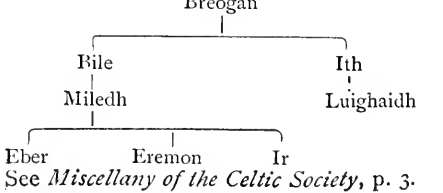
fol. 83. a.

Քո բաջձարօ ան քտթր ան քոմոյր ք ան տաոմ օւլնո Եա բիւնաջ ք Եա տրաւքտե ք յո Եա մէրարթա տիր ք ւնաճտ Եաօ մ երթնօր Եօրրա, մ յոձ օմթօ միլ ք քրիսթեճաճտ, մ յոձա իկո օմթօ, Լիքե, իրա 7 մնկիա, մ յոձա քրիսթե քոնտրաւքտե քնանտա, բիւն օո յաթ ան քերթիր օօ բիօլ ճարթիլ ճլար մի Խուլլ օոն անալքե մ Երոմ յա մնո նա տիրտ-մօլտա իրո բիրրիք (ա. 1Էի մաք Երեօջհան) բարօ նա յոջիան յերթնիւնան Եարի օո Շիւնաճարօ յե Օհանան բօր Երոմ. Օօ բաջձարօ ան Եօր ան օօ կրաթարի ար օօ բարթելանան բօկիա բօլճեմէլճարօ մաք Միւլարօ ք օօ արքաճարօ աջիմարա օմոյրօջեճաճա, օօ ճիւջկրաճարօ տիք 7 տրաք, օօ ճիօրքաճարօ տնաք ք տրօճարտ էքօ, ար ար յերթն օեմոմո նա Եա մո Երոմ 1 քոմարիրի բի ար օւլե քօ Երաք Լուճտ յոձարի բիրի 7 յոձարի արկճիթօ օլքտա նա մարթե Եարի իրրիթ ք քտճարտ արթոմ մ արե ճիքօճարօ տարօ մ տարօ իկո նճարօ ա յաճարթօ 7 ա նարալբօրիա բօրրա յո բաջարթիթ օքա մբիօթձարօն իրո մարթոմ իրո. Քո բաջձարօ օմ ան ւնարթե ք օնօրի, ճարթ ք ճրօմրարօ, օմքաճ ք օրթնկրթ, բլճհանքե ք բարթելանօճաճտ, միքե ք մկրի-ւնաճտ, տրկրի ք տրենճալմաճտ, քրօտաճտ ք քաճիւքարօ, բիքտ ք բիջե ճարթել Երքան քօ բօրթկոն ան Ելճա.

Օ յո օմբարթիթ բօլիարտի ան իրթի բօ օւլարթ քօրճարի 7 քոմարթօմքե անան քտրիքարթօր, յո արճարթօր նա ճարթիլ տար անար իրար քօ հոյր Եօջհանան ան քօարթ իրո, ք յո ճարթաք քճ քրօտի ա քքօմարթե քօ հրտալլ անբարթի քօն արթնիր ք օմարթնիր բօր ար օւլե. Լքերթրաք բօրթնօ քա Եա բլթի յոձարօ տօրի տօն մոն օմբարթօ օօ օրքօ օօ յոնիր բի քարրա ան

<sup>1</sup> *Small number.*—According to Moryson, the Irish left 1,200 dead on the field. Nine of their standards and 200 arms were taken. *Rebellion*, p. 178. O'Sullivan gives the number of O'Neill's men slain as only 200. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 229.  
<sup>2</sup> *Island.*—See the poem of Donatus, bishop of Fiesole, in the prelude to his *Life of St. Brigid*, in Miss Stokes' *Six Months in the Apennines*, p. 237; London, 1892.

<sup>3</sup> *Ith.*—His pedigree is as follows:—



Yet, though there fell but so small a number<sup>1</sup> of the Irish in that battle of Kinsale that they would not perceive their absence after a time, and moreover, that they did not perceive it themselves then, yet there was not lost in one battle fought in the latter times in Ireland so much as was lost then.

There was lost there first that one island<sup>2</sup> which was the richest and most productive, the heat and cold of which were more temperate than in the greater part of Europe, in which there was much honey and corn and fish, many rivers, cataracts, and waterfalls, in which were calm, productive harbours, qualities which the first man of the race of Gaedhel Glas, son of Niall, who came to Ireland beheld in it, *i.e.*, Ith,<sup>3</sup> son of Breogan, in opposition to the last kings who were of the Tuatha de Danaan over Ireland. There were lost, too, those who escaped from it of the free generous, noble-born descendants of the sons of Milesius and of the prosperous, impetuous chiefs, of the lords of territories and tribes, and of the chieftains of districts and cantreds, for it is absolutely certain that there were never in Erin at any time together people who were better and more famous than the chiefs who were there, and died afterwards in other countries one after the other, after being robbed<sup>4</sup> of their fatherland and of their noble possessions, which they left to their enemies on that plain. There were lost besides nobility and honour, generosity and great deeds, hospitality and goodness, courtesy and noble birth, polish and bravery, strength and courage, valour and constancy, the authority and sovereignty of the Irish of Erin to the end of time.

When the forces of the Lord Justice went away with the joy of victory and glory, as we have said, the Irish retreated westwards to Inishannon that night, and they set to consult hastily, hurriedly, blaming and reproaching each other. Some of them said that they ought to resume once more the siege of the Lord Justice's camp and not raise it at all on account

<sup>4</sup> *Robbed*.—MacFirbis wrote sixty years after: 'It is no doubt a worldly lesson to consider how the Gaels were at that time conquering the counties far and near, and that not one hundred of the Irish nobles at this day possesses as much of his land as he could be buried in, though they expect it

in this year.' *Tribes, &c. of Hy Fiachrach*, p. 321. How cruelly they were disappointed, even those who had served the King most faithfully at home and abroad may be learned from Prendergast's *Cromwellian Settlement*, London, 1870. The spoliation was completed after the war of 1688.

1777, & 750 ἀσλίμζε 1777 αν ἀβα ἀπορρηματάρ υἱαὶοῖν οἷα μιντιμ, 7 ναρ  
 βο ταναιτε ἀ κοσγαῖν χατὰ ἀ πτλῖβαῖο φορμα οἷοῖζ μο βαταρ οἱαῖλιον  
 ταβαῖτα κατὰ μα νεκκαῖρ οἱα μβεῖτ αν τοῖτε & αν κονάχι ἀζ κοσγναῖ  
 κινύ. Ῥο μάρμορ οῖρονζα οἷτε βα ηεαη μοβαδ κόμα οἷοῖν ζαχ ἀροῖλαῖ 7  
 ζαδ τῖζλίμα τῖτε ἀα οἷο ροαση οἷο ἰμοῖοῖν ἀ ἀθαῖροδ & οἱα κορναῖ κιν  
 ζαλλανῖ αν κελῖν κομοκφαῖο. Ο Δοῖνναῖλ ἰμορμιο μο μαῖοῖρῖοε νά ροῖορφοῖ  
 οἱα τῖρ & νά ηοῖμυρῖοη ἔκκῖν ἡρῖν ἰοῖμυρῖοε ἢ βαδ ρῖτε, & μο ἔμζεαλλ  
 ριαδ ἀροῖλαῖῖβ ρῖρ νερενο βαταρ ἡρῖοε να τιοῖρῖαδ τρῖοῖζ ταιμυρῖε 1 κκαῖ  
 νο 1 κελιαῖδ οἷο κροσθικκαῖδ καιτῖζλιαδ ἰμαρῖοη ρε ζαοῖθεαλανῖ να ναοναρ,  
 & ζο ραμπεαοαχ ἡρῖαμῖαδ να ορμυρῖε ρομυρ μο ἡραοῖνῖο κῖτῖρ αν ταν ἡρῖν,  
 οἷοῖζ μο ζαῖν οἱαῖτ & ἢητε ἢηημαν εἡρῖοε, 7 βα ρο λαρ κομβαδ ἔ ρεῖρῖν  
 κῖτῖνα νο μῖοαῖζε ἡρῖν μαῖοῖρῖοη ρια ρῖν μοβαδ ριαδῖα ρομ αν μελα ἡρῖν ρορ  
 ρῖαῖρῖοητ ζαοῖν. Ῥοβαδ ἢηζαλ οἱαν λα ἀ ραμῖμῖοητῖρ κοῖμβεῖρῖοῖ βάρ  
 ραῖρ ροῖοῖν λαρ αν ρῖρῖαλῖζ μο τῖρ ζαῖν κῖν 7 να μο λῖμζ ἡρῖαῖη  
 fol. 83. b. ρῖρ ρε τῖρ λά 7 ἔρεορῖα νορῖοηκε ἡρῖοῖν. Βα ἡρῖν 3. λα 1ανῖαρ, 1602. μο  
 ἡραοῖνῖο αν μαῖοῖρῖοη κῖηνο Σάῖτε.

1602.

Βα ρῖ ἀητε ἀημοκχε λα ἡῖα ἢοῖνναῖλ ἡρῖρῖαν οῖυβα οῖρῖοῖαη ἢμοῖ  
 ἔρῖε οἷο ραζβαῖλ & οῖλ οῖοη Σρῖαῖν οἷο ἀκαοῖη ἀ ἢμῖοῖ ρῖμυρ αν Ῥῖζ αν  
 3. ρῖηῖρ οἷο κῖμυρῖοῖ ρῖηῖοῖ ρῖοῖκῖ & ροῖμαῖοε υἱαὶοῖν. Ο μο κῖημυρῖοῖ  
 ρομ αν κοῖαῖρῖε ἡρῖν βαταρ ἢο οἷο μαεζορῖοῖν μα κῖοῖμῖεῖτ οἷο οῖλ ρομ  
 αν καχῖτῖα ἡρῖν (κενῖοῖάτ οῖρονζ οἱα τῖαῖρῖν ρεῖρῖν) Remann ἀβυρῖε μακ  
 Σεαῖν να Σεαῖαρ, & κῖρῖτῖν ἀοση Μορῖ μακ Ῥοῖβεῖρῖο. 1αρ κελοῖρῖεῖτ  
 να κκοῖαῖρῖε ἡρῖν λα κάχ ἢ κκοῖτῖοῖηη μο βαδ λοῖρ οἷο τῖρῖαῖζῖε & οἷο  
 νεῖηεῖτε, αν λαῖηκομαῖρῖε ἀηρῖοῖλ & αν ζοῖηαῖρῖεκῖε κῖροοῖρῖαῖη &  
 αν ἢηαλλῖζῖυβα ἀροκκαοῖητῖεαδ μο τῖμυρῖοητ οῖρ ἀρῖο ρεαχῖοῖν λονζρῖοητ  
 ἢο Δοῖνναῖλ αν ἀδῖαῖζ ρια ἢητῖεαδ οἷο. Ῥο βαοῖ ἀ μορῖοῖαῖνα ἀα οἱα  
 ρῖρῖτῖαρ ἔ αν ταν ἡρῖν, υἱαῖρ ἢ μο ρῖηῖρῖε αν λῖτῖε ἡρῖν ρορῖαζοῖν ἢα ῖεαοηαῖο

<sup>1</sup> *Siege*.—The Spaniards, numbering about 3,500, surrendered January 12. The Articles of surrender are given in Moryson's *Rebellion*, p. 184. On the 20th, 20 Spanish captains and 1,374 common soldiers set sail for Spain. *Ibid.*, p. 198.

<sup>2</sup> *The plan*.—The Four Masters say, 'he came to this resolution by the advice of O'Neill, who, however, gave it to him with reluctance.' vi. 2291.

<sup>3</sup> *Faithful people*.—Besides Mulchonry (See *Introd.*, p. cxlix. *antea*), he had with

of those of their people who had fallen, and that their implements of war would not be wanting to them, for there was plenty of materials of war scattered about, if fate and good-luck favoured them. Other parties said that it was best that each chief and each lord of a district should return to his own native place and protect it against the English as long as he could, O'Donnell, however, said he would not go back to his own country, and he would not continue longer at the siege,<sup>1</sup> and he promised in presence of the chiefs of the men of Erin who were there, that he would not go a step in the fight or in the battle to fight any battle with the Irish alone, and especially in the company of the party which was first defeated then, for rage and anger had seized on his soul, and he would have been pleased if he was the first who was slain on that field before he witnessed that calamity which the Irish met. His people were greatly afraid that he would bring on his death, through the suffering which he endured, and he did not sleep or rest for three days and three nights after. It was on the 3rd of January, 1602, the defeat of Kinsale took place.

1601.

## 1602.

The plan<sup>2</sup> which occurred to Hugh O'Donnell in his great grief was, to leave Ireland and to go to Spain to complain of his distress to King Philip III. and to ask for more forces and soldiers. When he had determined on this plan, those whom he chose to accompany him on that voyage (in addition to a number of his own faithful people)<sup>3</sup> were Redmond Burke, son of John na Seamar, and Captain Hugh Moss,<sup>4</sup> son of Robert. When this resolution become known to all publicly, the great clapping of hands, and the violent lamentations, and the loud wailing cries which arose throughout O'Donnell's camp the night before he went away were pitiful and saddening, and there was good reason if they knew it at the time, for

1602.

him F. Maurice Ullach (Dunlevy), 'a poor friar of the Order of St. Francis from the convent of Donegal.' *Annals F. M.*, vi. 2191.

<sup>4</sup> Moss.—Probably Hugh Mostian, whom Moryson calls 'a famous rebel.' *Rebellion*, p. 181. O'Sullivan says he was the son of

an English father and an Irish mother. He and his brother had been in the English service, and had taken part in an engagement near Ballina against Mac-William on his way to join O'Donnell. *Hist. Cath.*, p. 169.

οια ρύλιβ έ ό ριν αλλε, & οιαμαό οειμιν λέό μορην νηυ βο μαχτηναό τοιό  
 τρομότερα ερό το ριότε ρετταιν οαρν α ηζμιαόαιβ.

Οο θεαχαρό ίρποιν ό Οομιναιλλ ίλλυηζ ηι εύαν αν Καρλεην cona  
 χαοιμιτέαότοιβ ιμαλλε ρηυ αν 6. λα Ιανυαυ, & ρο οορ ηιο ζλυαιρ τινρεό να  
 céozaoithe ουρ ραναicc τμαραν βραιοηζε ρημιοχαηζμειλ, ζο ηιο ζαβρατ  
 calaóopoc αν 14. λα οον ιιήρ ελτενα ηι comρocpαιβ οον Cρυννη. Ούναμαρ  
 epolric ειρθε ι ηιοζηαχτ να ζαιηιρ ιην Spáinn. Βα ηαινηιρθε βαοι τορ  
 Βραιοζηαιν οια ηζαηαη Βρμζαντια ηιο cumoachт ρεότ ηιαηι λα Βραιοζαν  
 mac Βριαόα, & βα ηαιηιρθε τανζαταη ηιc Mιλεαό Epρpame ηιc Βιλε  
 ηιc Βραιοζαιν οο céozabaλ Epιenn ρορ Τηυαχαίβ οε όαναν. Ο οο  
 ηιαχτ ό Οομναιλλ ι τιη ιην Cρυννη ζεβαρό ρορ ταιρτεαλ 7 ταόαλλ αν  
 βαηλε & οο θαοτ οο οειρζαιν ταιη Βραιοζηαιν. Οο βήηε comρoioóναό  
 μοηι όοροηι ηιοχταιν ηι τιη αν ούρην, αρ βα οόιζ λαιρ ζυηι οό celmame  
 μοημιαηηυρα οο αηochaηη ζυη αν μαηζην αρ ηιο ζαβρατ α ρινηηη ηεαηε &  
 cuihachta ρορ Epιunn ρεχτ ηιαηι, 7 ηο ζεβαρόρποηι οο ηιόηη ρορ α λυηζ. Ιαη  
 ιηβειό αηαρό ιηβicc occ leccéó α ρείηη ιην Cρυννη οο choioli co ηαιηηη  
 ιηβαοι αν Rí ιην Καρτελλα, αρ βα ηανν οο ηάλα οό αβλιό αν ταν ρην (ιαη  
 ττιμceαλλεαό α ρλαίηηυρα) ιην caηημαηζ οιαναο αιηη Samópa, & ό οο  
 θεαχαρό ό Οομιναιλλ ι ριαόηαιη αν Rιζ ουρ ηελic ρορ α ζλυιηιβ ιηα  
 ηρeacηaηic & ηον ζυιολι α έλοηα ηιτche ραιη. Βα ρέό αν ελ'ona ηαόηυηηζέό  
 αρηαιλ οο όοη λαιρ co ηειηηηηη cona cconζαιβ comαόαιρ & cona ηαιόηηιβ  
 τεότα. Αν αηeηυηηηζέό τηαναιη ζαν αοηη ηeach οο ραοηέλανοαιβ Epιunn  
 ce ηι βειό οια ύαηλε οο choη ι ηήηη ηach ηι ceηηιαόταιβ ύαφα, ηα οαν ύαρ  
 ριοη α ιοναο τμα βιέηυ οιαηζαβαό μοηιόαχτ αν Rιζ ηήηη & ελ'ηηυρ ρορ  
 Epιunn. Αν τρiρ ιτche ζαν ελ'ηη α ρινηηηοηη οο λαζηουζαό ηο ουηηβήηαό  
 ραιη ρειη ηο ροηραη τί ηο βιαό ιηα ιοναό οιαό ιη οιαό ιη ζαό μαηζέηη ι  
 ταιηηυραη ηήηη & cuihάcta ό έηηη αca ιηη Epιunn ηαραη ταν ρην. Οο  
 ηηηζεαλλ αν Rí οό μορην ιηλε & ηιο ροηέconζαηη ραιη ειηζε οία ζλυιηιβ &  
 ρόρ ρύαιη ριαόηηζαοηι & αιηηηηηηη μοηη ύαοηα conαό αρ ιηηέόταη ηach  
 ρρύαιη αοηη ηeach οο ζαοιθεαλαιβ ηιαηι ό ηαό Rιζ ηαιηε coιβειρ ηο cutpoma

fol. 84. a.

<sup>1</sup> *Ship*.—The 28th of December intelligence was brought to the Lord Deputy, that Pedro Zubiaur was lately landed at Castlehaven, and hearing of Tyrone's overthrow he made no stay, but set sail for Spain,

taking O'Donnell, Redmond Burke, and Hugh Mostian with him.' *Pac. Hib.*, p 424.

<sup>2</sup> *Castlehaven*.—A village five miles south-west of Skibbereen. The castle from which it has its name is standing still.

those whom he left behind never again set eyes on him, and if they were aware of that, it is no wonder that large tears of blood should flow down their cheeks.

O'Donnell and his companions then went on board a ship<sup>1</sup> at Castlehaven,<sup>2</sup> the sixth of January, and when the first breeze of wind came, they crossed the boisterous ocean. They landed, the 14th of the same month, near Corunna. This was a famous fortress in the kingdom of Galicia in Spain. Breogan's tower,<sup>3</sup> called Brigantia, was there. It had been built long before by Breogan, son of Bratha, and it was from that place that the sons of Milesius, son of Bratha, son of Breogan, had first come to take Ireland from the Tuatha de Danaan. When O'Donnell landed at Corunna, he went to visit and view the town and to see Breogan's tower. It gave him much satisfaction to land there, for he thought it a great omen of success that he should have come to the place from which his ancestors had obtained sway and power over Ireland formerly, and that he should have returned on their footsteps. After remaining a short time at Corunna to get rid of his fatigue, he went to the place where the King was, for just then, after making a circuit of his kingdom, he happened to be in the city called Zamora.<sup>4</sup> When O'Donnell came into the King's presence, he went on his knees before him and made his three requests of him. His first petition was that an army should be sent with him to Ireland with suitable engines and with the necessary arms. The second petition was that he would not place any of the nobles of Ireland, unless he was of his own nobility, in power or authority over him, or over his successor so long as they lived, if the King obtained power and sovereignty over Ireland. The third request was that he should not lessen or impair the rights of his ancestors as regards himself or whosoever should succeed him in any place where their power and sway existed long before that time in Ireland. The King promised him all this, and bade him rise from his knees, and he received entertainment and great respect from him, so that I think no one of the Irish ever before received so much and so great respect and

<sup>3</sup> *Tower*.—A detailed description of it will be found in *The Ancient Lighthouse of Corunna*, by Rev. Dr. Todd, Dublin, n. d.

It is mentioned also in Wilde's *Voyage to Madeira*, I. 13; Dublin, 1840.

<sup>4</sup> *Zamora*—55 miles west of Valladolid.

abruairiomh daimíom & doonoi úadab. Deítebhí on úair do maíne  
 a gnuir a daó & eplabpa, tothact a aithrecc 7 a auyrecbuaáarí comóir  
 fhuir. Ro líb an Rí forí úa n'Domnaill roadh tarí a aír don Ciuinne &  
 auyriom ainriúe comba fuirthe zaé n mo ba toirceúe do bhíle lair ag  
 tuóeacht ma fuithling. Do moeiriom inoiun, & baoi ipfor co leicc feb  
 iob ainmlíne lair níam fhu mé an eauiúg 7 an traíuairé co teaitte fozhmarí  
 arí cein, feét ann oec auyfz túile & oec ainlí an tan do bhílé óia uró  
 an cabair & an foiréin do iungéall an Rí óó, feét narle fo múnch &  
 dobhion arí a fúo lair bíe ino iongnair a acharúa & arí a iméline moir bai  
 an armail mo zealláó óo oeca hlietruall, úair ba cpaó cniúe & ba zalari  
 mánman lair an tan do bhílé ma mánman an ionoiur iuaáatarí Zaioúil  
 zan fuiracht zan foiréin oca fuiraiúeiriom.

Doairiomí fanlaíó corí mo truaill do iúúiri do óul do lathair an Ríg  
 óia fúor cneó an tliúnaóáó no an tiomfuieadé baói forí an roémarie 7 forí  
 an armail do maingezilé óo, & ó do muacht don baile vianao ainm  
 Simancar (óá lege ó Uallaoúliú do chuirí an Ríg) ba ríóh mo óeonaig  
 Óia mo cheadaig a hainfen & a hecconáeh a mureaíé & a amallacht oimí  
 Eriamíom & do Zaioúealaib zlanfoúla arí élna zui mo zab zalari a écca &  
 lírlaante a oúeada ó Domnaill, & baói fhu me feét la nvecc ma licche,  
 co nliúbal ra óeoió ino eaómanz na mee hiriin an IO. Lá do September  
 do fonniatú íari ccaoi a cionao & tuirgabál, íari nairéiughe óiochia ma  
 peacthoib & doailchib, líri ttabairé a choiblíh zan oílochí óia anm-  
 chairuib írioiuataíta, íari ccaíélmí cuirí CRIST & a fóla & íari na onzaó  
 aínail mo ba techta al laínab a anmchariaó & a fuirtheó ecclaiptaéoa  
 buó óeim no bioth in a chaointheacht do zuié co hialí na húaiue íin. Ba  
 hiriin ticch baói ag Ríg na Spáinne foóeim írim mbairle íin Simancar ac  
 bathriom. Rucaó óan a éoiup zo Uallaoúliú (zo cuirí an Ríg) hí ceith-

<sup>1</sup> *Wailing*.—Much of what is set down here is taken almost word for word from this work by the Four Masters and inserted in their *Annals*, vi. 2291.

<sup>2</sup> *Prepared*.—We have given in the Introduction, p. cxlviii., O'Donnell's letter to the King, asking permission to go to the Court in order to make known his wishes

and his wants. From the language of it he would seem to have but little hope of aid from Spain just then. A facsimile of his letter will be found on the opposite page.

<sup>3</sup> *Simancas*.—See Introd., p. cxlx. It is ten miles to the south-west of Valladolid. This palace was given by the Admiral of Castile, Don Alfonso Enriquez, to the



honour from any other King as he received. With good reason, for his appearance, his fame, and his eloquence, the extent of his wrongs, and his lordly language impressed him much. The King bade O'Donnell return to Corunna, and wait there until everything which he wanted to take with him on his return should be ready. He did so, and remained at rest there, an unusual thing with him until then, during the spring and summer up to the beginning of the following harvest, one time in delight and joy when he thought of the aid and help which the King promised him, at another sad and sorrowful at the length of time he was away from his native land and the great delay in the departure of the army promised to him, for he felt anguish of heart and sickness of mind when he reflected on the state in which the Irish were, without aid or help, while waiting<sup>1</sup> for him.

He was in this condition until he prepared<sup>2</sup> to go into the King's presence again in order to learn the cause of the delay and procrastination about the troops and the army promised to him. When he came to the town called Simancas<sup>3</sup> (two leagues from Valladolid, the King's palace) God permitted, and the ill-luck and misfortune, the wretchedness and the curse attending the island of Eremon and the Irish of fair Fodla too, would have it that O'Donnell should catch his death-sickness and his mortal illness. He was for sixteen days on his bed of sickness. At last he died at the end of that time, the tenth day of September exactly, lamenting his faults and transgressions, after rigid penance for his sins and iniquities, having made his confession without reserve to his spiritual confessor, and receiving the Body and Blood of Christ, and being duly anointed by the hands of his confessor and his ecclesiastical elders, who were in his company always up to that time. It was in the palace of the King of Spain himself in the town of Simancas he died. His body was then taken to Valladolid, to the

Crown, in 1480. It was enlarged in 1540 by the famous architect Herrera, and made the depository of the State Archives by Charles V. It continues to serve the same purpose still. See Sanchez's *Guía de la Villa y Archivo de Simancas*, p. 13; Madrid,

1885. Señor Sanchez has been for many years the chief official in charge of the archives. We take this opportunity of expressing our thanks to him and the other officials of Simancas for their very great courtesy to us during our visit.



King's Court,<sup>1</sup> in a four-wheeled hearse, with great numbers of State officers, of the Council, and of the royal guard all round it, with blazing torches and bright flambeaux of beautiful waxlights blazing all round on each side of it. He was buried after that in the chapter of the monastery of St. Francis<sup>2</sup> with great honour and respect and in the most solemn manner any Gael ever before had been interred. Masses, and many hymns, chants, and sweet canticles were offered for the welfare of his soul, and his requiem was celebrated as was fitting.

Alas! the early eclipse of him who died there was a cause of sorrow to many, for he had not yet completed his thirtieth year when he died. He was the head of council and advice, of counsel and consultations of the greater number of the Gaels of Ireland both in peace and in war. He was a mighty, bountiful lord, who upheld good government and enforced the law, a lion in strength and force, with determination and power of character so that it was not allowed to contradict his word, for what he ordered to be done should be done on the spot, a dove in meekness and gentleness towards those in dignity of the clergy, and the learned, and every one who did not oppose him. A man who impressed fear and great dread of him in everyone far and near, and who had no dread of anyone, a man who drove out rebels, destroyed robbers, exalted the sons of life, and executed the sons of death. A man who suffered neither wrong nor defeat, contempt nor insult, without being avenged and atoned for immediately, a determined, fierce, and bold invader of districts, a warlike, predatory, aggressive plunderer of others' territories, a destroyer of any of the English and Irish that offended him, a man who never omitted to do what was right for a prince to do so long as he lived, a sweet-sounding trumpet, with power of speech and eloquence, sense and counsel, with a look of amiability in his face which struck everyone at first sight,<sup>3</sup> a prophesied chosen one whom the prophets foretold long before his birth.

Roe, describes him as being of middle height, ruddy, of comely face, and beautiful to behold. His voice was like the music of a silver trumpet. His morals were unimpeachable. *Flight of the Earls*, p.

149, n. The Four Masters say the look of amiability on his countenance captivated everyone who beheld him, vi. 229. Both O Clery and the Four Masters speak of his great powers of command.

Յա էրնօջ տրի մօ Բայ օց Զատուեալսն Ելլոս իարնեց յարմեց յա բարմալաճա, օտից մօ շաօճլարօրքէ ա յարմուք և ա յարճնա, օօ մարտ միլտե ար միօսլաճար, մօնիմնա ար միլիտիցե, սալլա ար միլլե. Բօ բարէ ա յշման, ա յշարբեաճ, ա յշալ, ա յշարմատեճէ, ա շարբար, ա շաճիւարօ իար յա օտիւօ. Եալլար շէլլ օա շաճարի օ նօճի շօ յիլատի անարմօր ար նիւար բօր յօճէ ա նեցարտ և ա յիլբարտտ յո մօտար արմիցիճա օնիւրօք բօ ծելն բիօտա և շաօմճօնիար, և ար սիլլ բօր յբարօլեաճ և արբարեաճ նօճա նաա ար բս Ելլոս աք բարճնօն յա իԵօրբա ի շարտնե մա նարմ 7 մա մբարմն շոննիե շարօլե, և արօլե աք շարէ ա յարմարե մա սիլլ շարճարն շար շնն բարա և տարմարտ, շար մօ մարմար բօճարօք օտից 7 շար մօ շարբար արօլե շար Բօ իաճա արմօլ արմաճա աճնարէ. Եճէ շնա մօճա արմիլտ մօնի նօ արբար օօ յա մօմսլարն մօ բիօլաճ և մօ շլանարճն մա մար յշօմե ալլօր շար շար աճա Բարաճ սի շօմնալլ մօ յօմարտօրն շօ բո.

ԲՈՒՍ.

<sup>1</sup> *Dispersed.*—In *Pac. Hib.*, p. 424, will be found ‘A List of the Names of such of the Irish as have shipped themselves for Spaine out of Munster, besides divers others which attended these, and whose names are not known, all which set sail since December,

1601.’ There is in the Archives of Loyola ‘An account of the Irish who have come to Spain, and the moneys expended on them up to the year 1604.’ It comprises several classes, officers in active service, soldiers for the service, Irish at present in the city, sol-



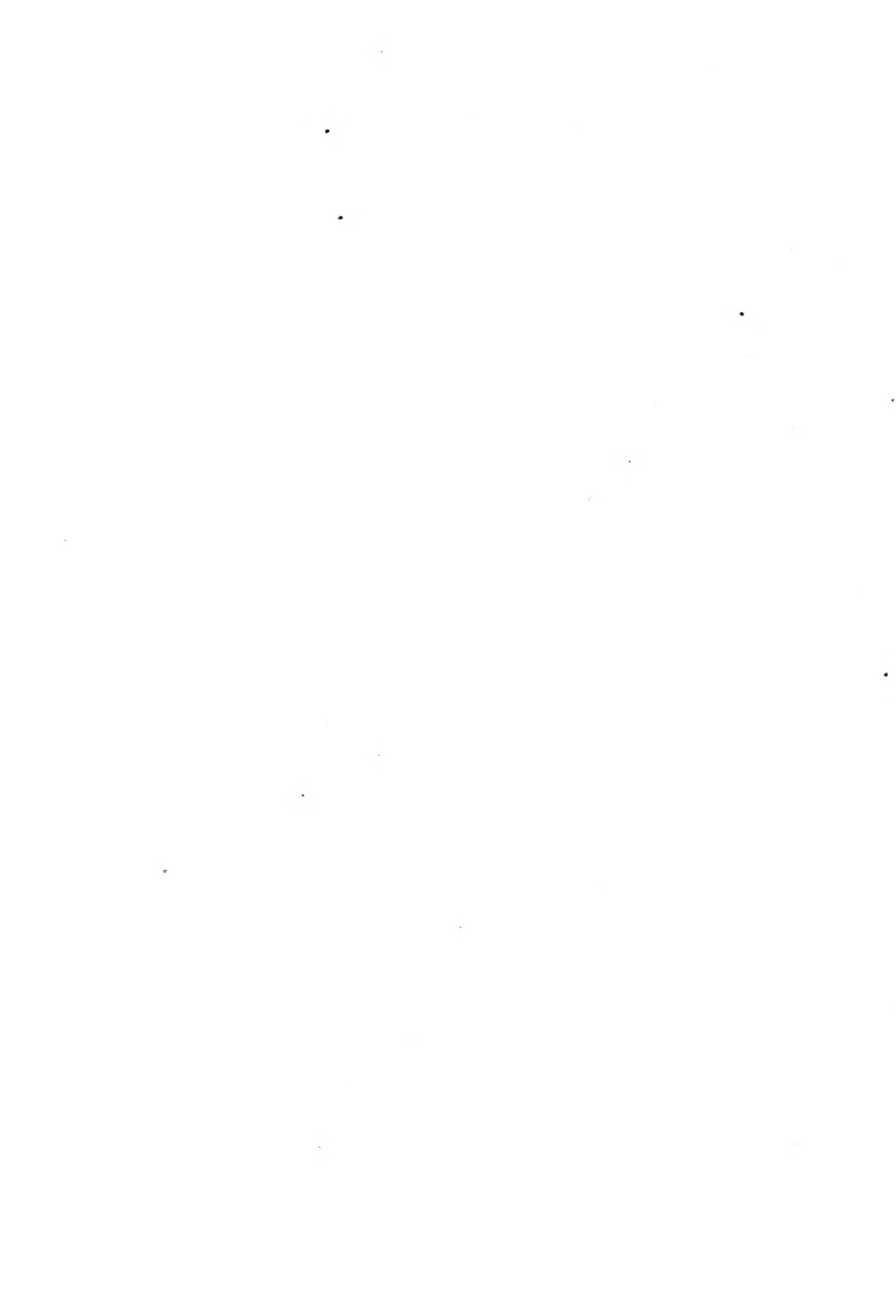
Pitiful, indeed, was the state of the Gaels of Erin after the death of the great prince, for their characteristics and dispositions were changed. They exchanged their bravery for cowardice, their courage for weakness, their pride for servility. Their success, valour, prowess, heroism, exultation, triumphs, and military glory vanished after his death. They gave up all hope of relief from any one, so that the greater part of them were forced to seek a refuge among strangers and enemies, under pretence of peace and friendship. And some of them were dispersed<sup>1</sup> and scattered not only throughout Ireland but throughout Europe universally in troops and bands, poor and miserable, engaging themselves in the service of other countries for pay and hire, so that many of them were killed and others of them died, and the graves in which they are buried are unknown. But, however, it would be tedious for me to relate the great woes which sprung up and took root in the island of Ugainie in consequence of the death of Hugh Roe O'Donnell, of whom we have spoken hitherto.

FINIS.

diers maintained for service in Flanders, aventurados, soldiers receiving ordinary pay, poor people in this city, students, Irish widows, young girls, those who are receiving a pension. There are in all about 230 names in this list. The names are nearly all those of southern families, O'Sullivan, O'Driscoll,

MacCarthy. After several there is a short account of their former condition in life. It is signed Florence Conry, who evidently employed his influence at the Court to obtain some way of living for these poor Irish exiles from the king and the royal officials.





# INDEX.

Agedhcaoin, 269  
 Aileach, xvii, 199  
 Anncharatt, 213  
 Annaly, lx, 79, 85, 87  
 Aran, 71, 97  
 Ardferit, 307  
 Ardnaaosig, 271  
 Ardrahan, 191  
 Armagh, xv, xx, lxvi, xciv-xcvii, 31, 157, 159,  
     163, 165, 175  
 Arms, want of, lvi, xciii  
 Askeaton, 279  
 Assaroe, xvi, xvii, xx, lxxxviii, 35, 95, 143, 149,  
     151  
     " The Abbey of, lxxxviii  
 Atha Buidhe. *See* Yellow Ford  
 Athcliath, 5  
     " of Maree, 131  
 Atheroch, 303  
 Athcullain, 65, 143  
 Athenry, 131, 133, 197  
 Athleague, 153, 245  
 Athlone, lxxxiii, civ, cix, 205  
 Athlishean. *See* Slisean  
 Athtrenan. *See* Killtrenan  
  
 Bagnal, Sir H., lv, lx-lxiv, xciii-xcv, 65, 165,  
     173  
     " Mabel, xlvi, lxii  
 Ballyconnell, 89  
 Ballycubal, 193  
 Ballyhogan, 191  
 Ballykealy, 307  
 Ballymoe, 79  
 Ballymote, 77, 81, 99, 177, 181, 183, 187, 189,  
     199, 201, 223, 237, 239, 245, 253,  
     281, 299  
 Ballynafad, 303  
 Bally O'Griffy, 191  
 Ballypaidin, 193  
 Ballysadare, 99, 201  
 Ballyshannon, xlii, lv, lxxxvii, cxv, cxxvii, 33,  
     39, 79, 95, 145, 201, 223, 281  
 Ballyweel, 35  
 Banba, 7, 117  
 Bandon River, The, 225, 293, 307  
 Barry Oge, cxxxvi, 225, 293  
 Beal Atha Buidhe. *See* Yellow Ford  
 Bearnus Mor, xiv, xxxi, 35, 37, 117, 119, 283

Belansama, 303  
 Belgooly, 309  
 Bingham, George Oge, lxvii, 75, 91, 93,  
     " Sir R., liv, lx, lxvi, lxvii, lxxxii, lxxxvi,  
     xc, 63, 65, 69, 77, 91, 99, 107, 127  
 Blackwater, The, xlv, xciv, cxiv, 129, 157  
     " Fort, The, xlv, xci, 193  
 Blake, J., cxlix, cl  
 Boffin, 163  
 Bolneil, 241  
 Borough, Lord, xli, lxxxvi, lxxxix, 141, 155, 159,  
     163  
 Borumha, 187  
 Boyle, lxxxvii, ci, ciii, civ, 63, 77-85, 141, 153,  
     207, 279  
 Boyne, 27, 123  
 Braulieve, 79, 83  
 Brees, The, 115  
 Brehny, xxiii, lxxx, cix, 61, 69, 75, 89, 129, 237  
 Bregia, 233, 307  
 Brentir, 193  
 Breogan, 323  
 Brian Borumha, xix, 187  
 Brigantia, 323  
 Broadhaven, 265  
 Brown, C., 87, 89  
 Burkes, cxliii, cxl, cliv, 93, 109-115, 135, 139,  
     183, 223, 239, 277, 301, 321  
 Burren, 191-7, 243  
  
 Cael Uisce, 143  
 Caher Murphy, 241  
 Caher Ross, 241  
 Caherminan, 195  
 Cairbre, xiii-xvi, 129, 287  
     " Iaffeachair, xi, xxix  
 Calleaoin, 129  
 Callow, 131  
 Calry, 135  
 Cantred, 41  
 Carbery, 225, 307  
 Carbury Drumcliff, xxii, xxv, lxxxiv, lxxxv, 277  
 Careair na celereach, 197, 243  
 Carew, Sir G., xxxvii, xxxix, cvii, cxiii, cxxxii,  
     cxxxiii, cxlvi, cxlvii, cxlix-clii, 180,  
     295, 305  
 Carlingford, lxxxvi, 123  
 Carolo, Don, lxvi, lxix  
 Carrickfergus, lxix, lxxxvi, cxiv, 123

- Cas, 185  
 Cashel, xv, cix, cxxxix, 305  
 Cassan na ccuradh, 149  
 Castle ny parke, cxxxiv, cxxxvi  
 Castlederg, 273  
 Castlefin, xxv, cxxvi  
 Castlehaven, cxxxvii, cxxxviii, cxliii, 323  
 Castlekevin, xxxvi, xxxvii  
 Castlemore, 97  
 Castlereas, 79  
 Cathach, The, clvii  
 Cathaoir Mor, xxxvii, 15, 25, 181  
 Cavan, liii, 69, 89  
 Cavanagh, A., 15  
 Cessation, lxxviii, xci, cvi, cviii  
 Cecil, cl, cli  
 Chamberlain, Sir J., cxv, 271  
 Cianachta. *See* Keenaght  
 Címel Aodha, 133, 239  
 .. Auliffe, 307  
 .. Cairbre, xiv, xv, lxxxiv  
 .. Conaill, ix, xi-xxi, xliii, lxxxiv, 3, 9, 113, 129, 163, 169, 199, 201, 239, 259, 313, 317  
 .. Dunghaile, 239  
 .. Emma, xiv  
 .. Eoghain, xi, xii, xv, xvi, xxi, 3, 163, 169, 199, 201, 303, 317  
 .. Fermaic, 191, 193, 241, 243  
 .. Lughdheach, xii, xvi, xxi, 41, 259  
 .. Moen, xxi, xxiii-xxvi  
 Clangibbon, 189  
 Clann Cathal, 281  
 .. Cobtach R., 75  
 .. Colla, xiii, xxix  
 .. Conway, xxvii, 131, 239  
 .. Costello, xxv  
 .. Dalaigh, xii, xvi, xix, xxi, 55  
 .. Donough, 115, 177, 189  
 .. Farrell, 87  
 .. Rannall, xxxviii  
 .. Swiny, 7. *See* Mac Swiny  
 .. William, lxxxii  
 Clannaboy, xxvi  
 Clannricarde, xxv, lxxxvii, 133, 183, 191, 197, 223, 239  
 .. The Earl of, lxxxvii, c, cxiv, cxxiv, cxxvii, cxxviii, cxliv, 119, 133, 137, 141, 183, 205, 207, 233, 245, 277, 279, 281, 295  
 Clanwilliam, lxxxii, 223, 305  
 Clare, 241  
 Clement VIII, cxvi  
 Clifford, Sir C., lxxxiii, lxxxvi, c-civ, 127, 137, 161, 177, 201, 207, 211, 219, 221  
 Clones, 69  
 Clonroad, 239, 241, 243  
 Cloonselherney, 193  
 Cluan na ceasheil, 81  
 Cobos, lxxvii, lxxxii, 117, 119  
 Coill O'Flannchadha, 191, 193  
 Colla Uais, xxix, lxxxii, 3  
 Collins, D., S.J., cxliv  
 Collooney, ci, 99, 139, 201-5, 221, 281  
 Compostella, cxlv  
 Conall Cearnach, 55, 108  
 .. Gulban, xi-xv, xvii, xviii, 3, 129, 238  
 Cong, 111  
 Congal Claireneach, 233  
 Conmaicne, 97  
 .. C. Tolaigh, xxv, xxvii, 245  
 .. Rein, lx, 81, 85  
 Connaught, x, xiii, xxv, lx, lxvi, lxxii, lxxiii, lxxvi, 219  
 Conor Mac Nessa, 11, 47, 145, 165, 181  
 Conry, F., O.S.F., cxlv, cxlix, cliii  
 Conscience, Liberty of, lxix, lxxi, lxxii, lxxv, xci, cvii, cviii  
 Conwell, Captain, xxxiii, 33  
 Copis. *See* Cobos  
 Corann (Corran), xiv, 61, 77, 131, 177, 239, 245  
 Corcabaiscin, 241  
 Corcamaigh, 193  
 Corcomroe, 193, 197, 241, 243  
 Cork, cx, 225, 229  
 Corofin, 191  
 Corsliabh. *See* Curlews  
 Corunna, cxxxvii, cxliv, cxlv, cxlviii, 323  
 Cosby, Colonel, xciv, xcvi, cii  
 Costello Gaileanga, xxvii  
 Costellos, 97, 189  
 Craggykerrivan, 241  
 Croghan. *See* Rathcroghan  
 Cruachan Lighean, 253  
 Cuchullin, xli, 29, 55, 91  
 Culcarrin, cxxxix  
 Culmore, cxiv, 235  
 Curagh, 27  
 Curlews, The, xxiii, xxxiii, ci, 85, 107, 135, 159, 207, 221, 237, 245  
 Curoi MacDaire, 125  
 Daghdha, The, 79, 161  
 Dalcassians, 185, 193, 197, 199  
 Danes, The, 3  
 De Barr nova, cxvi  
 DeBurgo, W. F., 93, 143  
 De Caragena, c, cxliv-cxlviii  
 De Courcy, 293  
 De Idiaquez, lxxx  
 De la Cerda, cxvii-cxxiii, clv  
 De Oviedo, cxvi-cxxi, cxxx, cxxxiv, 267.  
 De Zubiaur, cxxxvii, cxlii, cxliv  
 Deel, The, 255



- Del Aguila, lxxvii, cxxxiv, cxxxvii, cxi cxliv,  
 cxlvii, 203, 311  
 Delvin, cix, 303  
 Derry, xv, xxiii, cxiv, cxxv, cxxx, clvii, 71, 199,  
 235, 247, 281, 287  
 „ O'Donnell, 183  
 Desmond, The Earls of, xlvi, xlvii, l, li, cx, cxi,  
 cxxii, cxxix, cxxxii, cli, 120, 179,  
 181.  
 Devil's Hook, The, 111  
 Dillon, Sir T., cix, 177, 207  
 D'sert Kelly, 183  
 Docwra, Sir H., cxiv, cxv, cxxiii, clvi, 235, 247,  
 249  
 Don Carolo, lxxvi, lxxix  
 Donegal, xxvi, xlii, l, 40, 135, 223, 261, 281  
 „ Monastery, xxv-xxvii, xli, lxxxiv, lxxxviii,  
 cxxvii, cxxviii, cxlix, 35, 261, 263,  
 283, 287  
 Drogheda, lxx, lxxxix, cvi, 27, 155, 157, 165  
 Drowes, The, xxxi, &c.  
 Drumsaileach, 303  
 Drumcliff, xv  
 Drumfinglas, 191  
 Dublin, xxii, xcix, 5, 7  
 „ Castle of, xxiv, xxxv, xxxvii, xl, xli,  
 xlvi, 13  
 Duff (Dubh), 35, &c.  
 Dunalong, cxxvi, 235  
 Dundalk, lxiv, lxvi, lxix, xci, xcvi, cviii, 29, 53,  
 123  
 Dungannon, lxiv, lxvi, 31, 51, 53, 230.  
 Dungorey, 183  
 Dunkellin, The Baron of, ci, civ, 137, 205  
 Dysert, 193  
  
 Easruadh. *See* Assaroe.  
 Eber, ix, x  
 Eithne, 87  
 Elagh, cxiv, cxv  
 Elizabeth, Queen, xxxv, xxxvi, xli, xlv, xlviii,  
 xlix, lxii, lxxxviii-lxxxii, xcvi, xcix,  
 c, cvi, cxi, cxii, cxix, cxxix, 127,  
 185, 201, 233, 237  
 Elphin, cxxvii, 79, 281, 303  
 Emania, xxix  
 Enna, xiii, xiv, 237  
 Ennis, 239, 241  
 Enni-killen, lvii, lix, lx, lxxiii, xci, 67, 69, 75  
 Enni-tymon, 193  
 Eochaidh Domhlan, 3  
 „ Feidleach, xi, 87  
 „ Muighmeadhoin, xi, 61, 111, 239  
 Eoghan, xi, xiv, xviii, 317  
 Eremon, ix, x, 263, 325  
 Erenach, 41  
 Erne, lxxxvii, 33, 107, 121, 141-145, 149  
 Erris, 299  
 Essex, The Earl of, xcix, civ, cviii, 185, 204, 203  
  
 Etnad, 39, 209  
 Faughart, 61, 123  
 Feabal, 233  
 Fenians, 117, 181  
 Fercall. *See* Fircall  
 Fergus, The, 239, 241  
 Fergus MacRossa, 85  
 Fernacaigh. *See* Cmel Female  
 Fernanagh, xxii, lii, 75, 89, 229  
 Fernore, 179  
 Fiach MacHugh. *See* O'Byrne  
 Fiachra, 111, 129, 239  
 Fiaman, 263  
 Fingallians, 13  
 Finn, The, xxvi, xci, 48, &c.  
 Fiodnora, 31  
 Fircall, c, cix, 203, 205, 303  
 Fitzgeralds, xxiii, lxviii, xcvi, cxvi, cxvii  
 Fitzmaurice, 301, 305  
 Fitzsimons, H. S. J., cviii  
 Fitzwilliam, Sir W., xxii, xxxii, xxxvi-xxxvii,  
 xl, xli, xvii, liii, lvi, lix, lxiii, 51,  
 69  
 Folart (Fool, Fuller), xxxiii, lv ii, 45  
 Fomorians, 201  
 Ford of the Biscuits, 73  
 Fostering, xviii, xxxi, 3  
 Franciscans, xxv, xxvi, lxiii, cxxviii, clii, 35, 69,  
 89, 261, 283, 327  
  
 Gaedhel Glas, 50, 79, 285  
 Gailenga, 121, 301  
 Gaillimh, 133  
 Gallowglass, 111  
 Galway, lxxxiii, lxxxviii, clii, 133, 143, 145,  
 205, 223, 243  
 Gardiner, Sir R., xli, lxi, lxxviii, lxxx, xc  
 Giraldus Cambrensis, lxiii, lvi  
 Geraldines, The, 179, 181  
 Glacullen, 230  
 Glass Beramoin, 87  
 Glebeland, 93  
 Glencolumkille (Co. D.), 35, 135  
 „ Co. Clare, 193  
 Glendaliam, 101, 159  
 Glencelly, 275  
 Glengiven, 47  
 Glenmalur, xxxviii, xxxix, li, 23, 25  
 Goll, 209  
 „ West, 209  
 Gott, 133  
 Grange, 277  
 Greco, 51

- Greencastle, lxxxvi  
 Grianan, 199  
 Guaire, 133
- Heath, Captain, 258  
 Holy Cross Abbey, cix, cxxxix, 303  
 Hoveden, lv, lxxix, cvi  
 Hy Briuin, lxxxiv, 81, 121  
 „ Conaill, G., 305  
 „ Cormaic, 243  
 „ Eachdach, 169  
 „ Fermaic. *See* Cinel F.  
 „ Fiachrach Aidhne, lxxxiv, 109, 137, 183, 197  
 „ „ of the Moy, xv, 109, 287  
 „ Many, 121, 131, 179, 197, 239, 301  
 „ Neill, x, xiii, xv  
 Hybrickan, 241
- Ikerrin, cix, cxxxviii, 303  
 Inagh, 193  
 Inauguration of chief, xliii  
 Inch, Castle of, cxxv  
 Inchiquin, 193  
 „ The B. of, lxxxvii, lxxxviii, 139, 143  
 Ineen Dubh, xii, xxix, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxvi, xli,  
 3, 39  
 Inis Guaire, 133  
 Inis Samer, xxiv, 145  
 Inishannon, cxlii  
 Inishowen, xxiv, xxv, 43, 179, 191, 209, 233  
 Inny, 87  
 Inver Colpa, ix, 27  
 „ More. *See* Broadhaven
- Iomeic, 32  
 Islands, 241  
 Ith, 319  
 Iubar cinn T. *See* Newry
- Keenaght, 47, 49  
 Kennedy, 187  
 Kerne, 31  
 Kesh, 77  
 Kilcolgan, 183, 191, 243  
 Kildare, 159  
 „ The Earl of, lxxxix, 155, 157  
 Kilfenora, 193-197  
 Killala, The B. of, 61  
 Killaloe, The B. of. *See* O'Mulrian  
 Killargy, 83  
 Killeasbuiglonain, 193  
 Kiltrenan, lx, 81  
 Killybegs, lxxvii, lxxx, lxxxix, cxvi, 117, 135,  
 265, 267  
 Kilmacrenan, xxi, xliii, clvii, 41  
 Kilmallock, cxxxix, 279
- Kilmaine, 115  
 Kilmurry, 241  
 Kilmaboy, 191, 193  
 Kinelea, 225, 293, 295  
 Kings, Irish, x, xv  
 Kinsale, xix, cxxxiii-cxliv, 293-301, 309-321  
 Knight of Glin, The, 301  
 Knockangerrainbane, 243  
 Knockavoe, 275  
 Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus  
 Knockrobin, cxxxv  
 Knockvicar, 79
- Lagenians, x, 15  
 Lara, 133  
 Largan, 75  
 Leannan, 41  
 Leathardan, 189  
 Lee, The, 225  
 Leicester, E. of, xxxv, xxxvi, lxi  
 Leimeneach, 193  
 Leinster, 15, 125  
 Leith Cuinn, x, xxiv, cxxxviii, cxliii  
 „ Mogha, 63, 297.  
 Leitrim, 85.  
 „ The Baron of. *See* Redmond Burke
- Leyny, xxv, xxxi, 97, 121  
 Liffey, The, 25, 29  
 Lifford, xxviii, lxxvii, cxxvi, 59, 117, 223, 251,  
 255, 259, 281
- Limerick, xxii, 141, 185, 279, 305  
 Lixnaw, 307  
 Longford, 87  
 Loophead, 223  
 Lough Allen, 61  
 „ Anow, 77, 85  
 „ Ce, ciii, 77, 85, 209, 221  
 „ Erne, xxiii, lxxxvii, 31, 35, 65, 149  
 „ Esk, 277, 281  
 „ Foyle, xlv, xcii, 41, 71, 95, 129, 233,  
 237, 251, 287  
 „ Melvin, 79, 83  
 „ Swilly, x, 7  
 „ Techet, 77, 209
- Loughrea, 245  
 Lughaidh Lamhfodha, xli, 55  
 „ Mean, 141, 185  
 Lynch's Causeway, 133
- Mac Briody, 197  
 „ Carthys, cxi, cxxxii, cli, 301, 307  
 „ Coghlan, 303  
 „ Costello, 111, 113  
 „ Dermots, lxxxiii, ciii, 115, 121, 127, 135,  
 189, 237, 293  
 „ Devitt, Phelim, 103

- MacDonnells, xxx, xxxiii, 3, 71, 111, 113  
 .. Donoughs, xc, 115, 121, 177, 189  
 .. Feoris, 97  
 .. Leod, 71, 95  
 .. Gauran, E., liv, li, 63  
 .. Hubert, 183  
 .. Jordan, 111  
 .. Mahons, xxix, xl, liii, lix, lxiii, lxx, lxxiv, 301, 315  
 .. Maurice, 113  
 .. Swinys, xix, xxviii, xxxii-xxxv, lxxxiv, cii, cxv, cxvi, 9, 30, 41, 65, 115, 179, 187, 191-195, 207  
 .. William, xxii, xxv, lxxiv, lxxix, lxxxii, lxxxiv, lxxxvii, xciii, cviii, 113, 119, 121, 131, 135, 137, 139, 179, 183, 189, 197, 239, 245, 301  
 Macha. *See* Ardmagh  
 Machaire Conaill, 29  
 .. Connaught. *See* Magh Aoi  
 .. Riabach, 99, 223  
 Macloraidh. *See* O Mulldory  
 Maclmuire, 39  
 Magh Adair, 199  
 .. Aoi, 63, 77, 79, 85, 107, 161, 239, 245  
 .. Ceetne, 153, 201, 295, 297  
 .. Seancomladh, 133  
 Magherabeg, 283, 293  
 Maghery. *See* Magh Aoi  
 Magrath, Myler, xlii, 123  
 Maguire, Conor, 67, 229, 231  
 .. Cuconnacht, 229, 233  
 .. Hugh, liii-lv, lvii-lxx, lxiii, lxxix, lxxxiv, cvi, cx, cxi, 33, 61-67, 73, 87, 147, 187, 193, 225-229  
 Maguires, xxv, xxviii  
 Mague, 305  
 Maine, 131, 239  
 Maplesdeane, J., xl, xli  
 Maree, 131, 133, 197, 243  
 Martins, lxvii, 101  
 Meadhbh, xxii, 109, 127, 233, 237  
 Meath, 27, 155  
 Mellifont, lxx, 29  
 Milesius, ix, xi, xxii, 13, 61, 117, 179  
 Mogh Nuadat, x, 63  
 Monaghan, lix, lxii-xvi, xci, xcii, 69  
 Monginn, 129  
 Moore, Sir E., lxxii, 29  
 Morann, 169  
 Moss, W., 95  
 Mostian, cxlii, cxlv, 321  
 Mountjoy, Lord, xcix, cxii, cxiv, cxvi, cxlix, cli-clii, 233, 279, 295, 315  
 Mourne, xx, &c.  
 Moy, xxiii, 115, 137  
 Moylurg, xxvii, lx, cxxvi, 79, 121, 161  
 Muinter Eolais, St, 85  
 .. Flannagain, lxxxiii, 281  
 .. Murchada, 97  
 Muirtheimhne, 91, 123  
 Mulchorry. *See* Conry  
 Mullanashee, 145, 149  
 Munster, lxxvii, xxviii, xcix, cxxxi, 225  
 Mu-kerry, 225, 307  
 Na Hechtga, 133, 295  
 Negotiations for peace, lxxviii, 51  
 Neimheadh, 92  
 Newport, 77, 81, 85  
 Newtown, 275  
 Newry, xxii, lxiv, lxvi, lxix, lxxxvi, lxxxix, xcix, xevi, 65, 91, 123, 150, 195, 175  
 Niall of the N. Hostages, xi-xv, xliii, 127  
 Norris, Sir J., lxvi, lxix, lxxv, lxxvi, lxxxii, lxxxvii, xciii, xevi, 119, 141  
 .. Sir F., lxxvii, xc  
 Noughaval, 197  
 O'Boyle, Niall, lxxx  
 .. Tadhg, 39, 113, 187  
 O'Boyles, xii, xix, 35  
 O'Brien, Conor, 193  
 .. Donough. *See* E. of Thomond  
 .. Finola, xxv  
 .. Murtough, 199  
 O'Byrne, Fiach Mac Hugh, xxxv, xxxvii-xl, lxix, lxxiv, 23, 25  
 O'Cahan, xxvi, xxxii, cxv, 49, 235  
 O'Canannans, xii, xvi, xix, xx, xlii, lxxxviii  
 O'Carroll, cix  
 O'Clery, iii, 171  
 O'Coine, 275  
 O'Conor, Cathal C, xxiv  
 .. Don, lxxiv, lxxxiii, 207  
 .. Faly, lxxxix  
 .. Kerry, cxlvii, 397  
 .. Roe, lxi, lxxxvii, 79, 121, 127, 143, 159, 189, 237  
 .. Sligo, lxxii, lxxv, lxxxiv, lxxxvii, xc, ci, 127, 133, 135, 137, 143, 149, 201-209, 221, 223, 237, 275, 391  
 O'Doherty, Shane, xii, xix, lxxiv, lxxxiv, cxiv, cxvii, 41, 57, 113, 179, 187, 233, 237, 269  
 .. Phelim, 269  
 O'Donnell, Aedh Dulbh, xii, xxvi  
 .. Rua-th, xii, xxv, xxvi  
 .. Caffir, xii, ciii, 3, 187  
 .. Calvagh, xii, xxviii, cxxv, 41, 263  
 .. Conn, xii, xxviii, 255  
 .. Conn Oge, 251  
 .. Tomhnall Mor, xii, xxii  
 .. Donnell, xxx, xli

- O'Donnell, Eignechean, xii, xxi  
 „ Godfrey, xxiii  
 „ Hugh Oge, 187, 249
- O'DONNELL HUGH ROE, pedigree, xii, xxx, 3; prophesied, xxxi, 5; fosterers, xxxii, 3; captured, xxxiii, 7; confined in Dublin C., xxxiv, 13; first escape, xxxvi, 13; second escape, xxxviii, 19; goes to the north, 25; inaugurated chief, xlii, 43; friendship with O'Neill, xxxv, xlvi, 5; reasons for taking up arms, xlvii; letter to the Irish abroad, 1; hostings into Connaught, lx, exxiv, 77, 97; appoints MacWilliam, &c., 111; negotiations with E., lxxviii, 51, 121; correspondence with K. of Spain, lxxvii, 117; battle of Atha Buidhe, xciii, 163; Ballymote surrendered, 177; preys Clanricarde and Thomond, 183; aid from Spain, 201; defeats Clifford at the Curlews, ci, 209; inaugurates Maguire, 229; besieges Derry, cxv, 235; is betrayed by Niall G., exxiv, 249; aid from Spain, 265; inaugurates O'Doherty, 271; besieges the English in Donegal, cxviii, 291; marches to Kinsale, cxxviii, 299; urges that the E. be attacked, cxli, 311; goes to Spain, cxliii, 321; his reception, cxlv, 323; letters to the King, cxlv; his death, cxlix, 325; burial-place, clii, 327; his will, cliii.
- Hugh, son of Manus, xii, xxix, xxxii, xxxv, 3, 39, 43, 363  
 „ Joan, xlv, lxiv, 5  
 „ Manus, xii, 3, 187, 257-261  
 „ Niall Garbh, xii, exxiv-cxxviii, clvi, 57, 135, 187, 189, 193, 207, 237, 249-257, 261, 277, 281-291  
 „ Nuala, cxxiv, 57, 253  
 „ Rury, xii, lxxv, cxix, cxliii, cliii, clv, 3, 137, 139, 187, 231, 257
- O'Donnells, ix, xi, xii, xix-xxi  
 O'Dowds, xxv, lxxv, 115, 121, 189, 301  
 O'Farrells, lx, lxxxi, cxv, 77  
 O'Fergihil (O'Freel), xix, xxviii, xliii, 43  
 O'Flaherty, lxxxiii, 205, 207  
 O'Gallaghers, xii, xix, xxxiv, xxxvi, xliii, xlvi, cxxiv, 43, 256
- O'Hagan, lxiii, xcvi, 27  
 O'Haras, lxxvii, 115, 121, 189  
 O'Harts, lxxvii, xc, 129  
 O'Hely, J., l-lü, lxviii, lxxvi  
 O'Hogan, 27
- O'Kane. *See* O'Cahan  
 O'Kelly, F., 115, 121, 189, 301  
 O'Loughlin, M., 183  
 O'Malley, Grace, xxxiv, lxxxvii, 110  
 „ Owen, 111, 113  
 O'Mulchonry. *See* Conry  
 O'Muldorys, xii, xix, xx, lxxxiv  
 O'Mulrian, C., lii, lxxvi, 60  
 O'Neill, Art MacShane, xxxiv, xxxviii, xl, xlv, 21, 25  
 „ Sir Art, cxv, cxxiv, cxvii  
 „ Cormac, xlv, lvii, lviii, lxii, lxxiv, lxxxiv, cvi, 73.  
 „ Henry MacShane, xxxiv, xxxviii, xlv, 21  
 „ Henry, xlv, cxi-cxxiii
- O'NEILL, HUGH, pedigree, xlv; friendship with O'D., xlv; on the side of the E., lv; joins O'Donnell, lx; his reasons for taking up arms, *ib.*; Bagnal's answers, lxi; proclaimed a traitor, lxv; negotiations for peace, lxix; correspondence with the King of Spain, lxxvi; seizes the Blackwater Fort, xcii, 163; battle of the Yellow Ford, xciii, 165; treats with Essex, cv; visits Munster, cix, 225; sends his son to Spain, cxxi; marches to Kinsale, cxxix, 307; wishes the siege continued, cxl, 311; returns to the north, clv; his death, clviii  
 „ Shane, xxxiv, xlv, xci, cl, 20  
 „ Turlough Luimeach, xviii, xliii, xlv, xlvii, lxx, 5, 45, 59  
 „ „ Mac Henry, 31, 155
- O'Reillys, xxxiv, xl, lxxi, lxxv, xciii, 87  
 O'Rourke, B. Oge, lix, lxx, lxxiii, lxxv, lxxvii, lxxx, lxxxii, lxxxiii, lxxxviii, xc, ciii, 115, 121, 147, 159, 161, 217, 219, 237, 245  
 „ Tadhg, 161, 189, 191-195
- O'Toole, P. xxxvi, xxxvii, 17, 25  
 „ Rose, xxxvi
- Oilioll, 97, 119, 135, 155, 253, 283  
 „ Olum, 86, 184
- Oireacht Redmond, 183, 239  
 Oirghialla, xx, xxx, cxi, 69, 163  
 Oldrifleet, lxxxvi  
 Ollamh, xxvii, xxxv, 13, 197  
 Olneccmacht, 33, 69, 123, 129, 141, 165, 201  
 Oranmore, 133, 223  
 Oriel. *See* Oirghialla  
 Ormond, Upper, 305  
 Ormonde, The Earl of, xc, xcvi, xcvi, cxiii, cli, 123
- Ovengton. *See* Hovenden  
 Owen, R., cvi  
 Owenmore, 99

Owles. *See* Umhall  
 Owney, cxxxix

Petrott, Sir J., xxxviii, xl, xlviii, lvi, xc, 7  
 Philip II., xlviij lii, lxxviii, lxxiv, lxxvi, lxxxiv  
 lxxxix, xcviij, 61, 117, 123, 135

Philip III., cxvi, cxviii, cxxx-cxxxiii, cxlv, cxlviii,  
 clviii, clv, 181, 199, 265, 293, 313,  
 321, 329

Pledges, xxxiv, xxxv, lxxiv, lxxvi, cviii

Poisoning, cl, clj

Port Nua. *See* Newport

Portmore. *See* Blackwater Fort

Prophecies, xxxi, 5, 37-199

Ratheroghan, 77, 79, 81

Rathgorgin, 133

Rathmullen, lxxvii, 7, 9, 91

Rincorran, cxxxiv, cxxxv, 225, 295

Rinn Edair, 7

Rinvylle, 133, 183

Robe, The, xxiii, 121

Roe, The, 47

Roeevagh, 191

Roo, 197

Roodscreen, 94, 105

Roscommon, lxxxvi, 77, 81, 205

Ross Inver, 83

Rough Third of Connaught, xxii, xxiii

Route, The, xxvi, xxvii

Roydamna, xxiv

Russell, Sir W., xl, lix, lxxviii, lxxxv, 75, 141

Saimer, 79, 83, 107, 129, 133, 143, 145, 151,  
 201, 239

St. Beran, xciv, 169, 171

„ Cailin, xv, 5

„ Columkille, xii, xv, xxi, xxviii, xxxi, xliii,  
 lxxvii, 5, 41, 43, 71, 91, 135, 199,  
 235

„ Patrick, xi, xii, xviii, xxiii, 117, 254, 317

St. Leger, Sir A., lxi, 225

„ W., cvi, cxi, 225

Scots, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxvi, lvi, 71, 95

Seghais, The, 77, &c.

Sheriffs, xlvii

Shrulle, xxiii, 111

Simancas, clix, 325

Sith Aedha. *See* Mullanashee

Skipper, xxxiv, xlviii

Slieve Baughty, xxxi, 233, 237, 239

„ Baune, 161

„ Bloom, cix, 303

„ Breaigh, 29

„ Carbery, 87

Slieve da enn, 129, 139

„ Fuaid, 31

„ Gam, 97, 99, 121, 137, 139

„ Luachra, 307

„ Roe, 17

„ Uillinn, 87

Sligeach, The, 77, 101, 115, 133, 159, 209

Sligo, lxxvii, lxxviii, xc, cxxvii, 91, 95, 99,  
 101, 107, 135, 153, 205, 209, 279

Slisean, 8, 121, 161

Smithstown, 195, 241

Solar month, 153

Sons of life, The, 35

Sow, 105

Spain, xlviij, 117, 119, 123, 135, 199, 265, 293,  
 321, 329

„ The King of. *See* Philip II. Philip III.

Spaniards, xlvi-xlviii, cxxix, cxliii, 181, 293-  
 299, 309-313

Strengan, 243

Strubh Brian, xiv, 191

Strabane, 45, 49

Stradbally, 20, 51, 53, 123, 157, 163, 165

Suck, The, xxii, xxvi, 133, 237, 245

Suir, cx, 309

Swilly, xxi, 7, 91

Tabour, 35

Tara, ix, xiii, xvii, xx

Teach Brigh le, 133

Teelin, xxxi

Termon lands, xxvii

Theobald na long, lxxxvii, xc, cviii, 205-209,  
 223

Thomond, 185, 237, 239, 243, 249

„ The Earl of, lxxxvii, cxiv, cxxiv,  
 cxxxvi, 67, 119, 137, 141, 187, 233,  
 241, 297

Tir Boghaine, xxxi, 117, 179

„ Connell, xiii, xvi, xvii, xix, xxxiii, lxxii-lxxv,  
 lxxxv

„ Enda, 237

„ Eoghan, xii, xiii, xvi, xviii, cxiv, 47, 155

„ Kennedy, 75

„ Tuathail, 79

Tirawley, xxiii, xxvii, 115, 179

Tireragh, 69, 265, 267

Tirerill, 61, 131

Tihugh, 39

Tory, lxxvii, 91, 191

Tower of London, lxxvii, 181

Traighbaile. *See* Stradbally

Trawohelly, 100, 135

Trian Congal, 233

Trinity Island, 221

Tuam, 99

Tuam, Archb. of. *See* O'Hely. Conry  
 Tuatha de Danaan. ix, xxi, 319  
 Tuathas of Connaught, xxii  
 Tucher, lxiv  
 Tullycomain, 193  
 Tullyhaw, 89  
 Tullyhunco, 89  
 Tully O'Dea, 191  
 Tusk, liv, 63, 77, 207  
 Turlach, 197  
 .. Mochain, 97  
 Turnour, lxxxix  
 Ugaine Mor, xi, 301, 329  
 Uladh, xii, xxv, 225  
 Ulster, lix, xc, civ, 225, 227  
 Ulstermen, 205

Ultach, M., O.S.F., cxlix, 321  
 Ultonians, xviii  
 Umhall, 179, 189, 193  
 Unshinn, 145

Valladolid, cxlviii, clii, 325

Wallop, Sir H., xli, lxxviii  
 Walsingham, xxxv, xxxvi, xlvi, lxi  
 Warren, Sir W., lxii, cv, cviii  
 Willis, Captain, xxxiii, xlii, xlvi, lii, 33, 45

Yellow Ford, Battle of the, xciii, 163, 185, 233

Zamora, 323

